



# HISTORY'S STRONGEST SENIOR BROTHER

BOOK 05

*August Eagle*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# History's Strongest Senior Brother

(史上最强师兄)

by

**August Eagle**

(八月飞鹰)

# Synopsis

---

The first time Yan Zhaoge crossed worlds, he landed in a martial warrior civilization that was at the peak of prosperity. He ended up in the book storage building of the the Divine Palace, which collected and preserved the classics of the entire world from all fields of knowledge. However, a world class calamity struck soon after and even the Divine Palace was destroyed.

Yan Zhaoge's soul once again crossed over, but this time he arrived in the same world, except countless years have passed.

With his brain full of rare books and classics from the era of peak prosperity, Yan Zhaoge's second crossing over to the present era was like a gamer who was used to playing hell mode suddenly finding himself playing the game on easy.

That was just way too awesome.

But before that, he needs to fix a certain problem.

“I'm not a main character? In fact, I'm actually the main character's love rival and the antagonistic Mr. Perfect senior martial brother? This script is wrong!”

# Copyright by Lisa Hayes

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by incarneous @ [Incarneous Wordpress](#), Meh  
@ [Volare Novels](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# HSSB 401: Ever So Naturally The Centre Of Attraction

---

The transcendent Painting Saint, Old Man Mo, had never participated in the conflicts between the six great Sacred Grounds before.

However, there was none in the entire Eight Extremities World who would doubt his power.

Even though the younger ones had limited knowledge regarding him, they too knew what a Martial Saint entailed.

The leaders of the various Sacred Grounds knew well how powerful this longtime expert of the same generation as the Exalted Heaven Shaker, the Heaven Diviner and the Purple Sun Martial Saint was.

As the oldest known expert of the current Eight Extremities World, possessing the highest seniority, Old Man Mo seldom moved, and when he did, he moved remarkably.

The invasion of the Flame Devils this time had been fierce beyond everyone's predictions, to the point of the entire Outer East Sea having fallen.

Not just a single Flame Devil King on the level of a human expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm had infiltrated into the Eight Extremities World, and having been first to arrive on the

Outer East Sea, Turbid Wave Pavilion's Pavilion Lord An, An Qinglin, had immediately been heavily injured.

Luckily, Old Man Mo had arrived in time. Otherwise, faced with that fearsome first wave of attacks that had taken them off guard, An Qinglin might have perished directly on the Outer East Sea.

Afterwards, Old Man Mo had also been a mainstay as he delayed the advance of the Flame Devils, not letting their formation be destabilised, re-establishing their defensive lines on the boundary between the Outer and Inner East Seas and holding on till the other experts of the human race had arrived to reinforce them, thereby setting up a foundation for their counterattack.

It was only having been surrounded and attacked by many Flame Devils amidst this that Old Man Mo had been injured.

However, harbouring injuries, he had still participated in the counterattack on the Outer East Sea afterwards.

With the underground Fire Pith Veins having erupted, the East Sea in flames, Old Man Mo had persisted on, remaining behind as he joined hands with Yuan Zhengfeng and the others in clashing with the Flame Devils, all the way till that final all-out attack in which they chased the Flame Devils out of the Eight Extremities World.

After Huang Guanglie had successfully advanced, breaking through into the second stage of the Martial Saint realm, many had felt that he might be the current number one expert of the Eight

Extremities World.

However, following the battle at the East Sea, the mysterious Old Man Mo whose abilities no one was able to see through had finally gone out with his full strength.

Thereby letting everyone know that while he was the person of the six great Sacred Grounds with the highest cultivation base, Huang Guanglie could still not be considered the strongest of the entire Eight Extremities World.

Therefore, the weight of the words of a peak expert like Old Man Mo could only be imagined.

Especially when with this old man's seniority and age, even Yuan Zhengfeng, Huang Guanglie and the others could only be considered juniors.

His praise of Yan Zhaoge had not been from a lofty vantage point, rather having carried some feelings of eager anticipation.

As everyone knew, other than the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge and the Heaven Diviner Zhan Xilou of Broad Creed Mountain in the past, whom he had rather praised, whether it was juniors or those of the same generation, Old Man Mo's words were as precious as gold as he never evaluated those of the six great Sacred Grounds.

Today, however, such an honour had landed on a youth who was

but close to twenty years of age.

And what left everyone with mixed, complicated feelings was that upon hearing Old Man Mo's words, while they found it to be unexpected, none of them felt like they could raise any objections to it at all.

It was not because of Old Man Mo's strength and position, but that they indeed truly couldn't object to his words.

“Great Rider of Dragons, One Hand Raising the Sky. The future of Broad Creed Mountain's Yan Zhaoge is immeasurable.”

As everyone slowly digested these words, while countless emotions and thoughts still filled their minds, they all vaguely had the feeling that the words Old Man Mo had said were but a natural thing.

Such a feeling that it couldn't be any way else was what caused many to hold even more complicated feelings.

As the major battle reached its end, not only did Old Man Mo return to Verdant Pill Island, the human experts who had rushed over to participate in the battle at the East Sea set off on their return journeys as well, returning to their clans.

It naturally did not have to be said that having forcibly held on and participated in the battle whilst injured like Old Man Mo, Turbid Wave Pavilion's An Qinglin would probably have to



recuperate for some time in secluded cultivation upon her return before she could fully recover from her wounds.

The Sacred Sun Clan's Huang Guanglie and the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Shen Li were comparatively in better conditions. However, they did not linger as well as they returned to their clans.

After hearing the Heaven Striking Lord's report, Huang Guanglie did not speak, just looking at Yan Zhaoge and Yuan Zhengfeng beside him before immediately turning and leaving.

The Heavenly Thunder Hall's Shen Li glanced at Yan Zhaoge with a rather complicated look on his face, a thoughtful look deep within his gaze, next bringing along his Heavenly Thunder Hall martial practitioners in leaving the area.

As for Jade Sea City's City Lord, the Jade Sea Martial Saint Song Wuliang, carrying the newly forged Sacred Artifact, the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, as he had battled atop the Outer East Sea, during the abnormalities with the underground Fire Pith Veins whereby the Flame Devils had held the battlefield advantage, he had battled with a Flame Devil King with strength equivalent to that of a human expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm, having been injured as a result.

After the battle ended, he had to retreat to Jade Sea City to recuperate from his injuries.

In the invasion of the Eight Extremities World by the Flame

Devils this time, Jade Sea City had stood at the forefront. Of the six great Sacred Grounds, it had received the greatest damage, nearly having been completely decimated as a result.

Luckily, the birth of the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword had secured Jade Sea City's survival. Still, their clan nearly having been destroyed, with Song Wuliang also having been injured, they would require some time to recover their vitality.

Most of the cleanup of the battle on the East Sea would also have to be handled by Jade Sea City.

Still, whether it was the great tribulation of Jade Sea City before or the final, decisive battle on the Outer East Sea later on, all of Jade Sea City was still extremely grateful and appreciative of Yan Zhaoge.

"I've got to return to Jade Sea City now to recover from my wounds. I'm sorry that I am unable to properly host you now. After I have recovered fully, I hope that senior Heaven Equalling Saint and Little Friend Yan will come to my Jade Sea City as guests," Before his departure, Jade Sea City's City Lord, Song Wuliang, gave Yuan Zhengfeng and Yan Zhaoge an invitation.

If it were anyone else, the onlookers would most likely believe it to be an invitation of Yuan Zhengfeng, with Yan Zhaoge, a junior, just an accompaniment.

However, everyone here knew that at this moment, Yan Zhaoge was similarly a guest Song Wuliang was inviting with all sincerity.

Of all of Broad Creed Mountain, those Jade Sea City's Lord Song Wuliang might invite in person, other than Yuan Zhengfeng and the current Chief Yan Di, consisted solely of Yan Zhaoge here.

Yuan Zhengfeng laughed, "There will definitely be a chance in the future."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "City Lord Song is polite. I hope to be able to receive your pointers in the future."

After having parted ways from Song Wuliang, Yan Zhaoge, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others also set off on their return journey back to Broad Creed Mountain.

Those who travelled alongside them included Fu Enshu, Sikong Qing and other martial practitioners of Broad Creed Mountain.

While the Flame Devils had been beat into retreat, their threat still existed. The various Sacred Grounds would still regularly station experts here at the Outer East Sea to guard against their next incursions.

Having been heavily injured in this battle, Fu Enshu was to return with Yan Zhaoge and Yuan Zhengfeng to recuperate back at Broad Creed Mountain. The position of the East Sea First Seat Elder would hereby be succeeded by another longtime Elder of the clan.

“I’m afraid that ever since the position of East Sea First Seat Elder was established, I’m the one who’s stayed in the role the shortest,” Fu Enshu shook her head as she smiled in self-mockery.

Yuan Zhengfeng said, “It’s indeed the shortest. If possible, Master would also not wish for it to be so. Still, it is not that I wouldn’t like you back at the Mountain. It’s that I wish that there hadn’t been such a large scale war on the Outer East Sea, that the Flame Devils had not stirred things up so thoroughly as they have this time.”

Fu Enshu nodded, “Your disciple also would not hope to have to leave the East Sea and hand over her duties due to injuries.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “It was because of me that senior apprentice-aunt Fu had to risk her life in fighting off the Flame Devils this time.”

Fu Enshu said nonchalantly, “Being able to quell the chaos of the Flame Devils is really the foremost priority.”

Yan Zhaoge appeared thoughtful, “The Flame Devils have been beat into retreat this time, but their effects on the global situation of the entire Eight Extremities World are long-standing. I’m afraid that it has only just begun.”

# HSSB 402: The Possibility Of Counterattacking Into The Flame Devil World

---

The large scale invasion of the Flame Devils had been foiled, the gales and tides on the East Sea finally quelled.

However, as Yan Zhaoge saw it, the effects of this incursion of the Flame Devils into the Eight Extremities World were only just beginning to ferment.

Whatever one said, Jade Sea City now possessed its own Sacred Artifact, the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword. With this, Jade Sea City's strength would rise greatly.

If not for the major disaster brought to them by the Flame Devils this time, having landed them tragic losses with a great blow to their vitality, Jade Sea City would immediately already have surpassed Infinite Boundless Mountain, Turbid Wave Pavilion and the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

Even if they remained inferior to Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan, they would still be on the same level as them.

The invasion of the Flame Devils had resulted in a great tribulation for Jade Sea City. While the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword had been successfully forged, Jade Sea City's Lord Song Wuliang had been injured, while the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation that guarded their clan had also been completely destroyed,

requiring time to be established once more.

Other than that, many of its disciples had perished or been injured in the process, while their own Inner East Sea had also been invaded by the Flame Devils. With that, they had suffered losses in many areas.

With their foundation and potential already present, if they could tide through these difficult times and recover their vitality, when Jade Sea City once more appeared in peak condition before the eyes of the world, it was destined to be more powerful than it had been before that great tribulation that had descended upon them this time.

However, how they would tide through these difficult times was precisely the problem Jade Sea City now had to face.

First not mentioning that the Flame Devils might invade once more, just looking at those of the Eight Extremities World alone, Jade Sea City already had to raise its vigilance.

It was quite impossible to think that the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall might leave Jade Sea City alone as it recovered its vitality.

After the great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain, the forces of Broad Creed Mountain, Jade Sea City and Infinite Boundless Mountain combined had already come to hold the upper hand over the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

If Jade Sea City improved a step further, the disadvantage of the Fire-Thunder alliance would inevitably only grow.

In the great battle against the Flame Devils this time, the Sacred Sun Clan's Huang Guanglie and the Heavenly Thunder Hall's Shen Li had not sustained much damage.

In rushing back to sit over Jade Sea City, these were the considerations that Song Wuliang had.

He wanted to recover from his injuries, meanwhile also having to remain vigilant at all times against the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall suddenly launching an attack.

Yuan Zhengfeng's condition following the great battle this time was also relatively good. As Broad Creed Mountain's ally, Jade Sea City could trust in his powerful assistance.

However, Jade Sea City already owed Broad Creed Mountain too much from the invasion of the Flame Devils this time. This left great pressure in the hearts of Song Wuliang and the others.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "Turbid Wave Pavilion shouldn't have a problem, right?"

As the supporting pillar of Turbid Wave Pavilion, its Lord An Qinglin had been injured during this time's great battle, her injuries perhaps being the most serious out of all the Martial Saints of the Eight Extremities World.

In having returned this time, she was most likely going to have to enter seclusion to treat her wounds. Otherwise, she might be permanently injured, in which case not only would her future cultivation be greatly hindered, even maintaining her cultivation base would already be extremely fortunate.

With An Qinglin in seclusion, Turbid Wave Pavilion's strength appeared rather flimsy.

While it had always remained neutral, facing the prospect of controlling the vast regions of the Lake Domain along with its boundless resources, Turbid Wave Pavilion might attract some greedy gazes.

"It feels like there shouldn't be a problem," Yan Zhaoge thought, "Under such circumstances, whoever made a move on Turbid Wave Pavilion, they would probably incur great public outrage."

"Even if they conquer the territory of the Lake Domain, converting resources into actual increments in strength is not something that can be completed within a short period of time."

The group returned to Broad Creed Mountain in the Heaven Domain's Central Heaven Region. Along the way, news and information reports from various lands continually found their way into the hands of Yuan Zhengfeng and Yan Zhaoge.

Accompanied by the quelling of the abnormalities in the Fire Pith Veins along with the gradual recovery and calming of the Outer



East Sea, their effects on the surrounding regions of sea such as tsunamis and tidal waves caused by the changes in climate and environment had also slowly ceased.

The vast calamity that had descended earlier had even affected the sea surrounding the mainland.

Still, having been most greatly affected was still the circulation of spiritual qi within the earth veins.

Before, Yan Zhaoge had made use of Broad Creed Mountain invading the Fire Domain to search for the Fire Pith Essence that originated from the Southern Underground Palace in order to lock down its position.

This time, the spiritual qi of the earth veins about the entire Outer East Sea had all erupted alongside the Fire Pith Veins, at the same time also seriously affecting the surrounding earth veins.

With the Outer East Sea as the centre, the Inner East Sea, the Outer North Sea, the Outer South Sea as well as the far ocean that lay further east that all surrounded it had all changed, blazing heat retreating to be replaced by sharp, surging cold qi.

Having already been cold as ice before, the number of glaciers in the North Sea increased yet further, and in great quantities.

The easternmost part of the mainland, consisting of three Cities of the Water Domain as well the east coast, faced a similar

situation as well.

These were all the aftereffects of the East Sea having been set ablaze and evaporated, and much time would be required to deal with them.

Hearing this news, Fu Enshu shook her head, “If it wasn’t our home territory, clashing with the Flame Devils would not feel painful at all. But the problem remains, and at the end of the day, it still falls to us of the Eight Extremities World to deal with the aftermath. How good would it be if we can one day completely trample the Flame Devil World flat!”

Yan Zhaoge smiled bitterly, “In their home territory, the Flame Devils should be running even more rampantly and without reservation.”

“As for completely trampling the Flame Devil World flat...” Yan Zhaoge lightly rubbed his temple, “For the time being, the chance has still not yet ripened ah.”

With the eruption of the Fire Pith Veins in the Outer East Sea, blazing fire boiling the sea, the resulting environment had already caused the strength of the Flame Devils to skyrocket, turning from the guests into the hosts as they had grasped the geographical advantage.

In the Flame Devil World that they usually lived in, their home advantage as well as the corresponding increase in their strength would only be even more evident.

Yuan Zhengfeng asked, “Zhaoge, your technique in breaking through the core of that fire net of the Flame Devils seemed to have a restrictive effect on them?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “It is an ancient technique that I’ve been trying to restore; I’ve already had a bit of success in recovering it. I call it the Cold Abyss Domain.”

“It originates from an expert on the level of the Flame Devil Emperor and the Thunder Emperor before the time of the Great Calamity, the Ice Emperor.”

“The Ice Emperor’s divine prowess swept the world, but his legacies that have been passed down are extremely rare and few, also being greatly scattered, not forming a system, making it hard for one to witness his former flair.”

Yan Zhaoge extended his hands forward, one palm facing upwards while his other hand drew on it, leaving behind numerous markings.

Afterwards, his true essence condensed the water vapour in the air into ice, with an ice shard gradually taking form.

However, this ice shard in his hand was still in its embryonic state. For it to be able to come into use, much time would be required to temper as well as refine it.

As he demonstrated, he explained, “I tried to corroborate the fragmented parts passed down in the ancient texts with our clan’s legacy on formations, barely managing to recover some scraps of the Ice Emperor’s ancient techniques. Within also contains some principles of techniques that I understood with reference from the old residence of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint, all of which finally came together for it to be how it is now.”

“Presently, there are still many areas that have yet to be sufficiently developed. In coming to the East Sea this time, my intention was actually also to test it out on the Flame Devils in order to refine this technique.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Sadly, I had not thought that the attack of the Flame Devils this time would be so intense. Therefore, it was a risky shot that I made.

They passed by the Earth Descending Peak, walking towards Broad Creed Mountain’s main peak, the Heaven Rising Peak.

Yan Zhaoge said as he walked, “If the technique is refined further, its strength rising, with there also being sufficient power to activate and sustain it, perhaps the possibility of counterattacking into the Flame Devil World would come into existence.”

“Even if it is unable to reach the heights the past Ice Emperor once attained, it would also be fine. After all, there’s also no Flame Devil Emperor in the Flame Devil World.”

Yuan Zhengfeng and Fu Enshu nodded upon hearing his words.

As Yan Zhaoge spoke, he suddenly thought of that small crimson pagoda.

“If not for this thing, it would probably not have been so easy for the Flame Devils to succeed,” Yan Zhaoge thought.

Amidst his ponderings, Yan Zhaoge’s thoughts suddenly fell on what Lin Zhou had said just before he died.

“From the looks of it, it didn’t seem like he was blustering false words. For our Eight Extremities World, will there be coming a disaster even more severe than the invasion of the Flame Devils this time?” Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, “What might that be?”

# HSSB 403: Those Who've Tried It All Say It's Good

---

Yan Zhaoge pondered, his gaze flickering unceasingly.

Suddenly, Yan Zhaoge's gaze hardened slightly, "Perhaps, after all these years, another Great Flame Devil King is about to be born? Or could it be yet something else..."

He shook his head, ceasing in his ponderings as he accompanied Yuan Zhengfeng, Fu Enshu and the others in ascending the Mountain.

Everyone having returned safely, those back at the clan could also heave a sigh of relief.

As the news regarding the abnormalities with the earth veins at the Outer East Sea had been transmitted over, having originally remained behind to guard the clan, Yan Di had just been about to head over to the East Sea.

"This time, the Flame Devils took us completely off guard and helpless," Yuan Zhengfeng sighed, "We will have to increase our vigilance against the Flame Devils in the future."

Yan Di said, "With Jade Sea City having produced a Sacred Artifact, so long as they are able to recover their vitality, it would be equivalent to the strength of the forces over at the East Sea having been strengthened, effectively increasing our ability to deal

with the incursions of the Flame Devils.”

Yuan Zhengfeng replied, “That’s right. Still, following this, we will have to stay vigilant against the Sacred Sun Clan moving against Jade Sea City. Being enemies with us right now, also having been at loggerheads with Jade Sea City for a long time, if the Sacred Sun Clan can find a way to take advantage of the situation, there’s no way that Old Man Huang and them would let it go.”

Yan Di pondered, then said, “In their invasion this time, the Flame Devils displayed considerable strength.”

“While they were eventually sent into retreat this time, even having had two of their Flame Devil Kings slain, they are still powerful. In order to guard against them making another big move, even after Jade Sea City has recovered their vitality, much of their attention will have to be focused on the sea. They will be of limited use in our fight against the Sacred Sun Clan.”

At his words, Fu Enshu snorted, “Because of the Flame Devils, the Sacred Sun Clan have gotten it easy again.”

Fang Zhun looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Zhaoge, have you managed to gain anything from your analysis of that crimson pagoda?”

Yan Zhaoge replied, “As of now, I’m still unable to understand specifically about it.”

Yuan Zhengfeng nodded as well. On the journey back, Yan Zhaoge had also passed the crimson pagoda over to him and Fu Enshu to look at. Still, they hadn't been able to figure out much about it.

Fang Zhun asked, "My meaning is-might the Flame Devils be able to produce another for next time?"

Yan Zhaoge considered for a moment before replying, "The possibility of that is not high, because this thing shouldn't have been forged by the Flame Devils, instead having been obtained externally."

"As for whether it was bestowed by another or gained through a fortuitous encounter, there is no way for us to be certain of that."

Fang Zhun nodded slowly, "Since that is so, things are still relatively good."

"Actually, with the battle having been so dangerous this time, other than the fierceness of the attack of the Flame Devils that was out of our predictions, another reason for it was that we had not thought that they might shake the earth veins of our Eight Extremities World, as a result setting the East Sea aflame and gaining the territorial advantage."

Fang Zhun asked, "For the Flame Devils to have avoided our eyes and ears in travelling covertly over to the Inner East Sea-I heard that it also has to do with this treasure?"



Yan Zhaoge nodded solemnly, “The likelihood of this is extremely high, at least eighty percent.”

Yuan Zhengfeng said, “This treasure seems to have been nurtured in Xiantian spiritual fire, with its firepower able to be retracted and kept hidden as it is at the same time also related to the circulation of our Eight Extremities World’s earth veins.”

“By my guess, the base material for forging this treasure must have been a supreme Xiantian spiritual fire treasure stemming from the earth veins of our Eight Extremities World.”

“However, its exact background of its forging process and the one who forged it is currently still unknown.”

The Grand Elder, Elder He, now asked, “Could it be related to the Sacred Sun Clan? I’m referring to...”

She paused for a moment before continuing, “Whether Zhang ‘Purple Sun’ is alive or dead as well as his whereabouts are currently still a mystery.”

Yan Zhaoge, Yuan Zhengfeng and Fu Enshu all shook their heads.

Yuan Zhengfeng replied, “We all cannot be any more familiar with the martial legacies of the Sacred Sun Clan. Not mentioning their predecessors, we’ve all seen Zhang Chao in person before. Junior apprentice-sister He, after you’ve seen that red pagoda for yourself later, you’ll understand.”

“While the concept within it is also that of flames, it is completely different from that of Zhang Chao and the Sacred Sun Clan. This old man is still sober enough to be able to confirm this matter.”

“Unless Zhang Chao has completely thrown away his old martial arts and created another of a completely different type, only in which case it might be possible.”

Yuan Zhengfeng looked at Yan Zhaoge, and the latter nodded, exiting the great hall and opening his Shadow Shrinking Pouch, releasing the suppression by the pillar of the Divine Palace.

The crimson pagoda, enshrouded by the figure of a dragon, expanded as it met the air.

While it was rather short for a pagoda, it was still massive as it stood at the top of the Heaven Rising Peak.

The concept it contained had been retracted deeply within, such that mere onlookers would not be able to sense the profundities that lay within.

It was instead the ice dragon patterns around it that were rather more eye-catching.

Yan Di smiled, “I remembered you saying that you swept away most of the valuable objects from within the old residence of the

Glacial Dragon Martial Saint?”

Everyone laughed, as did Yan Zhaoge, “Speaking of which, I do indeed have that place to thank. There, I obtained a completely preserved corpse of an ice dragon. Otherwise, in resisting the Flame Devils on the East Sea this time, my hopes of breaking apart their environmental advantage really wouldn’t have been great.”

Yuan Zhengfeng said, “The Glacial Dragon Martial Saint was a senior expert of our Eight Extremities World; we can be considered as having supported our Eight Extremities World with the assistance of virtuous forefathers this time.”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, smiling, “I had originally intended to bring the true dragon’s body back. Its body was entirely full of treasures, and if it could have been put to maximum use, it would have assisted the overall strength of our clan in rising greatly.”

Yan Di pointed at him, “Don’t look so miserly; it’s also hasn’t been wasted much anyway. Still, you should continue cultivating in earnest as well.”

“A considerable portion of its essence is on you right now, and refining and absorbing all of it will not be an easy thing. Still, before you reach Transcending Mortality, you probably won’t have to worry about accumulating your qi anymore.”

At his words, Yan Zhaoge laughed.

Yuan Zhengfeng and the others laughed as well. The true dragon's body had been gained by Yan Zhaoge, who therefore naturally had foremost priority to it.

It was just that with Yan Zhaoge's current cultivation base, with him taking it all for himself, wanting to do so without the slightest bit of wastage would be a very difficult thing.

Yan Zhaoge's calmness in rejecting the temptation of taking the true dragon's body all for himself, instead wanting to gift it to the clan, was something that Yuan Zhengfeng and the others all approved of greatly.

Even while due to circumstances, this could no longer be done, they still didn't mind it.

Even if Yan Zhaoge had handed it over, a considerable portion of the benefits would still have fallen to him anyway.

Fine steel were used on blades; be it Broad Creed Mountain or the other Sacred Grounds, they always granted foremost priority in their resources to their most elite descendants who possessed the most potential.

Everyone was granted equal opportunities, but rewards would never be dished out equally like a big wok of rice.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge had already long since proven himself.

Patting the crimson pagoda beside him, he now said to Yan Di, “Although we are still unable to determine its background, the concept contained within is rather extraordinary, being extremely beneficial for us martial practitioners to look at. Why don’t you and the other Elders take a look at it.”

Looking in the direction of Yuan Zhengfeng and Fu Enshu, he smiled, “Grand Master and Fu Enshu can attest to this-those who’ve tried it all say it’s good.”

# HSSB 404: Words Said In Jest Now Turned True

---

On hearing Yan Zhaoge's words, Yan Di and the others turned to look at Yuan Zhengfeng and Fu Enshu.

Yuan Zhengfeng smiled, nodding, "A stone from the mountain of another might be able to forge one's weapons. It indeed has its unique points."

Fu Enshu also said, "Obtaining this treasure perhaps comes as an unexpected yet pleasant surprise to our clan."

Regardless of one's style or personality as well as talent, martial practitioners who were able to attain such heights were generally rather more passionate regarding the martial dao.

Hearing that the crimson pagoda possessed such a use, Yan Di and the others all grew interested as they now came before it.

"One person each time; if more go, there'd instead be no reaction," Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge retreated to the side.

Yan Di was the first to place his hands on the crimson pagoda, infusing his true essence within. The pagoda shuddered slightly.

After a long time, Yan Di let go. He did not say anything, appearing deep in thought as he stood unmoving where he was.

The other bigwigs of the clan who were present went up one by one, taking turns to come into contact with that crimson pagoda.

After the deed, everyone appeared to be pondering on something as they remained silent and completely focused.

Yan Zhaoge, Yuan Zhengfeng and Fu Enshu, exchanging glances, all smiled. Back when they had come into contact with the crimson pagoda, they had also fallen into a similar state.

They did not hasten Yan Di and the others, just waiting patiently and quietly where they were.

After a while, those who had just come into contact with the crimson pagoda began to recover one after another.

The Grand Elder, Elder Zhang, clicked his tongue in praise, “It indeed contains profundities of its own. Perhaps one’s direct gains are limited, but connecting it with our commonly practised martial arts, some new thoughts seem to be born.”

“However, it is like a flash of inspiration. After grasping it, one still has to think back deeply on it.”

Elder He beside him directly said, “Enshu spoke true; it truly is a pleasant surprise.”

She surveyed their surroundings, “Making further progress at our level is always extremely difficult. With our current cultivation bases, wanting to improve is a very difficult thing. Borrowing external help would not be easy; one would only be able to search painstakingly for one’s own insights.”

“Now, having first had that stone pillar that Zhaoge brought back from the Great Western Desert and now this pagoda of fire and ice, we have grasped two consecutive pieces of fortune. To our Broad Creed Mountain as a whole, this holds extreme significance!”

It would be impossible for their cultivation bases to suddenly and collectively soar in improvement.

Like Elder He had said, making further progress at their level would always be extremely difficult.

Especially for Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters like Yan Di and this Elder Zhang.

A step further and they would Transcend Mortality and enter Sainthood-how incomparably difficult was that.

Still, it was precisely because of this that if they could make stable gains, even if they did not achieve a breakthrough into the Martial Saint realm, the results of this would still be extremely beneficial.



After all, this was not the improvement of an individual, rather being a possible collective half-step improvement of all the higher echelon experts of Broad Creed Mountain as a whole.

While this didn't seem very major, many a times, the slightest difference could prove decisive in a battle between experts.

Before, Broad Creed Mountain had already presided over the other five Sacred Grounds in terms of Martial Grandmasters.

Although Yuan Zhengfeng had broken through into the Martial Saint realm and Xin Dongping had been killed, leaving Broad Creed Mountain two Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters fewer, Yan Di stepping into the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster realm had made it such that Broad Creed Mountain retained supremacy in the area of Martial Grandmasters.

In the eyes of the martial practitioners of the Eight Extremities World, Yan Di was special.

Having entered the Transcending Mortality stage, from a certain perspective, his opponents were actually no longer Martial Grandmasters, instead being those Martial Saint experts.

After the great battle at Broad Creed Mountain, in the eyes of many, Broad Creed Mountain had had the momentum of regaining the throne of the number one Sacred Ground.

The reason for this, other than Yuan Zhengfeng having successfully stepped into the Martial Saint realm and the Sacred Sun Clan having lost their Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, were two.

One was Yan Di having become a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster.

The other was Yan Zhaoge's current dominance over all his similarly aged peers, revealing Broad Creed Mountain's superior background and strength.

Under such circumstances, if the higher echelon experts of Broad Creed Mountain could all collectively improve their strength, even if it were just a half-step, its effects would already be extremely prominent.

With even Yuan Zhengfeng as a Martial Saint having benefited, everyone only rejoiced more.

Meanwhile, the greatest anticipation lay with the three Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters.

The others recovered, with only Yan Di and Fang Zhun left in deep thought.

Seeing this, not only was everyone not worried, they instead had joyful looks on their faces.

After a while, Fang Zhun let out a long breath, then opened his eyes.

Yuan Zhengfeng smiled, asking, “How is it?”

Fang Zhun said, “There’s just that last paper-thin distance.”

Everyone laughed heartily, “Good!”

After some time more, Yan Di finally opened his eyes as well, saying quietly to everyone’s gazes that were on him, “I’ve still got to think more deeply on it.”

The expressions of Yuan Zhengfeng and the others grew solemn, but rather than looking worried, now held some bit more of anticipation.

“Right, this kind of thing looks at one’s personal comprehensions,” Yuan Zhengfeng nodded slowly, before he now said to everyone else, “Because this pagoda can only be viewed and comprehended one by one, for the time being, they can only be used in turn.”

“This old man’s intentions are to first hand it over to Yan Di, junior apprentice-brother Zhang and junior apprentice-sister He to take care of in turn. Of course, Zhaoge can also retrieve it to use as he likes.”

Fang Zhun and the others all nodded. That previous use of Fang

Zhun's was already sufficient for him for the time being. What would follow would be a period of painstaking secluded cultivation for him.

Yan Di said, "There should also be you, Master."

This was not him politely stepping aside. If as a Martial Saint, Yuan Zhengfeng could continue to improve, immediate benefits for the clan would be seen with that.

Everyone's discussions ceased as Yuan Zhengfeng looked at Yan Zhaoge, smiling, "Zhaoge lost his Internal Crystal Furnace from assisting in the birth of the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword during the great tribulation of Jade Sea City this time. Having returned to the Mountain, this should be made up for as soon as possible."

Yan Zhaoge chortled, "I've just been waiting for this sentence of yours."

Everyone laughed, Yan Di shaking his head in ill humour at his lazy look, "You, you..."

After the laughter had passed, Yan Di's gaze was filled with pride as well as joy, "The time for harvesting is nigh."

On hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge's eyes momentarily shone, "What stage has it reached now?"

Yan Di said, "Mid-grade spirit artifacts are already no longer a

problem; the current target is top-grade spirit artifacts. Of course, if they're those, the requirements on the materials used will be very high."

The corners of Yan Zhaoge's lips arched slightly.

Broad Creed Mountain had never slackened in their efforts to improve on the Internal Crystal Furnace, especially having expended great efforts in this area after having gotten rid of the hidden problem of the Decimating Abyss.

After the great battle of Broad Creed Mountain, with Yan Di having officially succeeded the position of Chief, he had remained stationed in Broad Creed Mountain. Other than dealing with the affairs of the clan, most of his efforts had been focused on the Internal Crystal Furnace.

Yan Zhaoge had also not let down on analysing the Internal Crystal Furnace during his travels abroad, and summing up the great amount of information he gained from the process, he would unceasingly send it over to his father back at the clan.

At the current moment, Yan Zhaoge himself already possessed the ability to mass produce low-grade spirit artifacts, able to do it infinitely so long as the materials for such were sufficient.

And now, the tough bottleneck for mid-grade spirit artifacts had also been breached.

In the past, Yan Zhaoge had said in jest to his junior apprentice-brothers and sisters that in the future, leaving the clan, they would be able to just heap their opponents to death with spirit artifacts. And now, this looked like it truly would come into fruition.

As Yan Zhaoge left the great hall alongside Yan Di and father and son walked on the mountain paths together, Yan Di's gaze that was on his son held a seldom seen gentleness amidst its usual arrogance and sharpness.

“Yet another ten-year period will soon be past,” Yan Di said softly, “Being the Chief now, I am saddled with responsibilities and cannot lightly leave the Mountain for private matters. You’ve gradually achieved some prowess now with your cultivation; the Marsh of Illusory Sea-I’ll leave it to you to make a trip there this time.”

Saying thus, he handed Yan Zhaoge an object.

Yan Zhaoge received it. That was a jade hairpin, a snow crane inscribed on its head, simple and elegant.

# HSSB 405: Whereabouts

---

While Yan Zhaoge had not gone to the Marsh of Illusory Sea before, he had long heard of its famed name.

It was a massive marsh that was situated in the south of the Lake Domain, passing through Lingnan, East Lake and West Lake of the Lake Domain's Six Paths.

Countless illusory scenes were born within as vast and unpredictable, the place was filled with numerous dangers.

Even Martial Grandmasters, venturing within, might be lost, never to return.

Even Turbid Wave Pavilion, the Sacred Ground of the Lake Domain which had governed it for many years, had never completely grasped this place.

The Earth Domain which had mutated into 'Hell', the Great Western Desert of the Wind Domain, the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains north of the Mountain and Thunder Domains, the Southern Underground Palace of the Fire Domain, the infinite ocean beyond the seas, as well as the Marsh of Illusory Sea of the Lake Domain were together regarded as the six greatest danger grounds of the current Eight Extremities World.

The ten-year period which Yan Di had spoken of referred to the period of time once every ten years when the mistlike state of illusions within the depths of the great marsh would weaken

considerably.

During that period of time, entering the Marsh of Illusory Sea would be much safer. At the same time, the strange phenomenon ‘Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow’ would appear within the depths of the marsh.

Two rainbows, not overlapping, instead running perpendicular to each other, one from east to west and one from north to south as they thereby ran past each other in the horizon to form a ten character, ‘十’.

Yan Zhaoge received that jade hairpin from Yan Di, looking at the snowy crane pattern on its head.

Yan Di said slowly, “The appearance of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow is most likely due to spatial distortions there.”

“After the space distorts to a certain degree, a spatial tunnel that leads to another world may open. Ten years ago, I went to the Marsh of Illusory Sea. However, even though I did see the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow, a spatial tunnel did not open there then.”

“There may not be one this time as well, but you should go take a look.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, agreeing, “Right.”



As he raised his head and looked at his father, Yan Zhaoge saw that the current Yan Di actually had on a seldom seen look of forlornness amidst the gentleness on his face.

Yan Zhaoge knew full well that that must originate from his mother, Xue Chuqing.

Actually, Yan Zhaoge did not have much of an impression of his mother from his memories, most of it having been described to him by others.

From what he knew, his mother was a solitary practitioner by birth. However, the martial arts she cultivated in had unordinary origins, seemingly not inferior to that of the direct lineage of the six great Sacred Grounds in the least, reminiscent somewhat of martial legacies stemming from before the time of the Great Calamity.

When she had begun roaming the world back then, many had, as a result, mistakenly thought that her martial arts had originated from Old Man Mo.

Afterwards, as Yan Di and his wife, along with other martial practitioners of Broad Creed Mountain, had traversed the East Sea, they had stopped by Verdant Pill Island to call on Old Man Mo. It was there that confirmation by Verdant Pill Island had proven that Xue Chuqing was indeed not descended of its lineage. Instead, it corroborated her words that she had obtained a martial legacy that originated from before the Great Calamity.

However, around twenty years ago, when Yan Zhaoge had still been young, Xue Chuqing had disappeared without a trace.

Someone had witnessed her vanishing amidst the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow of the Marsh of Illusory Sea that occurred once every decade.

Yan Zhaoge glanced at Yan Di, his lips twitching, but not emitting a sound.

Yan Di smiled, “I know what you are thinking. Still, your mother did not perish within the Marsh of Illusory Sea, nor did she lose her way there.

“This is not me comforting myself.”

Yan Zhaoge asked curiously, “Oh?”

“Others would not know, but before Chuqing left, she once told me that we might meet again someday,” Yan Di said, “She did not speak in detail, and I did not ask further. Still, some things that I already knew let me guess something.”

“Your mother only appeared in this world thirty years ago. While she had always said to outsiders that she had lived a secluded life with her Master beforehand, only having ventured into the outside world after her Master died, her past before thirty years ago was a complete blank.”

Yan Di said softly, “As if she had not even existed in this world.”

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze flickered, “In other words, mother was active in the Eight Extremities World for a total of ten years? Just like the cycle for the appearance of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow.”

“You suspect that mother was never someone of our Eight Extremities World, instead hailing from some other world?”

Yan Di smiled lightly, “Rather than a suspicion, it is something that I can be certain of.”

“Chuqing seemed to have some reservations. She never voiced them, and I never asked her as well, but the two of us both knew each other’s hearts well.”

“It’s just that I’m unsure if when she disappeared back into the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow, it was to return to her own world or some other place. It’s because of that that I call it a guess.”

Yan Di’s gaze fell on the hairpin, “Right after she had disappeared, I searched in the Marsh of Illusory Sea for a long time, but could find no traces of her. I believe that she shouldn’t have perished within. In that case, the greatest possibility is that it indeed had something to do with the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow. That’s why I’ve been checking the place out every ten years.”

Yan Zhaoge sighed, “Sadly, the dimensional tunnel there doesn’t seem to be stable.”

Yan Di said, “If it really were as stable as that passageway on the Outer East Sea that leads to the Flame Devil World, it might not be a blessing to our Eight Extremities World. After all, we don’t know how exactly the situation there is like.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Mother’s martial arts were not inferior to that of our Eight Extremities World’s six great Sacred Grounds. In that case, the development of martial arts in that world should not be inferior to ours at the very least.”

Yan Di looked over, “I have to correct an error in your understanding.”

“The profundities in what Chuqing cultivated in were superior even to our clan’s Clear Qi Profound Art and Three Supreme Arts.”

Upon hearing this, Yan Zhaoge’s pupils dilated slightly, numerous thoughts flashing through his mind, “Oh? This really is unexpected...”

Yan Di said, “It’s just best that you keep this in mind. Before today, other than myself, there was only your Grand Master who knew of this. Even eldest apprentice-brother and the others were unaware.”

“While your mother and I did not transmit to each other the

martial arts that we cultivated in, we often sparred. If I did not see wrongly, Chuqing's foundational martial art seems to be some supreme martial art of before the Great Calamity, having been passed down in its entirety.”

Before the Great Calamity, the martial dao had developed for a long, long time, the martial civilisation of the world flourishing radiantly, various supreme martial arts of all kinds being improved upon unceasingly to reach unprecedented new heights.

After the Great Calamity, a majority of the martial civilisation was lost.

The current martial civilisation of the Eight Extremities World had restarted its footsteps upon the basis of legacies from the past that their forefathers had unearthed, still being in a developing phase.

It certainly had its own unique areas, but as compared to the peak martial arts of before the Great Calamity, it was as a whole still lacking in many areas.

This did not mean that the standard of martial practitioners after the Great Calamity must be low. Instead, it was due to the lack of accumulation of time and legacies.

Looking at the hairpin resting in his palm, Yan Zhaoze muttered to himself, “Supreme martial arts that were passed down in their entirety? That really is rarely seen in our Eight Extremities World.”

After pondering for a moment, he kept the hairpin in his hand, asking, “Father, since the Ten Character Streaking Rainbow appears once every ten years, the opening of that tunnel shouldn’t be limited to just one or two times? Other than mother, have there been other similar cases? Or have there been people of our Eight Extremities World who have left and gone to the other side?”

“I cannot easily confirm whether there were others,” Yan Di answered, “As for going to the other side? Since long ago, many have gone missing within the Marsh of Illusory Sea, and it may really be that some of them have left the Eight Extremities World. Still, there should be none who have left and then returned.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded.

Yan Di said, “There is still some time before the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow appears. You should prepare thoroughly, and head out once the date draws near.”

Raising his head and gazing over, Yan Zhaoge saw Yan Di standing atop a ridge, his hands behind his back as he gazed towards the southeast in the direction of the Lake Domain, some incomparably slight ripples visible within that gaze.

# HSSB 406: Heavens Beyond Our Heavens

---

As Yan Zhaoge's impressions of his mother, Xue Chuqing, were extremely faint, he had still been relatively calm within.

However, as he saw that seldom seen forlorn look on Yan Di's face, he too felt rather emotional for a time.

Seeing his father with the looks of yearning for his wife, Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before a rascally smile suddenly appeared on his face, he going up and asking Yan Di, "Father, between you and mother, who's the stronger one?"

Hearing his words, Yan Di instantly knew not whether to laugh or cry, "This child; you're just concerned about this?"

"Your fame surpassed mother's back then, but I heard you say earlier that the martial arts mother cultivated in were even more outstanding, always having been kept deeply hidden by her. Of course I'm curious," Yan Zhaoge spoke in a righteous, matter-of-fact manner, "Perhaps mother was intentionally leaving you face before outsiders back then, maybe?"

Yan Di pointed at Yan Zhaoge, repeatedly shaking his head, "You, you..."

Yan Zhaoge chortled, pressing him, "Say it, say it."

Yan Di first broke helplessly into a smile before he recalled very

earnestly, “We didn’t fight in a deathmatch, so I can’t really say for sure, but I should have been superior to her by a bit. However...”

His eyes narrowed momentarily into slits, “Chuqing should have been stronger than second apprentice-brother, Huang Xu and the others.”

“In terms of her intricate control of her body’s strength, Chuqing was the most superb of all those I’ve seen.”

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge instantly smiled, “Even more superb than you?”

Yan Di answered candidly, “In this area, she was stronger than me. If one unit of our strength can be used to exert one unit of force, one unit of Chuqing’s strength would be able to exert even greater force than that. This is unrelated to cultivation, seemingly being more related to personal talent.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Speaking of personal talent, how’s Han Long’er?”

Of the late Shi Tie’s disciples, Ying Longtu had been the latest to come under his tutelage, also being the youngest as well as yet to leave the wing of his Master.

Following the discussions of Broad Creed Mountain’s bigwigs, it had finally been decided that Ying Longtu would come under Yan Di’s guidance.



Still, on the clan's annals, Ying Longtu would still be descended from Shi Tie's lineage, Yan Di being considered as teaching him on his behalf.

Actually, when Yan Zhaoge had found Ying Longtu that year, he had felt that the person most suited to be his Master was not his eldest apprentice-uncle Shi Tie, instead being his father Yan Di.

While Han Long'er was pure of mind, he was exceptionally clear and bright in terms of comprehension of the martial dao, learning everything quickly and also being able to connect and merge things together.

If others dabbled in too vast an area, it might be them biting off more than they could chew, instead not having much ability in all the martial arts they cultivated in.

However, Han Long'er was simply proficient in everything as well as able to connect all of his learnings to bolster one another.

In other words, his personality aside, Han Long'er was actually more suited to follow the path of Yan Di or Fang Zhun.

Still, of the two, Yan Di didn't like taking disciples, only having two direct disciples other than Ah Hu who was one in all but name, one being his only son Yan Zhaoge and the other Feng Moyang, the son of his senior apprentice-brother and good friend, Feng Chi.

Also, him having accepted Feng Moyang as a disciple had also greatly been due to wanting to groom him with regard to his substantial talent in alchemy.

Meanwhile, Fang Zhun was in charge of the Assignment Hall, having many matters to deal with. Ever since Lu Wen, he had no longer accepted disciples.

Of course, Shi Tie was also extremely proficient in teaching his disciples, especially not using himself as a guide in teaching them.

While Xu Fei had been like him, only focusing on a single martial art, Shi Tie had taught Ying Longtu in a completely different manner, establishing an excellent foundation for him.

In being taught instead by Yan Di now, Ying Longtu did not find it any uncomfortable at all.

As for those others descended from his eldest apprentice-brother's lineage, Yan Di spared no effort in grooming them as well.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge ask about Han Long'er, Yan Di smiled, "You'll know after you see him."

"Oh?" Yan Zhaoge blinked, "It seems like there is much to anticipate."

After they had finished laughing at this, Yan Zhaoge asked

solemnly, “Father, have you all seen the people senior apprentice-uncle Feng brought back to the clan?”

Yan Di’s face turned solemn as well, “I’ve seen them. I’d never thought that such a strange matter could possibly exist before.”

The people Yan Zhaoge was referring to were naturally Ouyang Qi as well as the deceased Chang Ning who looked extremely similar to Sikong Qing.

Ouyang Qi aside, Chang Ning’s corpse had been handled with secret arts by Yan Zhaoge, keeping it temporarily preserved as Feng Chi and Feng Moyang had sent it back to Broad Creed Mountain before the great battle over at the Outer East Sea had occurred.

Yan Di and the others had already long since seen it, all feeling it to be greatly unexpected as they clicked their tongues at the strangeness of the matter.

“We will also be examining junior apprentice-niece Sikong once now that she has returned,” Yan Di appeared to be in deep thought, “This matter doesn’t feel simple at all.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly in agreement.

Afterwards, the two discussed the journey that Yan Zhaoge had just returned from and what he had seen and experienced outside.

The praise and approval within Yan Di's gaze that was on Yan Zhaoge had increased greatly, yet was concealed deeply and no longer evident as he concentrated on pointing out Yan Zhaoge's flaws and deficiencies in his journey that had just ended.

This was only natural of him as a father. The more satisfied a father was in his child, the less he would speak words of praise as he would instead hope for his child to be even more brilliant, even more perfect.

Yan Di still had to take a look at Sikong Qing and handle some other matters of the clan afterwards, as Yan Zhaoge now parted ways with him and walked leisurely along the mountain paths by himself.

After parting ways with Yan Di, Yan Zhaoge's expression gradually grew grave.

There was still a period of time before the Marsh of Illusory Sea weakened and the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow appeared, so he was in no rush to make his way there, instead being able to continue cultivating on the Mountain.

However, some of the information that Yan Di had given to him proved many of his earlier guesses.

The Great Calamity had caused that original world to split apart.

Whether it was the Eight Extremities World or the Flame Devil

World, both were a portion of it.

And now, the likely existence of yet more worlds had proven this yet further.

At the same time, it also served as an explanation of Sikong Qing's unique situation.

The world opposite the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow should also be one of the fragments of that complete world of before the Great Calamity?

As countless thoughts flashed through Yan Zhaoge's mind, what he was actually the most concerned about was this: were the martial arts that his mother cultivated in from a completely preserved legacy from a power of before the Great Calamity that had been found through some stroke of fortune later on, or had it, in the first place, been passed down by lucky survivors of the Great Calamity?

Having witnessed the words and actions of the mysterious woman related to the Extreme Yin Crown when he was perusing the pillar of the Divine Palace in the Great Western Desert, Yan Zhaoge had already felt that there must be lucky survivors of the Great Calamity.

Such a long time having passed, they themselves might already have passed away, but could they still have legacies yet to be discontinued, having been passed down all the way till now?

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes, a gloomy light flashing within his pupils, “If such people truly exist, might they know what exactly it was that caused that Great Calamity?”

As he strolled solitarily on a mountain path, Yan Zhaoge suddenly smiled, “Pretty interesting.”

Knowing that there were heavens beyond his heavens, Yan Zhaoge did not feel panicked, instead feeling as though the world before him had broadened as his spirits suddenly rose.

He raised his head and gazed far off into the distance, where the morning sun was rising over the horizon amidst the peaks of Broad Creed Mountain.

Facing the sunlight, Yan Zhaoge stretched lazily before now taking a great stride forward, resuming his footsteps once more.

# HSSB 407: Further Refining The Dark Green Bamboo Branch

---

First, as Yan Di had instructed, Yan Zhaoge went directly to collect the Internal Crystal Furnace that he had previously used.

Afterwards, Yan Di would forge a whole new Internal Crystal Furnace for himself.

Carefully appraising this Internal Crystal Furnace, Yan Zhaoge found that its effects were already getting closer and closer to the ones of before the Great Calamity that existed within his memories.

Of course, there were still deficiencies, but it had already gradually come to look somewhat good.

In the hands of Martial Grandmasters, as long as the materials were sufficient, mid-grade spirit artifacts could already be forged on a large scale.

If it could be improved yet further, the large scale production of high-grade spirit artifacts was also something that could be looked forward to.

Of course, due to the limitations in workmanship and the materials used for the Internal Crystal Furnace, for the furnace itself to be mass produced, there were still many difficulties that had to be overcome.

Still, Yan Zhaoge was already extremely satisfied with the current situation.

After all, Sacred Artifacts were hard to obtain, especially with the rare, valuable materials required for forging them. Them aside, when high-grade spirit artifacts could be forged in large amounts, with also sufficient materials being present for such, Broad Creed Mountain's strength would thereby rise exponentially.

The invasion of the Flame Devils had caused the global situation of the Eight Extremities World to become somewhat subtle.

To the tripartite alliance of Broad Creed Mountain, Jade Sea City and Infinite Boundless Mountain, the birth of the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword had caused their overall strength to rise as a whole, their advantage against the Thunder-Fire Alliance of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall thereby becoming more pronounced.

However, a great tribulation had descended upon Jade Sea City, its City Lord Song Wuliang currently injured and requiring recuperation while its guardian grand formation, the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation, had been completely shattered and needed to be re-established.

Over this period of time, the overall strength of the tripartite alliance temporarily ebbed.

It would be very unexpected if the Sacred Sun Clan and the



Heavenly Thunder Hall did not make use of this chance to seize the initiative.

After all, when Jade Sea City had recovered its vitality, the disadvantageous situation they were in would only become more prominent, and perhaps more pressing as well.

During this time when Jade Sea City was in the midst of recuperation, Broad Creed Mountain and Infinite Boundless Mountain had to increase their vigilance as well.

With the improvements in the Internal Crystal Furnace and the assistance of the pillar of the Divine Palace and the crimson pagoda, Broad Creed Mountain accumulated its strength more and more.

It was still that old adage: either you weaken your enemy or you strengthen yourself.

Yan Zhaoge having schemed in the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains and sent the Sacred Sun Clan a super long distance stifling rod that they would not be able to recover from for a long time was the former.

Meanwhile, having concocted a Heaven Returning Divine Pill to assist Yuan Zhengfeng in recovering from his old injuries and breaking through, the development of the Internal Crystal Furnace and various other kinds of methods, as well as the discovery of the legacy site of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint were all part of the latter.

Through unceasing accumulation, Broad Creed Mountain currently truly had the momentum of soon regaining its former seat as the number one Sacred Ground of the Eight Extremities World.

If no major unforeseen circumstances arose and things continued developing down this line, Broad Creed Mountain's advantage would only grow further and further till it had directly thrown the Sacred Sun Clan and its affiliated powers far behind for good.

It was just that the enemies were neither dead people nor so easy to deceive. They would not be ignoring this situation before them.

Therefore, before them now lay the most critical period.

Yan Zhaoge stroked the Internal Crystal Furnace before him before patting it gently. As the lid opened, he placed a dark green bamboo branch that flickered with purple light within.

Back then, he had thrown in many treasures as well as a number of spirit artifacts, prematurely forging a strange, unique treasure for himself. Currently, it had already seen embryonic form.

He had even tested it out in the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains as well as the depths of the East Sea before.

While wielding it, Yan Zhaoge had also been experimenting unceasingly on at the same time, receiving its feedback to better

enhance its future refinements.

As the bamboo branch entered the Internal Crystal Furnace, Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before sending the Radiant Sun Wheel and the Flying Thunder Sabre flying within.

Two streaks of light instantly shot out from within the mouth of the furnace as the Internal Crystal Furnace began to shake mightily.

Many great treasures of the Earth Domain that Yan Zhaoge had obtained from Xin Dongping as well as many treasures that he had obtained from the legacy site of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint this time had also been thrown within.

A great amount of steam arose within the Internal Crystal Furnace, the light of treasure flickering unceasingly as it made for a phenomenal, shocking sight.

Yan Zhaoge pressured down on the sides of the Internal Crystal Furnace with his hands, stabilising it with his true essence as he circulated it as according to his own will.

After a long time, he patted the body of the furnace, its lid closing.

The circulation of the Internal Crystal Furnace seemed to stabilise, but it still let out muffled booms once in a while, shaking non-stop.

Yan Zhaoge smiled. Next, time would be required for the bamboo branch to be tempered and refined sufficiently.

After keeping the Internal Crystal Furnace, Yan Zhaoge left his room, walking amidst the mountains.

Following that, he did not first go to visit Feng Yunsheng, Ying Longtu and the others, instead heading elsewhere.

That place was where his eldest apprentice-uncle, Shi Tie, had originally resided.

Arriving at the door, Yan Zhaoge concentrated and listened closely, faintly hearing a voice, “The Great Heaven Earth Sword transforms extreme complexity into extreme simplicity, while the Big Dipper Sword conceals extreme simplicity amidst extreme complexity. While the two seem to walk extreme paths, they actually contain similarities.”

“Arriving profoundly amidst the world’s great daos, uniqueness does always converge towards similar roots. Consider that carefully.”

Hearing those words, Yan Zhaoge smiled. That was Xu Fei’s voice.

Xu Fei did not live here, instead having come here to give lessons to someone else.

Logically speaking, a disciple should head to his Master's house rather than it being the other way round. Still, Xu Fei was clearly happier to personally come over here.

Yan Zhaoge did not conceal his tracks, and Xu Fei detected him immediately as he approached, pausing the lesson and asking loudly, "Is it junior apprentice-brother Yan?"

"It's me; am I interrupting you?" Yan Zhaoge laughed as he asked.

The door before him moved on its own, opening for him. Looking inside, Yan Zhaoge saw Xu Fei currently standing in the open grounds of the courtyard, a youth beside him.

That youth was around ten years of age. Between his eyebrows, he had a seventy to eighty percent resemblance to Shi Tie and Shi Songtao. However, the shape of his face was different, his lower chin being slightly more pointed rather than flat.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, he instantly smiled, "Little apprentice-uncle Yan."

The youth was precisely the grandson of Shi Tie and the son of Shi Songtao, Shi Jun. His facial features resembled his father while the shape of his face took after his mother, Ying Yuzhen.

"How do you feel; is there still anywhere that is uncomfortable?"

Yan Zhaoge walked over, countless emotions within his heart as he appraised Shi Jun all over.

During his conversation with his father Yan Di earlier, Yan Di had specifically brought up Shi Jun once.

Yan Di could not be more satisfied with the results of Yan Zhaoge's trip to the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains, one of the things he was most satisfied with being Shi Jun and his mother having been given a new lease to life.

Yan Zhaoge also felt joy at this.

Shi Jun shook his head, "I'm fine, but mother still hasn't woken up yet."

Yan Zhaoge patted his shoulder gently, "Relax; the fortunate will always prosper."

Shi Jun nodded silently.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at Xu Fei, extending his right hand that was clenched into a fist. Xu Fei did the same, the two fists coming into contact lightly within the air, with nothing that had to be expressed in words.

Without Yan Zhaoge having to ask, Xu Fei sent over a sound transmission, "Jun'er gained intelligence early. Having awakened, his mind has matured faster than I had predicted, being just like

that of a little adult.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “I can tell.”

Xu Fei said, “I have already told him all there is to be said.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Shi Jun from the corner of his eye, “He seems to be in a pretty good state.”

“That’s just how it appears,” Xu Fei pressed his lips together, “Currently, he is actually very sensitive. Early intelligence is not a bad thing, but what happened to Master’s family runs too deep, and it’d be easy for him to think too much about it.”

“He is like this now because one thing has always remained on his mind-the matter of his mother.”

# HSSB 408: The Possibility Of Surpassing

---

Hearing Xu Fei's words, Yan Zhaoge began observing Shi Jun carefully.

He saw that while the youth before him appeared cheerful on the outside, some weakness and sensitivity could be seen within the depths of his gaze along with a sense of restlessness and unease.

He resembled a little hedgehog that could prick up its spikes at any time to protect itself.

While he appeared cheerful and mature before people like the two of them whom he was closer to and more familiar with, he was actually still just a kid at heart.

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a bit before sending a sound transmission to Xu Fei, "From my impressions, Shi Jun seems to be the more rash type."

"As senior apprentice-brother Xu says, he has currently placed most of his attention on Sister-in-law Yuzhen, forcing himself to remain calm and mature."

"However, he still minds the matter of senior apprentice-brother Shi. While he can understand the choice eldest apprentice-uncle made, he is very sensitive due to senior apprentice-brother Shi, minding greatly what those of the outside world think about him."



Yan Zhaoge said slowly, “He might appear more hungry and in a rush to prove himself.”

Xu Fei nodded, “That’s right. Still, as a child, we can’t ask any more of him.”

Yan Zhaoge sighed emotionally, “That’s right. It really is all thanks to your exertions, senior apprentice-brother Xu, that he can understand what happened back then and empathise with eldest apprentice-uncle. That itself is already a very good thing.”

Xu Fei said, “It’s not about exertions or the like. I will still do my utmost in his future path.”

“Being motivated to rise in strength is a good thing, but excessiveness always turns out harmful,” Yan Zhaoge said, “If the blade of a knife is too sharp, you might accidentally cut your hand with it.”

“In the future, we’ll indeed have to trouble senior apprentice-brother Xu much on this.”

Here, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Still, the hardest part having already passed, what remains definitely won’t be too difficult for you.”

He turned and appraised Shi Jun, “Still, Little Jun’er’s martial talent really is good ah; it feels like it is even better than senior apprentice-brother Shi’s.”

Xu Fei's gaze turned warm as he smiled, "That's right; it's better than both mine and senior apprentice-brother Shi's. I believe that he will be able to surpass the both of us in the future."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Wanting to surpass one's predecessors, just relying on mere talent is not enough."

Xu Fei smiled, "Are you talking about yourself?"

Yan Zhaoge smiled and shook his head, Xu Fei keeping his smile and instead changing the topic as he thought of something, "Zhaoge, is there a chance for Sister-in-law Yuzhen?"

"There is, but it depends on fortune as well..." Yan Zhaoge sighed, "Sister-in-law Yuzhen's situation is much worse than Little Shi Jun's back then."

"While it has improved greatly following the trip north, for her to make a complete recovery and awaken, numerous difficulties still exist."

Yan Zhaoge pondered as he slowly said, "Over this period of time, I have actually been considering this problem as well."

After a slight pause, Yan Zhaoge continued, "Soon, I will be making a trip to the Marsh of Illusory Sea of the Lake Domain."

"I've heard that a strange phenomenon, Empty Spirit Rain Mist, occurs within the Marsh of Illusory Sea. If Sister-in-law Yuzhen

can be bathed within, it might be effective somewhat.”

Xu Fei raised his head and thought aloud, “Oh? I’ve heard of the Empty Spirit Rain Mist before. Still, it seems like this treasure cannot be taken out of the Marsh of Illusory Sea or it will lose its effectiveness.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right. Therefore, we’d have to bring Sister-in-law Yuzhen over there.”

Xu Fei said, “I’ll take Little Shi Jun and go along with you.”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “While it is almost the period of relative weakness that occurs once every ten years, at the end of the day, that place is still the Marsh of Illusory Sea. It’s naturally fine for you, senior apprentice-brother Xu, but if it’s Little Jun’er...”

Xu Fei glanced at Shi Jun, “The ice coffin containing Sister-in-law Yuzhen’s body is currently under his personal safekeeping, kept within his Shadow Shrinking Pouch, not leaving his side for a single moment.”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “How about asking him whether he would be willing to spend a long period of time within the Shadow Shrinking Pouch as he is brought along with us?”

Hearing that it was in order to treat his mother, Shi Jun was naturally more than willing to do so.

Let alone staying within a Shadow Shrinking Pouch, even if he were asked to return to slumbering within that ice coffin once more, he would definitely be in complete agreement to it.

Looking at Shi Jun whose face was full of anticipation, Yan Zhaoge sighed inwardly a little, able to understand the emotions of the youth before him.

Having taken his leave of Xu Fei and Shi Jun, Yan Zhaoge walked within a forest between mountains. After a moment's thought, he headed off in the direction of a mountain.

Having arrived close to that waterfall where Feng Yunsheng normally cultivated, Yan Zhaoge focused his mind and listened carefully.

Despite the rumbling of the water, with his hearing ability, Yan Zhaoge was still able to clearly distinguish that there was not just a single person currently cultivating within the waterfall.

Emerging from the forest, Yan Zhaoge gazed into the distance, seeing that other than Feng Yunsheng, there were currently two others there as well.

One was Ying Longtu, the other being a girl whose looks could still be considered to be of high grade despite not matching up to Feng Yunsheng's.

As Yan Zhaoge's gaze fell on Ying Longtu, his eyes instantly brightened.

Despite the interference of the torrential waterfall, he could clearly hear that within Ying Longtu's body, his blood seemed to be as heavy as mercury, yet flowing smoothly as no resistance could be audibly detected with it in the least.

The youth before him whose childish air had still yet to fade had, shockingly, already stepped into the early outer aura Martial Scholar realm, also completing the second washing of the marrows within his bones!

Such a cultivation speed was virtually unheard of.

As Yan Zhaoge looked carefully over, he saw Ying Longtu standing stably beneath the waterfall, allowing the torrential streams of water to rush over him as they descended from the skies, each of his moves and techniques neither fast nor slow, performed distinctly and with force.

Ordinarily appearing a little dazed, Han Long'er currently appeared earnest and focused as spiritual qi actually seemed to overflow from within his gaze.

Beside him was the calm-looking Feng Yunsheng.

Currently, Feng Yunsheng was not cultivating in her martial arts, just sitting quietly there in the meditative position as she

treated the descending streams of water overhead as if they were non-existent.

Yan Zhaoge had heard before that Ying Longtu's current cultivation generally used Feng Yunsheng as a benchmark.

However long Feng Yunsheng cultivated, that was also the time that Han Long'er would spend cultivating.

When Feng Yunsheng did so without resting, Han Long'er would also not stop at all, not caring at all about whether he was able to bear it.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, swivelling his head to look to the other side.

The girl there was the Maiden of Extreme Yin Broad Creed Mountain had discovered over at the East Sea, Yin Liuhua.

Currently, she had officially come under Fu Enshu's tutelage as well, becoming the junior apprentice-sister of Feng Yunsheng, Sikong Qing and the others.

With Yin Liuhua having been sent back to Broad Creed Mountain previously, as Yan Zhaoge knew, because Fu Enshu had remained stationed at the East Sea earlier, the responsibility of guiding her had fallen mostly to Feng Yunsheng.

With Fu Enshu having been taken off from the role of their East Sea First Seat Elder this time, having returned to Broad Creed

Mountain, she would now be able to devote her time to properly teaching and grooming them.

Yan Zhaoge did not utter a sound, his hands crossed before his chest as he just silently watched the three beneath the waterfall.

As compared to the relative ease of Feng Yunsheng and Han Long'er, Yin Liuhua was evidently having a very hard time holding on.

As her cultivation base was not as high as the other two, such was still a very natural thing. Yan Zhaoge just watched on calmly.

After a while, Yin Liuhua was finally no longer able to hold on as she rushed out from beneath the waterfall, landing amidst the waters of the lake.

Floating up to the lake's surface, she circulated her inner energy to dry her clothes before turning back and looking towards Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu with a slightly complex expression on her face.

Seeing her actions, Yan Zhaoge carefully appraised her for a moment, feeling the state that her body was in. As he gradually came to an understanding, he could not help but raise his brows slightly.

# HSSB 409: There Are Many Scenes In Broad Creed Mountain

---

Looking at Yin Liuhua, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly. Still, he did not speak.

Meanwhile, Feng Yunsheng's voice penetrated through the rumbling curtain of water.

“Junior apprentice-sister Yin, if you can persist for a while longer, the effects will be better.”

On hearing her words, Yin Liuhua sounded slightly aggrieved, “But I really can't persist any longer. Senior apprentice-sister Feng, did you really do it like this that year?”

Feng Yunsheng answered candidly, “When I entered our clan that year, I had already cultivated inner qi into aura-qi and entered the Martial Scholar realm.”

“Still, what I have allocated you has been lowered based on my standard of intensity to what Martial Artists should be able to adapt to.”

Yin Liuhua deflated her mouth, “So you see, you actually didn't do such training back in the Body Refinement realm as well, senior apprentice-sister Feng. There is no Martial Artist who would be able to bear this.”



Feng Yunsheng sighed, “If you really cannot persist, I will not force you.”

“It’s just that with you having started later than the rest, if you want to catch up with them, you will have to put in even greater effort. Yet, you constantly say now that you are completely unable to bear it, continuously lowering the intensity of your training further. As compared to me at the same cultivation level, it actually doesn’t even reach eighty percent now.”

A disbelieving light could be seen within Yin Liuhua’s gaze, but she didn’t rebut her, just lowering her head.

Feng Yunsheng said, “I’m not forcing you, and have been lowering the standards for you. Still, with Master having returned to the Mountain this time, she might not agree to doing such a thing. Your cultivation intensity will probably be raised back up; you should be mentally prepared for this.”

Hearing her words, Yin Liuhua’s face instantly turned bitter.

Hugging her knees as she sat by the edge of the lake, she said frustratedly, “I’ve already been much more hardworking than my fellow disciples. Amongst those at the same cultivation level in our clan, I cultivate for the longest every day, also having been allocated the most homework. It’s actually almost even twice as much as most other people!”

Feng Yunsheng said mildly, “We also enjoy various preferential treatment and resources from our clan, must more than is received

by our fellow disciples.”

“In terms of martial talent, are we twice as gifted as our fellow disciples? You and I are both not junior apprentice-brother Ying ah.”

Ying Liuhua’s face stiffened. She opened her mouth as if to say something, yet did not utter a sound.

Beneath the waterfall, Feng Yunsheng stood up, “Having already been pre-ordered black-bordered blue robes immediately upon entering the clan and putting on those white clothes, you will be able to wear them for real very soon.”

“In our entire clan, how many are there who have received such treatment?”

As Feng Yunsheng said thus, she walked out from beneath the waterfall, coming beside Yin Liuhua, “As we receive more than usual, we must naturally put in more effort in some areas as well. We are Maidens of Extreme Yin; the clan has great hopes for us.”

Yin Liuhua lowered her head, just making a light noise of affirmation as she did not speak.

Feng Yunsheng looked at her, not knowing whether she had truly taken the words to heart. Seeing this, she shook her head slightly, not speaking any further.

Unsheathing her black sabre, it flew through the air in a perfect arc before stably halting in the air before her.

Feng Yunsheng didn't perform any other actions, just maintaining her posture of upraised sabre and extended arms as her entire person that moved not a single inch resembled a statue.

Seeing this from far away, Yan Zhaoge found this movement to be rather unordinary.

Her sharp sabre-intent was contained yet not. It seemed concealed within her scabbard, yet appeared itself unordinary.

Within that single sabre, there were contained the violence of the great west-tilting sun that could incinerate the great wilderness from the Sacred Sun Clan's West Tilting Heaven Incinerating Sabre as well as the sharp, boundless majesty that could hack apart even space itself from Broad Creed Mountain's Chaotic Elements Uniting Sabre.

What caused one to look at Feng Yunsheng in a different light was that as she maintained and accumulated her strength in her sabre, it contained a great uniqueness of its own.

That sabre-intent resembled a dragon soaring amidst the nine heavens, devouring the heavens and swallowing the sun as it vaguely seemed to form a martial branch of its own.

This was actually where one saw most worth in a martial

practitioner.

It was like how the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre was different in the hands of Yan Di from that of others, like how the Vajra Body had reached unprecedented heights under Shi Tie, like how Yuan Zhengfeng and the two Grand Elders He and Zhang all knew the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm, but Yuan Zhengfeng could suppress both of their palms with one of his own.

When martial practitioners became Martial Grandmasters and successfully attained their true martial souls, even if it were the same martial art, theirs would always be different from that of others somewhat, because within were contained their personal comprehension and understanding of the martial dao.

Already looking to be able to exhibit that individual uniqueness as a Martial Scholar, Feng Yunsheng's feat was truly an incredible one.

After watching silently for a while, Yan Zhaoge showed himself.

On seeing Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng smiled, but did not retract her sabre as she remained unmoving in her original position.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge smiled as well.

Beneath the waterfall, Han Long'er let out a whoop before shooting over, resembling a true dragon leaving the water as he arrived before Yan Zhaoge.

“Your rate of improvement is very fast indeed; it seems like you put in quite a bit of effort,” Yan Zhaoge smiled, patting his shoulder.

Receiving Yan Zhaoge’s words of praise, the youth was instantly overjoyed to the point of being unable to stop smiling.

On noticing Yan Zhaoge’s arrival, Yin Liuhua hurriedly stood up as well, her gaze slightly panicked and distressed as she did not know whether her earlier conversation with Feng Yunsheng had been heard by him.

Seeing Yin Liuhua, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Junior apprentice-sister Yin, have you yet gotten used to living on our Broad Creed Mountain?”

Yin Liuhua ceased in her thoughts, answering, “Everything has been good for me on the Mountain. The seniors of the clan as well as my fellow disciples have all been treating me very well.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded. He had indeed heard about this somewhat. Yin Liuhua was rather proficient in social relations, having established quite a good relationship with the others of the clan.

“Martial cultivation places emphasis on technique, and one does not definitely have to wring dry all their potential every time, reaching their limit every time they cultivate,” Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “However, the situation for you Maidens of Extreme Yin who cultivate in the Extreme Yin Scripture is rather unique.”

“Having wrung yourself to your utmost limit, your body’s qi meridians and Extreme Yin Power will together see new life after having been depleted fully, and through this can thereby be boosted.”

“While it is just a little bit every time, as your foundation is established stably and the cycle repeats itself on and on, little accumulating into much and sand coming to form a tower, as time gradually passes, the resultant gains seen would still be considerable.”

“I should have mentioned this principle when passing down the Extreme Yin Scripture to you, no?”

Hearing his words, Yin Liuhua’s gaze flashed slightly, “You did...”

Yan Zhaoge appraised Yin Liuhua all over, “I notice that you, junior apprentice-sister Yin, have not pushed yourself to your limit. Is it that there is some unique situation today?”

Yin Liuhua inhaled deeply before replying, “No. I haven’t finished my homework today; I’ll be continuing soon.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “I won’t interrupt you then. You guys can continue.”

“Senior apprentice-sister Feng is currently cultivating,” After a

glance at Feng Yunsheng, Yin Liuhua asked Yan Zhaoge, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan, I have some difficulties in my cultivation and would like to ask you about them. Can I?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “If you will.”

“Let’s not interrupt senior apprentice-sister Feng then,” Yin Liuhua guided Yan Zhaoge to the side, asking him some questions along the way, indeed some difficult obstacles for Martial Artists who were aiming towards becoming a Martial Scholar.

Yan Zhaoge answered all of Yin Liuhua’s questions, her nodding repeatedly as she felt as though she had seen the light.

While it was the same principle, when it was Yan Zhaoge explaining it, she instead felt that it was actually clearer and easier to understand than when explained by the senior members of the clan.

Yin Liuhua glanced back at Feng Yunsheng before swivelling her head to look at Yan Zhaoge, asking him softly, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan, I now understand the significance of being a Maiden of Extreme Yin as well. Still, is there really any hope for me?”

# HSSB 410: The Legendary Senior Apprentice-Brother Yan

---

Looking calmly at Yin Liuhua, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Hope has to be strived for by oneself; fortune favours the prepared.”

Yin Liuhua pressed her lips together, answering with a lowered head, “Yes, senior apprentice-brother Yan. I understand.”

She felt some unease within, feeling as though Yan Zhaoge might have heard her earlier conversation with Feng Yunsheng, therefore being a little vexed at that.

“I wonder if senior apprentice-sister Feng, just now, had noticed that senior apprentice-brother Yan was just by the side...” Yin Liuhua’s gaze dimmed slightly.

Having returned from the East Sea and entered Broad Creed Mountain, living together with its other disciples, only now did she truly understand how much weight this youth before her held.

He was the undisputable most outstanding leading figure of Broad Creed Mountain’s younger generation, even presiding over all his similarly aged peers in the Eight Extremities World.

There was already no one who saw him as a member of the younger generation.



Outside of the clan, whenever Yan Zhaoge visited another Sacred Ground, the one to receive him would at the very least be a bigwig and longtime Elder of their clan.

His name had even first been created by the oldest Martial Saint expert of the Eight Extremities World, Old Man Mo who had the highest seniority.

And currently, in the eyes of the higher echelon experts of the other Sacred Grounds, Broad Creed Mountain's important figures other than Yuan Zhengfeng and Yan Di who could rank into the top three was not Fang Zhun who was known as one of the Broad Creed Three Heroes alongside Yan Di, not the two Grand Elders of the same generation as Yuan Zhengfeng, but Yan Zhaoge who was only around twenty years of age!

Within the clan, in the hearts of all the younger disciples of Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Zhaoge had already long since become a figure of legend.

While the difference in age between them was not great, they were already completely no longer on the same level.

Other than a few whose will to win was exceptionally strong and still harboured thoughts of chasing after his footsteps, most had already switched this to a desire to follow after him.

While they still addressed him as 'senior apprentice-brother', Yin Liuhua herself knew that she herself included, many disciples of Broad Creed Mountain would be even more nervous before this

senior apprentice-brother Yan than before many longtime Elders of the clan.

And in truth, while he was young, his cultivation base still inferior to many seniors of the clan, in terms of authority, Yan Zhaoge was one of the top few in the entire Broad Creed Mountain.

All of this was not because Yan Zhaoge had a father called Yan Di, who was Broad Creed Mountain's current Chief and the number one Martial Grandmaster of the entire Eight Extremities World.

It was merely because-he was Yan Zhaoge.

As a Maiden of Extreme Yin, Yin Liuhua could especially recognise this.

On the matter of Maidens of Extreme Yin, the weight of the words spoken by this youth before her surpassed even that of her Master, Fu Enshu.

This youth who was but twenty was the real person in charge of Broad Creed Mountain's Maidens of Extreme Yin and their participation in the Extreme Yin Bout.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Yin Liuhua, saying calmly, "You should go and cultivate diligently. I only came by here leisurely on a stroll today. After senior apprentice-aunt Fu finishes the matters she has on hand, she should be coming over to check on the progress of you and junior apprentice-sister Feng."

Yin Liuhua nodded, “Yes, senior apprentice-brother Yan. I will definitely cultivate diligently.”

Her expression appeared a little dim, “It’s just that I always feel somewhat lacking in confidence before senior apprentice-sister Feng, who is just that outstanding.”

“I have already watched the recordings of the previous Extreme Yin Bouts. Those Maidens of Extreme Yin were all so outstanding before, yet senior apprentice-sister Feng was able to come up from behind in such a short period of time, overtaking and surpassing so many of them.”

Yan Zhaoge glanced at her, saying slowly, “That is what junior apprentice-sister Feng deserves. The hard work she has put in and the hardship she has suffered as a result also far surpasses the average person.”

“I speak the truth on this. I and the clan played some use, but most of it was still junior apprentice-sister Feng herself.”

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “The homework you have to complete every day now was also allocated based on junior apprentice-sister Feng’s intensity level. How does it feel?”

Yin Liuhua’s face turned rather pale, “Very difficult...”

Yan Zhaoge said, “There are seldom shortcuts that can be taken

in this world. Even if there are, they are generally always accompanied by a price or risks.”

“Currently, what has been provided by the clan that junior apprentice-sister Feng has but you do not are two. One is the Qilin Spring Baptism, while the other is a certain secret technique...”

On hearing this, Yin Liuhua’s gaze flickered slightly.

After having heard of the Qilin Spring Baptism, she had also aspired to it. Sadly, the chances were limited, and before she had entered the clan, the final chance had already been given to Ying Longtu.

Yin Liuhua was inevitably dejected as that. If she had entered the clan a bit earlier, due to the uniqueness of Maidens of Extreme Yin, she might even have had a chance to obtain it.

Still, after hearing the latter half of Yan Zhaoge’s sentence, Yin Liuhua’s gaze brightened slightly.

Yan Zhaoge continued, “However, this technique requires one to suffer immense pain. There are few who are able to withstand it.”

Yin Liuhua pressed her lips together, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan, I am willing to try.”

Glancing at her, Yan Zhaoge’s expression was as per usual as he nodded slightly, “After you have reached the Martial Scholar

realm, if you want to try, you can. With your current cultivation of the Body Refinement realm, your bones are still too weak for it.”

Yin Liuhua didn't know if she felt regret or inwardly let out a breath of relief.

Still, on the surface, she nodded forcefully, “I will definitely cultivate diligently with the goal of cultivating qi into aura more quickly.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Good luck then.”

Saying thus, he then turned and left.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge's departing figure, Yin Liuhua's gaze flickered slightly, “I wonder what the ideal girl is in his mind? Is it Feng Yunsheng's type, or as the rumours say, the type like that girl surnamed Lin?”

Feeling Yin Liuhua's gaze on his back, Yan Zhaoge paid no heed to it.

Still, after his personal observation of her today, he felt that if no major changes occurred, the thoughts of some in the clan who wanted to ‘groom a Maiden of Extreme Yin who truly belongs to us’ would likely not be easily achieved.

It would have to be seen whether Fu Enshu's goal to groom a backup for Feng Yunsheng like Yun Xiuqing was for Meng Wan

could truly be attained.

With Fu Enshu having returned to the Mountain, with her personally overseeing things, the situation should probably grow a little more optimistic.

Amidst his thoughts, Yan Zhaoge returned to the vicinity of the waterfall. There, he saw Feng Yunsheng still unmoving in that pose of the upraised sabre, stable as a monolith.

By her side, Ying Longtu was seated in the meditative position.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng smiled while Ying Longtu pulled back the corners of his mouth in a wide grin.

Yan Zhaoge came before Ying Longtu, smiling as he asked him, “What martial arts have Han Long’er cultivated in thus far?”

Ying Longtu held his hands together, replying, “I have cultivated in Master’s Vajra Body and the Wind Fire Calamities and also learnt the Chaotic Elements Uniting Sabre from the Chief. The Chief says that following this, if I still want to learn, I should learn the Great Heaven Earth Sword or the Big Dipper Sword.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, “So many?”

In terms of martial arts on the level of the Eight Extreme Arts, other than Yan Zhaoge who could freely enter and exit the clan’s Martial Repository as he liked, the other core, direct disciples of

the clan were usually only taught one or two of them.

If they wanted to cultivate in more, they would have to perform a huge merit and obtain the right to enter the Martial Repository and acquire their martial art of choice as a reward.

This was not being stingy and restrictive, being more to incentivise the striving of the disciples to reach great heights and at the same time also prevent them from biting off more than they could chew.

# HSSB 411: Yan Zhaoge's Gift

---

Yan Zhaoge found it rather a surprise that having already grasped the Vajra Body, the Wind Fire Calamities and the Chaotic Elements Uniting Sabre, Ying Longtu might still be cultivating in an additional powerful martial art following this.

Generally speaking, when such martial arts were being passed down, only one would be passed down within a set period of time.

When the disciple had attained a sufficient grasp of it, with this having been confirmed by the seniors of the clan, he or she might be allowed to learn an additional one.

During this period of time, if they wished to self-study, they would have to depend on performing a merit and obtaining a reward.

Ying Longtu being able to learn things very quickly as he quickly picked up on the essential principles within was something that Yan Zhaoge knew of.

Shi Tie had taught him the Vajra Body, Yan Di had taught him the Chaotic Elements Uniting Sabre and during the great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain, despite his young age, Ying Longtu had also gone through a life or death trial with Shi Tie and Xu Fei, thereby being granted the right to enter the Martial Repository once following that, with which he learnt the Wind Fire Calamities.



Yan Zhaoge knew all of this. And he additionally knew, as even Ying Longtu himself did not, that the higher echelons of the clan had already discussed on also granting Ying Longtu the authority to freely enter and exit the first three levels of the Martial Repository as he liked after he had reached the Xiantian Martial Scholar stage.

To become the fourth Martial Scholar of Broad Creed Mountain following Zhan Dongge, Yan Di and Yan Zhaoge to receive this special honour.

From this, it could be seen that the clan looked upon Ying Longtu very highly. Still, Yan Zhaoge knew that this was a matter of after Han Long'er reached the Xiantian stage.

“Could they have decided to bring it forward?” Yan Zhaoge looked curiously at Ying Longtu.

In truth, Yan Zhaoge hoped for Ying Longtu to be granted this special right as soon as possible. He had similarly deposited great hopes on this junior apprentice-brother of his.

Han Long'er laughed happily as he seemed to be asking for praise, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan, I previously obtained permission to go tempering outside of the clan as well. Chief said my performance was good and I had performed a merit, and he rewarded me with the chance to enter the third level of the Martial Repository once.”

Hearing Ying Longtu speak on it in detail, only now did Yan

Zhaoge know that not long ago, Ying Longtu had gone out to experience the world and, in the process, saved some people of Turbid Wave Pavilion.

With this matter being one that involved another Sacred Ground, its significance was naturally different. Therefore, the level of the reward was naturally different as well.

Seeing how the youth before him looked to be begging for praise, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “This is a good thing ah; Han Long’er has grown up.”

Receiving Yan Zhaoge’s praise, Ying Longtu appeared even happier.

Looking at Han Long’er, Yan Zhaoge smiled as well.

That tender, dazed face that had been filled with tears back at Cloud Portent Mountain by that little child who had lost both his parents seemed to appear before his eyes once more, leaving him emotional beyond compare.

While it was due to having discovered his supreme Big Dipper Body back then that he had guided him into Broad Creed Mountain, seeing Ying Longtu’s smiling face now, Yan Zhaoge felt extremely joyful as well.

After pondering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge patted the youth’s shoulder, “My father’s thinking is indeed right. Han Long’er, you

are suited to learning a wide variety of martial arts.”

“You have already learnt palm-based martial arts, movement techniques as well as sabre arts, so you should indeed pick up a sword-based martial art after this.”

Yan Zhaoge continued, “After you have finished cultivating in this sword art, you can restart the cycle and learn palm-based martial arts once more, picking either the Golden Curtain Palm or the Tushita Palm. Afterwards, it would be the sabre once more, the Eight Sceneries Spirit Sabre. Following that, it would be the remaining sword art that you would cultivate in.”

“You have the ability to master all of the Eight Extreme Arts.”

As Yan Zhaoge spoke about the martial dao, Ying Longtu’s expression grew solemn as much sincerity could be seen within, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan, I’ll work hard.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “According to the usual rules of our clan, after you step into the Xiantian Martial Scholar realm, the clan will bestow a spirit artifact upon you. Still, since you have already begun to go out for tempering, as a safeguard, senior apprentice-brother will just gift you once first.”

“Since you are about to begin cultivating in a sword-based martial art, I will gift you a spirit artifact sword, as encouragement as well as to spur you on.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge flicked his sleeve, green light flickering as a jade green sword appeared within his hand which he promptly passed over to Ying Longtu.

“Jade Dragon Sword?!” Having returned behind Yan Zhaoge, as Yin Liuhua saw how close Yan Zhaoge and Ying Longtu were, she had already been very envious of it, being even more envious now upon hearing that Yan Zhaoge intended to gift Ying Longtu a spirit artifact.

But when she clearly saw what spirit artifact it was, she could not help but cry out in shock.

Resembling a statue as she had remained unmoving with her upraised sabre, as Feng Yunsheng saw the Jade Dragon Sword, she was also momentarily taken aback by it somewhat.

While the Jade Dragon Sword was a low-grade spirit artifact, it was the artifact with which Yan Zhaoge had become famous, also being the first spirit artifact that Yan Zhaoge had ever obtained.

This spirit artifact had followed Yan Zhaoge in his numerous battles all about the Eight Extremities World, its shadow always visible behind Yan Zhaoge in recent years amidst his rise to glory.

After Yan Zhaoge defeated his foes, he had collected a large amount of spirit artifacts, but it had always been the Jade Dragon Sword that he was rather more familiar with and prone to use.

Accompanied by Yan Zhaoge stepping into the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm, however, this low-grade spirit artifact seemed to have become outdated for him.

Still, with the significance of this spirit artifact being so unimaginably great, it would have been fine even if he had just retained it as a keepsake.

At this moment, he actually intended to gift it to Ying Longtu.

Yin Liuhua aside, even Feng Yunsheng felt this to be unexpected, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan..”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “A sword being obscured in dust is a tragic thing. Rather than gathering dust alongside me, it would be far better if I gave it to Han Long’er, heartily drinking the fresh blood of our enemies. That is actually the best place for this spirit artifact to reside.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge gently stroked the blade of the Jade Dragon Sword. Jade light scattered, the roar of a dragon resounding.

Amidst his spiritual connection with the sword, it seemed somewhat reluctant at their parting, yet contained greater joy alongside that.

As Yan Zhaoge’s fingers drew past the blade of the sword, he too felt somewhat emotional within.

It was precisely because of his feelings for this spirit artifact that he had kept it intact rather than using it to forge or refine the dark green bamboo branch like he had used the Radiant Sun Wheel, the Incinerating Light Sword, the Flying Thunder Sabre and those other spirit artifacts.

Still, if this sword whose blade was still keen and sharp was sealed dustily within its scabbard, not seeing the light of the day, it would inevitably be rather too tragic.

He could carry it by his side whilst not using it, using it just to satisfy his own remembrances in taking it out for a look whenever he wanted.

However, this inevitably seemed rather unfair to the Jade Dragon Sword itself.

Swords were not ceremonial objects but potent weapons used to feast upon the blood of one's enemies. They should be on the frontline of battle at any single moment, thereby not letting down the gloriousness of their sharpness.

Yan Zhaoge handed the Jade Dragon Sword over to Ying Longtu, saying, "In my hands, it has slain over a hundred enemies. Let's see if it will be fewer or greater in your hands."

Ying Longtu appeared rather dazed yet still comprehending the significance of this somewhat as he gingerly accepted the Jade Dragon Sword, "Thank you, senior apprentice-brother Yan."

Feng Yunsheng said, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan, what will you use after this then...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “If it is mid-grade spirit artifacts, I can already forge them on my own. Still, there isn’t much of a need for weapons. At most, I would only forge some defensive equipment.”

“Don’t you worry. While I do not have any weapon that I am familiar with now, after Grand Master has opened his furnace, I’ll go take a walk over at his place.”

As compared to mid and low-grade spirit artifacts, high-grade spirit artifacts were far rarer as well as more precious. Even Sacred Grounds like Broad Creed Mountain did not have an abundant supply of them.

For Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters and the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters above them, even spirit artifacts for them were also basically a single pit a carrot, with no extra ones that could be bestowed upon martial practitioners of a lower cultivation base.

Still, it was also precisely because of this that as Yan Zhaoge had stepped into the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm, as a Martial Saint, Yuan Zhengfeng would be personally opening his furnace and preparing a new weapon for him.

Sacred Artifacts were rare, and high-grade spirit artifacts were hard to come by as well. Still, a high-grade spirit artifact that was

forged by Yuan Zhengfeng would definitely be one of the utmost quality.

Looking first at Yan Zhaoge and next at Ying Longtu, Feng Yunsheng smiled as well.

The passing down of the torch was naught but this.



# HSSB 412: The One They Want To Kill The Most

---

Seeing the Jade Dragon Sword in Ying Longtu's hands, Yin Liuhua's envy almost spilled over to her exterior.

She ceased in her thoughts, appearing normal as she looked at Ying Longtu and then Feng Yunsheng before lowering her head, some gloominess within her gaze.

“I heard that this Ying...this senior apprentice-brother Ying was unearthed outside by senior apprentice-brother Yan before being brought back to our clan.”

“It was also the same for senior apprentice-sister Feng...no wonder they are both so close with senior apprentice-brother Yan.”

Yin Liuhua pressed her lips together, not speaking.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze instead fell on the black sabre in Feng Yunsheng's hands.

That was an artifact, having followed by Feng Yunsheng's side ever since the first time he had met her. She had obtained it back when she was still in the Sacred Sun Clan.

At that time, it had still been a low-grade artifact.

For Martial Artists or martial practitioners who had just become Martial Scholars, it was naturally a miraculous, powerful weapon.

Still, accompanied by the rise in Feng Yunsheng's cultivation base, it should logically have long since fallen out of the picture.

However, this black sabre was still Feng Yunsheng's accompanying weapon.

Yan Zhaoge had long since noticed the abnormality in this sabre.

Because this black sabre actually seemed to be levelling up alongside Feng Yunsheng's improvements in cultivation base.

Currently, it had already reached the level of a mid-grade artifact.

Yan Zhaoge believed that on the day Feng Yunsheng stepped into the Xiantian stage, this sabre would most likely become a high-grade artifact as well.

Yan Zhaoge felt rather interested by this. Currently, of all the weapons of the Eight Extremities World, he knew only of a single one that had similar properties.

That was precisely that dark green bamboo branch that Yan Zhaoge had himself forged. Still, that treasure could not simply be measured with the grading of artifacts or spirit artifacts.

Feng Yunsheng herself did not understand the reason for this as well. This sabre had been personally chosen by her back then in the Sacred Sun Clan's weaponry vault.

Back then, it had just seemed to fit her hands, its power as a low-grade artifact outstanding. She had not thought that it was actually so unique.

Still, with this black sabre able to accompany her all the way and grow alongside her, Feng Yunsheng felt rather happy about it, therefore being even more enamoured by it.

Looking at the Jade Dragon Sword in Ying Longtu's hands, Feng Yunsheng looked slightly out of sorts for a moment. The next moment, she suddenly broke her stance, keeping her sabre.

Ying Longtu and Yin Liuhua were rather surprised by this. Every time Feng Yunsheng went into that posture, she would remain in it for a very long time, with there being nothing that could break her cultivation.

Yan Zhaoge also looked over, "What?"

Feng Yunsheng said, "Nothing. There are some thoughts that I have to slowly ponder upon for a while."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Because I gave the Jade Dragon Sword to Han Long'er? Could it be that you want a spirit artifact as well? Let

me say this first-I don't have any such spirit artifact sabres on me."

"How could that be?" Feng Yunsheng shook her head, "It's just that some stuff you mentioned when talking about the Jade Dragon Sword just now caused me to feel some things."

Yan Zhaoge gradually understood as his gaze turned serious, "You want to go tempering outside like junior apprentice-sister Sikong, nourishing your sabre with battle?"

Feng Yunsheng said calmly, "I know that as a Maiden of Extreme Yin, I am a focal point of the entire world. If I do not have sufficient strength with which to protect myself when roaming the outside world, it would be easy for me to be targeted by the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall."

"If something went wrong, not only would it be a question of my personal wellbeing, the situation of the entire clan would be affected as well."

Feng Yunsheng gazed into the distance, "Still, cultivating amongst the mountains is indeed not a suitable cultivation method for me. I can sense that ever since the previous Extreme Yin Bout, my rate of improvement has been slowing, with it becoming easier and easier for me to reach a bottleneck in my cultivation."

She laughed in self-derision, "To give an inappropriate comparison, I am like the blade of a sabre or sword, a grindstone no longer able to sharpen me as what I require is clashing with other weapons or being stained in the fresh blood of my enemies."

Yan Zhaoge sighed softly, “It is not so. You are giving yourself too much pressure, being too demanding on yourself.”

Feng Yunsheng smiled slightly, no longer continuing to speak.

During the process of cultivation, Yin Liuhua had been reluctant to continue.

However, be it Yan Zhaoge or Feng Yunsheng, neither had the intention of scorning her or feeling disappointed.

That was because requesting things of others based upon the intensity of Feng Yunsheng’s cultivation was actually an extremely demanding thing.

Others not being able to complete Feng Yunsheng’s level of training did not mean that they were unable to take hardship, their wills not being firm enough, their persistence and resilience lacking.

It was more because it was really too difficult.

From a certain perspective, it was actually the normal thing to be unable to achieve that boundary which had already surpassed simple painstaking diligence. Instead, those who were able to achieve it would be hailed by others with astonished cries as being superhuman.

As Yan Zhaoge knew, not counting himself, strictly calculating, amongst their peers of the same generation, there was not a single person who could train to the extent of Feng Yunsheng without completely wrecking themselves.

Those who could reach extremely close to her intensity and had persisted with this over the years numbered only three.

Xu Fei, Sikong Qing, Ying Longtu.

Therefore, while she herself was able to persist, Feng Yunsheng would not force Yin Liuhua to definitely have to be like herself.

If not for Yin Liuhua being a Maiden of Extreme Yin as well, Feng Yunsheng wouldn't even have said a single thing about it.

Meanwhile, after Yan Zhaoge understood the situation, all he did was adjust Yin Liuhua's expected use as he might expect for downwards.

Of course, having the obligation and responsibility to bear more on one's shoulders came naturally together with enjoying more authority as well as conveniences.

Yin Liuhua having been adjusted downwards in terms of use within his mind, the resources as well as privileges of the clan that she enjoyed would also be correspondingly adjusted.

Still, this would not be an unchanging thing. It remained to be

seen whether she would improve down the road.

At the very least, Yan Zhaoge knew that Yin Liuhua would soon be facing a great trial.

Because Fu Enshu was back.

As a training maniac of her generation, it was not completely unfounded that Fu Enshu thought so especially highly of Feng Yunsheng and Sikong Qing.

Unseen by others, Yan Zhaoge quickly rolled his eyes. There was not much that could be reasoned with that senior apprentice-aunt Fu. Her belief was: I will not force my disciples to do what I myself cannot, but what I am able to do, my disciples must be able to do as well.

Back at the East Sea, when Fu Enshu had first introduced Yan Zhaoge to Yin Liuhua, she had said, “Didn’t Yunsheng shoot up to where she is now in not even three full years?”

The meaning of this was that she had the same expectations of Yin Liuhua.

And the same principle applied when in her eyes, the bitter, painstaking training that Feng Yunsheng could grit her teeth and persist in was something that she, Fu Enshu, as well as Sikong Qing, could do as well.

Since there was not just one person who could do it, Yin Liuhua should naturally be able to do it as well...

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, glancing at Yin Liuhua.

Having gotten a somewhat unreasonable Master, having not interacted with her sufficiently beforehand, this girl might only have so far felt the benefits brought about by Fu Enshu's forceful protection of those under her. In the time that was soon to follow, with her mentality, her life here might not be all that smooth.

If she was able to bear it, perhaps there was a chance of her switching her bones and being reborn. Otherwise, there would only be hard times that were awaiting her.

Yan Zhaoge said, "The tempering that you speak of, just like how junior apprentice-sister Sikong was earlier roaming the outside world, actually harbours the intention to avoid the protection of the clan. That way, the risks would be great. From a certain perspective, it is a loss that our clan cannot afford to have."

"This is especially so when your abilities have already been proven following the fifth Extreme Yin Bout. In the eyes of the higher echelon experts of the other Sacred Grounds, you are already no longer an existence that can be overlooked. Especially in the Sacred Sun Clan, where amongst the disciples of the younger generation of our clan, if it is said that the one they want to kill the most is me, the one ranked second would definitely be you."



## HSSB 413: Yan Zhaoge's New Weapon

---

If one said that others had still had doubts regarding Feng Yunsheng's ability prior to the fifth Extreme Yin Bout, after it was over, with her forcibly defeating Turbid Wave Pavilion's Fan Qiu in a domineering manner, there was no longer anyone who suspected her ability and potential as a Maiden of Extreme Yin.

To the Sacred Sun Clan, this held additional significance, causing them to hold complex feelings, at the same time also wishing to get rid of Feng Yunsheng even more.

Having experienced the Fifth Extreme Yin Bout, Broad Creed Mountain had internally cemented its confidence in Feng Yunsheng as well.

The doubtful, dissenting voices of earlier had all vanished, with no one bringing up such things anymore.

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "You already lost out once that year. You should remember that lesson."

Feng Yunsheng answered, "You can't just not eat because you choked once."

She said slowly, "After winning the Extreme Yin Crown, it is not to be brought back to the clan as adornment. The opponents that I will have to face are not just Little Wan and the other Maidens of Extreme Yin; they also include the Flame Devils. More precisely, it would be the powerful Flame Devil Kings."

“As well as...other powerful opponents.”

Feng Yunsheng's gaze was calm and stable, apparently already having considered this matter very thoroughly.

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Good, looks like this is not a moment's rashness on your part. Since that is so, I have no objections. Still, you are not an ordinary disciple. If you want to leave the Mountain, you first have to obtain the consent of my father and your Master.”

Feng Yunsheng said, “That is only natural.”

Yan Zhaoge took his leave, returning to his lodgings to rest.

Within his room, Yan Zhaoge sat quietly in the meditative position, moderating his breathing.

Like his father had said, most of the essence of that dead ice dragon's flesh and blood had transformed into essential qi, being absorbed within his body.

Before he attempted his breakthrough into the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster realm, he would not have to worry about the accumulation of his true essence at all. All he had to do was strive fiercely to improve, comprehending the martial principles.

Of course, the precondition was that he was able to effectively refine and absorb that large amount of pure, refined qi within his body.

As Yan Zhaoge sat in the meditative position, the chaotic qi mass in his body rippled, with a great amount of pure, refined qi in which ice and fire was merged appearing within.

As the fire and ice rotated, they were unceasingly absorbed and assimilated by the chaotic qi mass, gradually becoming a portion of Yan Zhaoge's strength.

Yan Zhaoge refined this large amount of qi accumulated within his body whilst also perusing various martial arts, thereby passing his days in an incomparably substantial manner.

As time slowly passed, the strength of the illusory scenes within the Marsh of Illusory Sea weakened, the days gradually drawing near to when the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow was set to appear.

Just around this time, Yan Zhaoge's Grand Master Yuan Zhengfeng completed his work as well, sending over a message calling for Yan Zhaoge to come and collect the item.

As Yan Zhaoge arrived at Yuan Zhengfeng's lodgings, as he entered, he found Yuan Zhengfeng seated within the courtyard, a middle-aged man beside him.

“Grand Master, senior apprentice-uncle Gao,” Yan Zhaoge came forward, bowing to the two in greeting.

Yuan Zhengfeng and that middle-aged man both smiled as they nodded to him.

The middle-aged man was surnamed Gao. He was also Yuan Zhengfeng’s personal disciple, just that his accomplishments were slightly inferior to that of Yan Di, Shi Tie, Fang Zhun and Fu Enshu.

This man was rather proficient in the forging of artifacts. During the artifact forging this time round, it would not have been possible for Yuan Zhengfeng to do everything personally as he had only been in charge of the most crucial part, in the meantime leaving most of the work to this middle-aged man to perform on his behalf.

Still, the middle-aged man was currently also feeling rather emotional. It was fine that as Yan Zhaoge’s senior, he was forging an artifact for him.

Yuan Zhengfeng personally forging an accompanying weapon for Yan Zhaoge-if this piece of news spread, everyone would most probably be greatly shocked.

Ever since olden times, how many cases had there been heard of an exalted Martial Saint personally forging an accompanying weapon for an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster?

But what was even more hard to come by was that after recovering from their initial shock, most would probably feel that it actually didn't seem that hard to accept after all.

Because that Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster was Yan Zhaoge.

Someone who could not be measured in terms of seniority, in terms of age, in terms of cultivation base.

At the very least, the middle-aged man who was assisting Yuan Zhengfeng in helping to forge Yan Zhaoge's weapon now appeared very composed, not getting caught up over the gulf in seniority or feeling that his talents had been put to waste.

Yuan Zhengfeng smiled at Yan Zhaoge, "Try it?"

Saying thus, a streak of light appeared before the old man, next coming to arrive before Yan Zhaoge.

As Yan Zhaoge looked over, he saw that a sword hovered in mid-air. The blade of the sword was jade green in colour, peaceful and distant, with only a speck of crimson light on the sword's tip that revealed a sharp, baleful intent.

Powerful fluctuations of energy were kept within, resembling a sword being sheathed as they did not emanate to the outside.

However, observing it carefully, one would be able to detect how

terrifying the power that was concealed within was, how it would definitely shock the heavens when it erupted.

Yuan Zhengfeng said, “The sword is named Green Abyss. Its primary materials are the Deep Abyss Green Iron that comes from the far oceans beyond the seas as well as the Nine Suns Crimson Gold that was obtained during our previous invasion of the Fire Domain. Other than that, some valuable materials that you brought back from the legacy site of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint where he once resided were added in as well.”

Yan Zhaoge bowed towards Yuan Zhengfeng, “Thank you, Grand Master.”

Afterwards, he reached out, grabbing the hilt of the Green Abyss Sword from which a sharp sword-intent immediately surged and emanated.

A scene appeared within Yan Zhaoge’s mind. Amidst a vast patch of clear sky, flowing fire slid by, leaving behind a fiery red crack across the sky, resembling a great scar.

The fiery crack closed. However, focusing his gaze within, the heavens and earth seemed to be reversed.

He was clearly gazing at the sky, but, at this moment, it seemed like he was gazing at a deep, fiery red abyss down below.

The powerful sword-intent surged, almost wanting to first rip

apart Yan Zhaoge's sword-wielding hand.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze focused slightly as he bore that boundless sword-intent, trying to instead integrate his own true martial intent within the Green Abyss Sword, striving to achieve harmony alongside it.

Yuan Zhengfeng and the middle-aged man silently watched on as Yan Zhaoge refined the Green Abyss Sword. Seeing the stability and order with which he did so, they could not help but nod in approval.

After a long time, Yan Zhaoge suddenly laughed, "Grand Master, I had still thought that you were going to forge a sabre for me, or a spirit artifact in which is integrated the concept of the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm. I had not expected that it would be a sword."

Of Broad Creed Mountain's Three Supreme Arts, Yuan Zhengfeng cultivated in the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm and the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre.

When experts in the martial dao forged weapons, they would generally infuse their understanding and comprehension of martial principles within. Therefore, Yan Zhaoge joked with Yuan Zhengfeng like this.

Yuan Zhengfeng was not offended by this as he replied smilingly, "You were unlucky; this old man just happens to have been working on the Limitless Heavenly Sword in recent days. As I forged this Green Abyss Sword for you, I was casually exercising it

for some training as well.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled as well, “See, I knew it.”

As Yan Zhaoge smiled, radiance suddenly flickered abruptly within his eyes, the Green Abyss Sword in his hand emitting the roar of a dragon before its sword-light was gone in a flash, disappearing within his sleeve.

“Very fast ah,” Yuan Zhengfeng nodded, “Even faster than this old man predicted.”

Seeing Yan Zhaoge successfully achieving his initial refinement of the high-grade spirit artifact, the Green Abyss Sword, Yuan Zhengfeng then said, “Yan Di and Enshu have already mentioned to me the matter of that girl Yunsheng. After discussing it, we decided to let her go out.”

“If jade is not tempered, wares cannot be forged. The disciples of our Broad Creed Mountain have to be able to take stumbles and falls.”

“However, we also cannot completely leave her be,” Yuan Zhengfeng said, “Yan Di said that you will very soon be making a trip to the Marsh of Illusory Sea. You can have Yunsheng travel alongside you. The Marsh of Illusory Sea is a good place for tempering; with you bringing her along, the clan will be able to rest at ease.”



# HSSB 414: When're You Going To Get A Wife?

---

Anyway, there was already Xu Fei who was going to take Shi Jun along. Yan Zhaoge didn't mind if another person was added on. Moreover, he was on pretty good terms with Feng Yunsheng.

"I'm naturally fine with it, but I wonder how junior apprentice-sister Feng feels about it?" Yan Zhaoge said, "From her words, she wants to go out to experience danger this time."

"If I can control the situation, she naturally won't be in any danger. However, if I don't make a move, just being there alone is already an intimidation to the enemy. However much she controls her mentality, she would inevitably end up relying on me somewhat."

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, "And if even I can't control the situation, let alone being tempered, we would all be finished together."

Yuan Zhengfeng said, "Where does perfection exist in this world? We can only do as much as is possible. With Yunsheng's clarity of mind, she naturally understands this as well."

"Speaking of which, this is already the most suitable choice. Zhaoge, you are currently already at the fourth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, an early Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, and the strength that you exhibit when truly in combat far surpasses the norm. Along with your many treasures, there are

already not many who can truly endanger you.”

“Meanwhile, you would be able to withstand most of the dangers that could befall Yunsheng, who’s still a Martial Scholar. Even if you make a move at the final moment, you would still be in time.”

“As for opponents that even you cannot cope with, at the end of the day, the Marsh of Illusory Sea that you will be going to this time is the territory of Turbid Wave Pavilion. Turbid Wave Pavilion is strictly neutral, and will definitely not allow the higher echelon experts of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall to enter the Marsh of Illusory Sea to do harm to you.”

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge nodded, “It is indeed so.”

Yuan Zhengfeng said, “Therefore, going over this time, the threat posed by natural disasters is far greater than that by humans. As one of the six great danger grounds of our Eight Extremities World, even though the Marsh of Illusory Sea is currently in a period of deterioration, it is still not something that can be underestimated.”

“As compared to the storms of the Great Western Desert, the extreme coldness of the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains and the blazing fire of the Southern Underground Palace, the threat of the Marsh of Illusory Sea seems not to be that great. Still, its threat is formless and instead even harder to guard against.”

Lost within the environment of the Marsh of Illusory Sea, one would very possibly inadvertently come to lose their life.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Yes, Grand Master. Rest assured; I am aware of this.”

Finally, it was decided that other than Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and Shi Jun, Ying Longtu would be coming along as well.

“Such a chance is truly hard found. Bring Longtu along with you,” Yan Di very casually waved his hand.

Yan Zhaoge found this to be a little funny. He had already not performed similar tasks for quite a long time.

Not just Broad Creed Mountain, the other Sacred Grounds and other major powers would generally also use the method of the old leading the new, allowing their younger disciples to go out and temper themselves.

The one leading the group might be someone of the senior generation, but it might also be a senior apprentice-brother or sister who had entered the clan earlier than them and possessed a higher cultivation base.

This had been the case when Yan Zhaoge had brought Sikong Qing, Ye Jing and some others to the Sealing Dragon Abyss some time ago.

However, Yan Zhaoge’s cultivation speed had been too great. Despite his young age, the distance between him and the other

disciples of the younger generation was extremely pronounced.

If he were to lead teams out now, it would therefore be very awkward.

Going to a place that was dangerous, those brought along by him would completely become his burden. They would just be brought along by him like objects, completely protected by him as the goal of tempering would not be achieved at all.

If the place he went too was not that dangerous, it would appear like a waste of his talents.

For this current trip, Little Shi Jun aside, the one with the lowest cultivation base, Ying Longtu, was already an outer aura Martial Scholar, meanwhile being exceptionally talented and not weak at all.

Xu Fei was at the second level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, a mid Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster. If not for Yan Zhaoge having leapt up by three consecutive levels within a short period of time, it might instead have been him leading the team this time.

Regarding leading teams, Xu Fei was naturally much more experienced in it than Yan Zhaoge.

Those who would be going on this trip basically consisted of all the most brilliant elites of Broad Creed Mountain's younger generation these past years other than Sikong Qing.

Ying Longtu aside, Yan Zhaoge, Xu Fei and Feng Yunsheng actually all possessed the ability to lead younger disciples of the clan along in going out to temper themselves.

While he would be the leader in name, Yan Zhaoge actually did not have to worry much about it. After bidding his father farewell, he took up that old mantle once more and headed out with Xu Fei and the others.

Ah Hu and Pan-Pan naturally went along as well.

Currently, the global situation of the Eight Extremities World appeared rather calm due to just having experienced that invasion by the Flame Devils.

However, Yan Zhaoge and the others all knew that now was precisely when hidden undercurrents were surging beneath, even having reached the point of the arrow having been strung, with tempestuous storms set to descend at any moment.

Jade Sea City's Lord Song Wuliang was in secluded cultivation recovering from his injuries, the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, one in the north and one in the south, both raring to make a move.

As Jade Sea City's ally, Broad Creed Mountain and Infinite Boundless Mountain were ever vigilant, ready to reinforce Jade Sea City at a moment's notice.

Yuan Zhengfeng personally moved out, bringing the Clear Qi Robe along with him to an area of the Earth Domain, stationing himself between the Fire and Water Domains while meanwhile still being able to watch over the Heaven Domain from far away.

Yan Di and the others stayed behind to guard the clan, also ready to move out at a moment's notice.

Yan Zhaoge and the others were brought by Yuan Zhengfeng to the Earth Domain, after which they parted from their Grand Master and headed south towards the Lake Domain.

Leaving the Earth Domain, having arrived in the territory of the Lake Domain, Yan Zhaoge and the others could finally temporarily set their hearts at ease.

While Turbid Wave Pavilion's Lord An Qinglin was also heavily injured and in secluded cultivation, there was a low possibility of the Sacred Sun Clan making a move on this place. In the event of that happening, Yuan Zhengfeng would also be able to immediately rush north to save them.

“Senior apprentice-brother Xu, only now do I understand. You coming here-it is also for Senior Sister Xie, right?” As Yan Zhaoge guided Ying Longtu in practising the Big Dipper Sword, he smiled at Xu Fei.

Between the Big Dipper Sword and the Great Heaven Earth Sword, Ying Longtu had finally chosen the former.

The martial arts of the Eight Extreme Arts that he had cultivated in previously, the Vajra Body, the Chaotic Elements Uniting Sabre and the Wind Fire Calamities all walked the path of heaviness, being sharp and tyrannical.

Since he was following the path of keeping and accumulating his power, he naturally had to cultivate in such an intricate martial art.

Therefore, following Yan Di's suggestion, Ying Longtu had chosen the Big Dipper Sword.

Anyway, having come out this time, while there was Yan Zhaoge, there was also Xu Fei. Regardless of which of the two sword arts he chose, there would also be someone there to guide him.

Teased by Yan Zhaoge, Xu Fei was not troubled as he said, "Junior Sister Xie entered secluded cultivation before this time's invasion of the Flame Devils on the East Sea in preparation for her breakthrough into the Martial Grandmaster realm."

"So that's how it is. Back during the fifth Extreme Yin Bout, I still met her once. Still, at that time, Senior Sister Xie had already successfully entered the Heavenly Connection stage. Entering secluded cultivation in order to make preparations for her breakthrough into the Martial Grandmaster realm is also a very normal thing," Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin before chuckling towards Xu Fei, "Still, you know about it very well, senior apprentice-brother Xu. The two of you are very close."

Xu Fei laughed, “Is that very surprising?”

With Xu Fei being so straightforward, the gossipy flames within Yan Zhaoge’s heart instead died down, “Huh...it’s indeed also not that surprising. After all, the two of you are yet to be hitched...”

Rarely seeing Yan Zhaoge looking defeated like this, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu were both greatly amused.

Ying Longtu still looked a little dazed, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan, senior apprentice-brother Xu, what are the two of you talking about?”

Yan Zhaoge answered lazily, “We were talking about when your senior apprentice-brother Xu will get a wife. Right...just like your parents. Still, your senior apprentice-brother Xu will still have to wait for quite a while. On our trip this time, he will not be able to see his future wife-she’s in secluded cultivation.”

Han Long’er nodded, looking like he might have understood though maybe also not, before he suddenly asked out of the blue, “Then, when will senior apprentice-brother Yan be getting a wife?”



## HSSB 415: That Instant Of The Heart

---

Han Long'er's words that contained no malicious intentions instead caused the expressions on the faces of everyone else to change slightly.

Xu Fei looked a little worriedly at Yan Zhaoge. While Ying Longtu didn't understand the situation, he knew that Yan Zhaoge had once had a lover, Lin Yushao.

However, three years ago, Lin Yushao had unfortunately died in the Eastern Tang at the hands of Ye Jing.

Ah Hu scratched his head, also directing his gaze at Yan Zhaoge as he didn't know what Yan Zhaoge might be feeling now.

Upon hearing those words, Feng Yunsheng's heart jolted slightly. While Lin Yushao had already died before she had entered the clan, she had also heard her fellow disciples mention the relationship between her and Yan Zhaoge before.

Yan Zhaoge was instead momentarily stunned by this sudden question of Han Long'er's that had totally caught him off guard.

He was not stunned due to Lin Yushao. While he felt regret at such a young life having met its end prematurely, it would be a complete lie if he said that he had deep feelings for someone who only existed within his memories, whom he had never personally seen or even said a single word to before.

Regarding such relationships of the heart, Yan Zhaoge believed in letting things run their course.

If a beauty flung herself into his arms, he would not reject her. Still, at this current moment, his thoughts was mainly on increasing his personal strength as well as pushing the clan to develop further. Therefore, he had not personally thought about such things.

Still, there was one exception.

For just a single moment, his heart had fluttered, being attracted as a thought had overtaken him.

That was when Feng Yunsheng had asked to try out the torture of the Cold Marrow Needles. For just that moment, looking at that bright and steadfast girl, Yan Zhaoge's mind had momentarily wavered somewhat.

For just that moment, what Yan Zhaoge had thought about had not been the importance of the Extreme Yin Crown, the current global situation of the Eight Extremities World or the antagonism between his Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan.

He had purely wanted to help the girl before him to put on that crown as she wished, reaching the heights in her life that she had always been aiming for.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze flickered as he almost looked unconsciously at the person herself. Still, he caught himself before he could do that, his expression as per usual.

“Such things are to be left to fate; they're not something in which one can give an accurate timeframe. Still, our Han Long'er, why are you suddenly so interested in the matter of getting a wife?”

Recovering from his slight reverie, Yan Zhaoge smiled at Ying Longtu, “You've indeed grown up ah. Is Han Long'er thinking about getting a wife now? Which house's girl is so fortunate?”

Ying Longtu blinked, looking around rather blankly.

Yan Zhaoge shook his head as he could not help but laugh.

Seeing this, Xu Fei sighed in relief, thinking that due to the passing of time, Yan Zhaoge had already successfully walked out from under the shadow of Lin Yushao's death.

While Yan Zhaoge had no such relations with the deceased Lin Yushao, in the eyes of many, they had once been a pair of lovers.

Lin Yushao had been killed by Ye Jing, and Ye Jing having been personally slain by Yan Zhaoge afterwards without even a full corpse left behind was interpreted as some by as his vengeance.

For things to appear normal, Yan Zhaoge usually went along with this impression as well.

As one of his fellow disciples with whom he was the closest, Xu Fei had always paid close attention to Yan Zhaoge's situation, worrying that he might not be able to walk out of such negative emotions.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge's current appearance that didn't look to be forced, Xu Fei could finally set his mind at ease.

Ah Hu imitated Yan Zhaoge's habit of stroking his lower chin as he was actually thinking secretly, "Still, after Miss Lin died, Young Master has been single these past three years. This can't go on ah."

"If a Mistress can be married over sooner, a child being born, Family Head will definitely be very happy at becoming a grandfather."

As he thought about this, Ah Hu watched Feng Yunsheng secretly as he asked, "I wonder what intentions Young Master has. Is it this one here, Miss Sikong or someone else?"

Feng Yunsheng had initially been looking at Yan Zhaoge whilst rather out of sorts. Feeling Ah Hu's gaze now, she turned to look at him.

Ah Hu touched the back of his head, laughing in a silly manner.

Feeling rather exasperated yet also somewhat amused, Feng Yunsheng shook her head.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze quickly slid past Feng Yunsheng's intricate side profile as he smiled.

The group conversed happily as they headed south over the territory of the Lake Domain.

On their journey, Yan Zhaoge and the others naturally couldn't only be focusing on whether Ying Longtu was thinking about getting a wife. Instead, they made use of this chance to pass down their teachings, telling Ying Longtu many things that could not be learnt back in the clan.

These were all required knowledge for one solitarily roaming the outside world for tempering.

While Ying Longtu was greatly talented, his cultivation base and strength already having surpassed many at such a young age, his mind was overly simple and pure.

Accompanied by his growth and the meticulous guidance of the seniors of the clan, Ying Longtu's intelligence had gradually expanded. While he still appeared clumsy and ignorant on some things, he was already gradually gaining the ability to be independent.

It was just that he still appeared a little dumb as compared to others of the same age.

As a martial practitioner, his personal strength was indeed important, but if his mind was not completely matured, his character being too straightforward and honest, he would inevitably lose out in some way or another.

Therefore, amidst their journeying, in comparison to Ying Longtu's diligent cultivation in the Big Dipper Sword, Yan Zhaoge and the others focused more on imparting him various knowledge as well as experience.

Generally speaking, those of the six great Sacred Grounds who had already reached the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm or higher would not lightly step into one another's territory.

If they had no good reason for doing so and had also not informed the other party beforehand, it would easily be seen as a provocation.

While Yan Zhaoge was currently still an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, his position and status was different from the ordinary person.

Therefore, having arrived in the Lake Domain, according to formality, he had to inform Turbid Wave Pavilion of his arrival as well as personally pay a visit to them.

As Yan Zhaoge's group arrived at Turbid Wave Pavilion's doorstep, with the Pavilion Lord An Qinglin still yet to leave seclusion, it was another peak longtime Elder of theirs who came out to receive them.

After a short visit, Yan Zhaoge and the others parted from Turbid Wave Pavilion, heading to the Marsh of Illusory Sea.

While Turbid Wave Pavilion maintained a neutral stance in the conflict between the other Sacred Grounds, its relationship with the other Sacred Grounds was still pretty good. Now, they dispatched some of their disciples as guides for Yan Zhaoge's party, sending them into the Marsh of Illusory Sea.

As one of the six great danger grounds of the Eight Extremities World, the Marsh of Illusory Sea fell not even completely under the control of Turbid Wave Pavilion that governed the Lake Domain. Still, Turbid Wave Pavilion's understanding of this place was undoubtedly the deepest.

"I've been to the Great Western Desert before, and the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains as well. I've been to the outskirts of Hell, and now here I am entering the Marsh of Illusory Sea," Yan Zhaoge clicked his tongue in admiration, "Of the six great danger grounds, there are now only the far ocean beyond the seas and the Southern Underground Palace that I have not personally visited."

Feng Yunsheng said, "While they're all not the coremost regions, you can indeed be considered as having been to all of them before, undergoing great perils."

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "In my father's words, good people don't live long, calamities endure a thousand years."

He swivelled his head to look at Feng Yunsheng, “Right, I remember you saying that in the past, under the protection of seniors of your clan, you once entered the Southern Underground Palace as well? In that case, you’ve actually visited all the other four danger grounds apart from the Extreme Northern Snowy Plains and the far ocean beyond the seas.”

Feng Yunsheng smiled, “Like you said, calamities endure a thousand years.”

Xu Fei laughed, “Is this the two of you extolling each other?”

Yan Zhaoge blinked towards him, “Actually, I am extolling you, senior apprentice-brother Xu. After all, amongst us here, only you have been to this Marsh of Illusory Sea before. Now is the time for the old horse to demonstrate how he knows the way.”



# HSSB 416: Marsh Of Illusory Sea, Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow!

---

Xu Fei shook his head, “How am I considered an old horse who knows the way? I merely took a few steps into the outskirts. If you really want to find an old horse who knows the way in the Marsh of Illusory Sea, you’d only be able to find one in Turbid Wave Pavilion.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “At the very least, you’re better than those of us who’ve never even come here once before.”

Xu Fei took the lead, saying as they walked, “Anyway, remain cautious and do not fall behind.”

“Illusory scenes are born within the Marsh of Illusory Sea, and the strangest part that is most difficult to guard against is that many a times, it is difficult to distinguish between what is real and what is but an illusion.”

“Sometimes, falling under the spell of the illusions, yet not being able to detect it in a timely manner, such is the main cause of death for people who perish within the illusions of the Marsh of Illusory Sea. When they awaken to the knowledge of what really is happening, they would already have gone in too deep for them to safely return,” Xu Fei said, “Therefore, it is very important for fellow travellers to support one another.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “You lead the way; I’ll take care of the back.”

Xu Fei let out an affirmative noise. Next, he threw out a rope, grabbing one end of it while Yan Zhaoge took hold of the other.

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Ying Longtu grabbed hold of the middle sections of the rope.

Standing at the front, Xu Fei lit up a stick of incense. That had been obtained from Turbid Wave Pavilion, being something that was used to disperse the bewildering fog within the Marsh of Illusory Sea.

While it could not completely resolve the threat of the illusions within, it still had a considerable effect, especially with it currently being that period of time every decade when the illusions were at their weakest.

The party proceeded onwards, identifying their position as well as the direction they were to be travelling in with some difficulty as they headed towards the district where the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow was to appear.

Yan Zhaoge held onto an end of the rope, walking at the very back. He watched over Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Ying Longtu in front of him whilst also taking note of their surroundings.

Lifefoms did exist within the Marsh of Illusory Sea, in which many rare and precious beasts made their home.

These beasts had already long since grown accustomed to the illusions of the great marsh whose very authenticity often bewildered others.

Other than the illusions, these ferocious beasts also posed a great threat to travellers, especially amidst the illusions where it was hard to guard against them.

Surveying his surroundings, Yan Zhaoge saw dense fog suffused between the heavens and the earth.

Dim blue dust could vaguely be made out as it arose from the surrounding marshlands, merging together with the fog as they together emanated a strange, demonic feel.

On entering the Marsh of Illusory Sea, with the assistance of the specially produced incense in Xu Fei's hands, no one initially felt anything to be out of the ordinary.

However, as time passed and they had already been within the marsh for more than ten days, Yan Zhaoge and the others could clearly feel the fog here growing denser and denser.

While they kept vigilant, various illusions of many kinds began encircling the group.

What everyone met with was different. Luckily, all of them had been prepared for this as they supported and took care of one another, steadily making their way forward.

Through their interactions, Yan Zhaoge discovered that the illusions everyone had encountered had all not come from nowhere, instead having sprung up from their hearts as they were all related to they themselves.

Whether it was Yan Zhaoge with the highest cultivation base or Ying Longtu with the lowest, it was the same for all of them.

These illusions did not lessen in effect according to individual mentalities. Even if one was pure and simple, they would still not be able to avoid it.

While Han Long'er's cultivation base was low, he had been born with the Big Dipper Body, his mind clear and intelligent, pure and without flaw.

Still, he was also affected by the illusions, with scenes of when his parents had still been alive arising before him.

As a mid Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster, Xu Fei was firm of will as well as stable of mind. Still, many illusions arose before him.

There were ones of him roaming about aimlessly in his youth all on his own, and scenes of his time with his Master Shi Tie also frequently surfaced.

The most tragic, painful memory of his life when he had

personally witnessed the death of Shi Tie in battle kept on appearing before him, one knife after another slicing across his heart, fresh blood spurting everywhere.

Many unsavoury scenes that she would rather not think back on also appeared before Feng Yunsheng's eyes.

Her high-spiritedness in her youth upon just having entered the Sacred Sun Clan, those unexpected injuries in the Earth Domain that changed her fate as well as her being forced by Xiao Shen and Pan Botai to flee the clan afterwards, engaging in bloody battle as she solitarily fled tens of thousands of kilometres all appeared before her eyes.

Some of the illusions were exceptionally vicious, distorting one's memories and creating false scenes.

However, these false scenes were exceptionally realistic, as if letting one experience a whole different lifetime.

In the illusions, Feng Yunsheng experienced a time when her Extreme Yin Physique had not been damaged, with her presiding over all the other Maidens of Extreme Yin in the first Extreme Yin Bout and putting on the Extreme Yin Crown that she had always longed for.

There was a time when her resistance had failed and she had been tainted by Xiao Shen.

There was a time when she had been betrayed and forsaken by her Master, in the end having been captured and killed by Pan Botai.

There was a time in which after having fled from the Sacred Sun Clan and travelled great distances, she had still been slain, wildly hacked to death by several members of the clan.

There was a time in which even though she had received Yan Zhaoge's assistance, she had still been unable to recover her Extreme Yin Physique in the end.

Various false scenes in which truth was distorted seemed to be forcibly stuffed amongst all the real memories in Feng Yunsheng's brain, to the point that she was almost unable to tell what exactly it was that she had truly experienced.

It was the same for Yan Zhaoge. To be precise, the scenes that arose within his mind were even more wondrously bizarre.

Of those various illusions, some included what he had always longed for yet was unable to attain, him being drunk on such blissfulness that he was unwilling to wake up from.

Others saw some of the things he feared and worried about the most truly occurring, difficult to bear as he was nearly pushed to the brink of collapse.

Yan Zhaoge stabilised his mind time and time again, getting rid

of those stray thoughts as he pushed to rid himself of the interference and chains that those illusions presented.

Many past events trickled into his mind, various people of all kinds appearing before him before vanishing one by one, tides ebbing and flowing as people came and passed.

As the invasion of the Flame Devils on the East Sea that saw him attempting to come into contact with the small crimson pagoda with the corpse of the ice dragon instead ultimately ended in failure, with him eventually being slain by the Flame Devils, Yan Zhaoge shook his head slightly to snap himself out of it, his mind regaining its former calm as he continued striding forward.

As he walked, Yan Zhaoge suddenly found the bewildering fog ahead of them getting denser and denser as it gradually reached the point where he was unable to see even his outstretched hand before him.

The back of Ying Longtu who was the closest to him gradually turned blurry.

Before Ying Longtu, the figure of the much taller Ah Hu was already nowhere to be seen.

Yan Zhaoge frowned, calling out to Ying Longtu. Before him, the youth showed no reaction before he too was completely enveloped by the bewildering fog the next moment, no longer being visible.

The rope in his hands that had always been taut suddenly eased.

As Yan Zhaoge lowered his head, he saw that the rope in his hands had actually shockingly snapped, only half of it remaining as it hung limply downwards.

“Huh?” Yan Zhaoge did not panic as he controlled his mind, his instincts telling him that this was yet another illusion in itself.

Still, not waiting for him to sort out his mental state, the bewildering fog of the Marsh of Illusory Sea before him suddenly dispersed completely as a vast expanse appeared around him in an instant.

The heavens and earth shook. As Yan Zhaoge raised his head and gazed upwards, he saw a massive hand suddenly flying over from beyond the skies, slapping downwards towards him!

Yan Zhaoge’s pupils dilated abruptly.

That was no ordinary palm.

Instead, it was the massive palm that had descended on the Divine Palace in Yan Zhaoge’s memories back during the Great Calamity that year!

Yan Zhaoge’s eyes emanated a strange light as he gazed intently at this palm.



Before him, the scenes of the heavens and earth trembling slightly suddenly vanished as the palm reached the middle of its flight. The bewildering fog arose once more, but it was already no longer as dense as before.

As Yan Zhaoge gazed over, he saw two rainbows of majestic aura, one horizontal and the other vertical, piercing through the horizon.

It was precisely the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow!

# HSSB 417: The Door Opens

---

Yan Zhaoge had once witnessed the strange phenomenon of twin rainbows, one inside and one outside as they lined up perpendicularly, slicing across the horizon together.

While those two rainbows had both had seven colours, their order was the exact opposite, one moving from red to violet while the other moved from violet to red.

As Yan Zhaoge knew, that had been due to the refraction and dispersion of sunlight and water vapour. While it was rare, it could still be considered normal.

However, the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow before them consisted of two rainbows which were exactly the same intersecting amidst the horizon, one moving from east to west while the other moved from south to north, meeting along their paths.

It was the first time witnessing such a sight for even Yan Zhaoge as he could not help but click his tongue in wonder.

Arriving in the vicinity of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow, the bewildering fog eased up as the power of the Marsh of Illusory Sea to bewitch one's heart seemed to decrease greatly.

Before Yan Zhaoge, the figures of Xu Fei and the others appeared once more.

Looking down, the rope was still grasped in everyone's hands, not showing any signs of having snapped.

Yan Zhaoge did not immediately set his mind at ease. Who knew if this scene before him was not an illusion within an illusion, a scheme within a scheme?

Sometimes, the illusions would simulate and show what one had always dreamed of yet had been unable to fulfil. Finding the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow was precisely one of the reasons for their party having entered the Marsh of Illusory Sea.

The persistence within their hearts would often come to confounder their minds.

Yan Zhaoge calmed down his mind, immersing it deep within the Peerless Heavenly Scripture that he cultivated in before stimulating his entire body's true essence.

On the outside, Yan Zhaoge seemed to be like how he was usually. However, if one was carefully observing him at this moment, the feeling that he seemed not to exist would arise within their heart.

Yan Zhaoge faintly felt his perspective gradually breaking free of the restrictions of the Marsh of Illusory Sea, feeling as though it was going to transcend it.

Multiple layers of illusions seemed to rise and fall within the Marsh of Illusory Sea before him.

Still, in the vicinity of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow, they indeed seemed much calmer.

After calming his mind and distinguishing his surroundings for a while, feeling the changes in spiritual qi, Yan Zhaoge could be certain that the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow before him truly did exist at this moment. He had not descended into yet another, new illusion.

However, there seemed to be something wrong with the Yin Longtu before him.

The little fella appeared rather dazed as he was currently smiling in a silly manner, a look of longing and affection on his face as he seemed to be interacting happily with a loved one.

Yan Zhaoge sighed. The young Han Long'er who was simple and pure was very easily satisfied, very easily made happy.

However, his short life thus far had not been smooth.

His parents had met with an accident when he was still very young, and this would inevitably bring him a lifetime of pain that he would be hard pressed to gain release from.

The death of his Master, Shi Tie, had been yet another massive

blow.

While Han Long'er always appeared happy and worriless, seemingly not knowing what sorrow and anxiety were, these occurrences would always remain within his simple mind.

Yan Zhaoge slammed down heavily with a palm on Ying Longtu's shoulder, the latter turning and looking at him rather blankly.

As he turned, Yan Zhaoge had already tapped the point between his brows with the index finger of his other hand.

Like he had been jolted by a bolt of electricity, Ying Longtu was startled, all his hairs on his body standing on end as his body unconsciously made to resist the attack of the one assaulting him.

However, in that instant, Ying Longtu snapped out of it, his gaze no longer blank and dazed as it had regained its usual brightness and clarity.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, Ying Longtu reacted very quickly, saying slowly, "Senior apprentice-brother Yan, I..."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, waving his hands, "Stabilise your mind; distinguish between real and illusory."

"False illusions can sometimes be very blissful, and one yearning for such happy things is a very natural thing. Still, this isn't a reason for us to halt our footsteps. What is false is still ultimately

false. They are derived from external things, not being something we ourselves can control.”

Looking at Ying Longtu, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Still your mind, calm your breathing.”

Ying Longtu nodded, performing some breathing exercises as his breathing gradually calmed.

Arriving at the region where the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow was, the group halted, then raised their head and gazed upon the wondrous scene in the sky above them.

Feng Yunsheng murmured to herself, “Such a scene truly is a rare thing.”

Quietly feeling the pulse of the spiritual qi in their surroundings, she then asked, “Is it because there are abnormalities in the space here?”

Those who hailed from Sacred Grounds as their core, direct disciples, regardless of cultivation base, were all elites of the Eight Extremities World in terms of their knowledge and discernment abilities.

Xu Fei said, “Right, that should be it. It must be because of the intense spatial distortions here that this unique phenomenon has been formed.”

“The weakening of the power of illusions in this part of the Marsh of Illusory Sea should also be a result of the spatial distortions here. If the skin exists not, where can the fur lie? Let alone the layers of illusions here, even the surrounding heavens and earth here have all turned weak and distorted.”

Ah Hu scratched his head, “Young Master, Brother Fei, other than the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow, don’t we also have to find the Empty Spirit Rain Mist this time?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “The Empty Spirit Rain Mist is extremely rare, the location at which it appears very hard to predict. Still, generally speaking, there is a chance of it appearing close to where the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow appears. Therefore, in coming here, it is actually to achieve both of our goals at the same time. Of course, some luck will also be needed.”

Xu Fei said slowly, “From what I know, it is the most probable for Empty Spirit Rain Mist to appear right before the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow appears and right after it has vanished.”

“I’ll try looking around the vicinity first. If there’s some, it’d naturally be best. Otherwise, we’d have to silently await till right after the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow finally dissipates.”

He looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Zhaoge, you should wait here and observe the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow as well as the spatial changes occurring here.”

Yan Zhaoge replied, “Since that is so, I will not be accompanying you, senior apprentice-brother. Still, you’ve got to be careful. Leaving the vicinity of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow, the bewildering fog of the Marsh of Illusory Sea will thicken up once more, the strength of the illusions immediately skyrocketing.”

“You can rest easy; I know,” Saying thus, Xu Fei let go of the rope and began moving around the border of the region enveloped by the effects of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow, searching for the Empty Spirit Rain Mist that they would be able to use to treat Ying Yuzhen.

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Ying Longtu helped as well. For Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu, moving on their own now could also be considered as going for their respective temperings.

Yan Zhaoge stayed where he was, gazing upwards and squinting as he focused his attentions on the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow.

After a long time of searching, Xu Fei and the others returned to where Yan Zhaoge was, all of them only able to sigh, “We can only wait till after the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow has disappeared before seeing if any Empty Spirit Rain Mist has formed. If there isn’t any, trying to search for it in other parts of the Marsh of Illusory Sea would be no different from looking for a needle in a haystack.”

“The changes in space are indeed great, but a passageway that truly leads to another world has still not opened,” Not having seen success here as well, Yan Zhaoge calculated, “Still, it’s okay. The



Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow will still persist for quite a bit of time; perhaps there's still a chance."

With that in mind, Yan Zhaoge and the others remained there, waiting.

Less than two days later, one fine afternoon, Yan Zhaoge's heart suddenly jolted as he abruptly raised his head.

Now, he saw the spatial distortions where the two rainbows intersected grow stronger and stronger till they had become visible to the naked eye.

There, the sky was like a painting scroll that had been rubbed and twisted intensely as a hole suddenly broke apart in it!

"It's appeared for real!" Yan Zhaoge's spirits rose as he immediately told Ah Hu, "Speedily report back to the clan. Tell my father..."

Before his words had landed, Yan Zhaoge felt his Shadow Shrinking Pouch shudder intensely. The next moment, a streak of light in the form of a snow crane shot out from within!

As the snow crane flapped its wings, Yan Zhaoge and the others beneath the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow were all swept up by it, next shooting towards the black hole in the sky at lightning speed!

# HSSB 418: Very Good, Powerful, But Also Very Dumb!

---

Within the sky, where two rainbows, one horizontal, one vertical, intersected, space itself was distorted intensely.

There, the seven-coloured light of the rainbows vanished, only pitch blackness visible within.

The black point of intersection expanded unceasingly, devouring the surrounding rainbow light as well as everything else.

After having expanded to a certain degree, it now seemed to fall silent.

Gazing over from far away, other than the distortions at the point of intersection being more intense and the red light no longer seeming as straight as before, the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow appeared to be no different from how it was normally.

There was only that silhouetted snow crane shooting into the skies, flying towards the centre of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow.

Within this silhouette, Yan Zhaoge and the others had been swept along by a mysterious power, sent together towards the black hole at the centre of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow.

“This is somewhat unexpected...” Yan Zhaoge’s expression turned solemn as he unfurled his right hand, a jade hairpin lying on his palm on which was engraved the image of a snow crane.

This had belonged to his mother Xue Chuqing, having been left behind in the Eight Extremities World in the care of his father, Yan Di.

All along, it had appeared completely ordinary, not seeming unique in any area at all, just seeming like any normal accessory.

Who would have known that just now, in that instant at which the black hole at the centre of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow appeared, light would suddenly be emitted from this hairpin as it transformed into a snow crane, shooting out of Yan Zhaoge’s Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

Yan Zhaoge had extended his hand in a timely manner, grabbing that jade hairpin that was about to fly away. However, flapping its wings, the snow crane had still swept along everyone in the vicinity of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow as it flew upwards.

“It’s a mechanism, a mechanism with a transportation function,” Yan Zhaoge rapidly deduced, “There must be something to stimulate it for it to be awakened from its deeply slumbering state.”

Raising his head and looking upwards, he saw that black hole at the centre of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow gradually

stabilise, now resembling the entrance of a passageway.

The centre of the black hole was no longer completely pitch black, instead being greatly colourful.

Numerous scenes seemed to distort and break apart within, afterwards merging together as one once more.

“Chaotic space...” Yan Zhaoge had already determined, “It truly is a path that leads to another world. Still, it is extremely unstable...”

“If it is indeed another world on the other side, the basis of the mechanism should be located there, the jade hairpin taking on the role of something like a guiding object. When the two worlds are connected, the one bearing the guiding object would automatically be drawn over by the mechanism.”

Yan Zhaoge was currently already completely calm.

Still, taking a look at Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu, Xu Fei, Ying Longtu as well as Pan-Pan within Feng Yunsheng’s embrace all beside him, Yan Zhaoge instantly smiled bitterly.

“Transporting everyone in the vicinity of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow-this mechanism is very good, very powerful, but also very dumb ah!”

What a great spot they were in now, having collectively

disappeared without a trace.

While Yan Zhaoge was very interested in travelling to another world for a look, his pitiful father was still yearningly awaiting news back at the clan. Now, he wouldn't even have someone to send the news over to him.

In this way, when Yan Di received this information, who knew how much time would already have passed.

Meanwhile, the elites of Broad Creed Mountain's younger generation had virtually all vanished from the Eight Extremities World in the space of a single night.

If such news spread, the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall would probably be smiling even in their dreams.

It would still be fine if Yan Di and the others rushed over in time and the dimensional tunnel was still there. But if the dimensional tunnel had already disappeared, it would be very hard for them to discern what had happened.

Swept along by the silhouetted snow crane, Yan Zhaoge shook his head, yelling in a low tone, "Senior apprentice-brother Xu!"

As he called, Yan Zhaoge waved his hand, a black silhouette flying out of his Shadow Shrinking Pouch. It was an existence that resembled a short stone rod.

As it exited the pouch, it expanded within the air, immediately transforming into a massive stone pillar. It was precisely the pillar of the Divine Palace.

Yan Zhaoge clapped down on the pillar with his hands, the pillar exploding with bright light in all directions, resembling silk as it entered the silhouetted snow crane from within.

Under the suppressive effect of the pillar of the Divine Palace, the silhouetted snow crane that flew through the sky instantly slowed, halting for a moment in mid-air.

Xu Fei was a greatly experienced person. Without needing Yan Zhaoge's instructions, he already understood what he was to do.

Making use of that instant in which the upwards momentum of the snow crane slowed slightly, Xu Fei made a pulling motion from behind his back. A dragon's roar resounded as his black broadsword was unsheathed, coming into his hand with the momentary flash of a simple, lustreless sword-light.

Xu Fei speedily drew his sword, the black sword-light condensed and tangible as it left scars behind in mid-air, transforming into yet one rune after another.

Afterwards, these runes descended, leaving the area enveloped by the silhouetted snow crane and descending onto the Marsh of Illusory Sea below.

The light of the black runes were retracted internally as they gradually dissipated, merging within the mud of the great marsh.

Faced with this sudden, major occurrence, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu very quickly composed themselves following their initial astonishment.

Seeing Xu Fei's actions, Feng Yunsheng smiled, asking, "Senior apprentice-brother Xu, this should be that special technique of Turbid Wave Pavilion, Leaving Words Within Marsh?"

The marsh was crisscrossed with lengths of viscous bodies, being densely populated with lake and marshland. Solid land or stones could seldom be found within.

Leaving behind a mark or maybe a message here was therefore a very difficult thing.

Experts in the martial dao could turn false into real, leaving words within water or even the air.

However, such markings that were left behind, based on the cultivation base of a martial practitioner, would only remain existent for a limited period of time, which was comparatively shorter.

This was especially so for they who were within the Marsh of Illusory Sea. Even despite the presence of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow, the power of the illusions was still very strong,

unceasingly whittling down the sword-intent and aura-qi left behind by a martial practitioner till finally the marks that had been left behind had vanished completely.

Turbid Wave Pavilion had specifically invented this special technique for the convenience of its disciples, allowing them to leave messages behind within the great marsh. With it, messages could be left behind for long periods of time amidst the prevalent environment of lakes and marshland here, to be read by those of their clan who arrived later on.

Xu Fei quickly explained the current situation. Leaving behind a message through this secret technique, on one hand, it would be preserved for a long time, and on the other, the information within would be kept away from unwelcome eyes.

Turbid Wave Pavilion and Broad Creed Mountain were on rather good terms, the disciples of Turbid Wave Pavilion being comparatively trustworthy. It was fine to entrust them with sending the news back to Broad Creed Mountain upon having discovered the message.

“The Chief, senior apprentice-uncle Fang and Grand Master all know that I am versed in Leaving Words Within Marsh,” Xu Fei said as he sheathed his sword, “If it is seniors of our clan who make it here first yet are unable to find any traces of us, they will invite martial practitioners of Turbid Wave Pavilion over to unearth the message that I have left behind.”

Ah Hu asked teasingly, “Brother Fei, who did you learn Leaving Words Within Marsh from?”



Xu Fei answered candidly, “I naturally learnt it from Junior Sister Xie of Turbid Wave Pavilion. Still, I am not in a position to impart it to others.”

Ah Hu gave an extremely simple and honest smile, “Brother Fei, isn’t it fine? It’s not like this is a martial technique of Turbid Wave Pavilion’s direct lineage. Otherwise, Miss Xie would also not have taught it to you.”

Xu Fei smiled, “Don’t say it like that. If it hadn’t been for us having met danger together within the Marsh of Illusory Sea before and wanting to avoid getting separated, Junior Sister Xie would not have gone to the extent of making an exception and teaching it to me. Since she trusts me, it’ll naturally be ending with me.”

The momentum of the snow crane as it shot towards the sky could not be obstructed. The suction force from the other side of the dimensional tunnel grew stronger and stronger, now reaching its peak.

Yan Zhaoge kept the pillar of the Divine Palace, the party accompanying the silhouetted snow crane in shooting towards the dimensional tunnel at the centre of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow.

Countless silhouettes flickered before them, innumerable scenes flashing quickly by, strange and bizarre as they who were experiencing this for the first time could all not help but click their

tongues in wonder.

Very quickly, the scenes before them stabilised. What first appeared before them was a verdant primordial forest.

Gazing back, the dimensional passageway in the sky behind them was currently slowly closing!

Seeing this, Ah Hu's expression instantly changed greatly, "Young Master, does this mean that we will have to at least wait till the next Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow appears at the earliest before we can return?"

"No, the dimensional passageway still exists," Yan Zhaoge closed his eyes and felt carefully for a bit before he shook his head, chuckling lightly, "Hmmm, this place is very interesting ah."

# HSSB 419: The Half Mirror

---

The silhouetted snow crane flew across the horizon, transforming into a streak of light as it was far away in an instant.

Still within the silhouetted snow crane, his hands crossed before his chest, Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, “The entrance of the dimensional tunnel over on this side is even more unstable than the entrance over in our Eight Extremities World.”

“If I didn’t see wrongly, it seems to be shifting along the spiritual veins here. We will have to make quite a search for it. Thankfully, based on the time the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow should persist over at our Eight Extremities World, it should still be very long before the passageway closes.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his head and looked at the sun hanging high overhead, “That is, if the flow of time in our two worlds are the same.”

Accompanying the flight of the snow crane, all of them were curiously observing their surroundings.

After a glance at Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu, Xu Fei secretly sent Yan Zhaoge a sound transmission, “Zhaoge, I remember that the snow crane used to be a signature of your mother, Senior Xue.”

The corners of Yan Zhaoge’s lips twitched slightly as he smiled bitterly, “I have let senior apprentice-brother Xu see something unsightly. In truth, having come here this time, it is precisely from

the clues that my mother left behind that year.”

Xu Fei shook his head, “What is there to be sorry about? It’s just that I had not thought that your mother would actually have something to do with another world. I remember that back when I just entered the clan, I still met her once.”

Connecting this to the matter of Xue Chuqing suddenly vanishing without a trace in the Eight Extremities World, Xu Fei immediately thought that she must have come from this world, rather than having simply found this place through mere coincidence.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Anyway, let’s just see where this snow crane finally lands. Perhaps we will be able to gain from it some information related to this world.”

“We are complete strangers to this place. We must first gain an understanding of it before ascertaining our path of retreat back to the Eight Extremities World.”

Yan Zhaoge rubbed his temples somewhat fretfully, “The current situation in our Eight Extremities World is rather volatile, various conflicts set to erupt at a moment’s notice. It’s not the time to be exploring and unearthing a new world, especially when...”

Turning and glancing at Feng Yunsheng, Yan Zhaoge then knit his brows, “...Especially when, junior apprentice-sister Feng still has to participate in the Extreme Yin Bout.”

Her expression rather calm, Feng Yunsheng felt Yan Zhaoge's gaze on her as she turned to meet it.

Seemingly understanding what he was thinking, she shook her head slightly, indicating that she was alright.

Xu Fei said, "We are entering this place completely blind, not knowing what experts there are here. We'd best exercise proper caution in what we do."

"As the entrance of the dimensional passageway in this world is not fixed, even if others come quickly from over at the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow and land within this world, they would not land in the same place as us, making it hard for us to assist each other."

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "It's also not anybody who can travel over; the chaotic space can rip one apart at any time. The reason that we were able to pass through so stably is this snow crane here."

Xu Fei hesitated for a moment before saying, "Speaking of this snow crane, if the mechanism was left behind by your mother that year, it feels really a little inconceivable. While Senior Xue's cultivation base back then was not low, it still seems insufficient for leaving behind such a powerful mechanism."

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, "Perhaps it was from some kind of treasure."

Based on the words of his father Yan Di, while his mother had hid her origins back then, her cultivation base should have been authentic.

With Xue Chuqing's cultivation base at the time, it was indeed insufficient for establishing such a powerful mechanism.

Amidst their conversation, the silhouetted snow crane gradually dimmed, descending downwards.

Yan Zhaoge's spirits rose. Gazing carefully downwards, he saw that within a section of primordial forest, a white pillar of light shot up into the skies.

Descending within the pillar of light, the pure white snow crane gradually vanished, while the figures of Yan Zhaoge and the others descended onto the ground within the pillar of light.

Looking downwards, numerous spirit patterns were alit on the ground, complicated and profound.

Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei, Ah Hu and the others involuntarily let out sighs of amazement.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge's pupils dilated abruptly, "This formation legacy indeed resembles those of before the Great Calamity somewhat."

It had not been unearthed from legacy sites and then researched

upon, having been re-developed on the foundation established by their ancestors.

Instead, it resembled a complete legacy of the martial civilisation before the time of the Great Calamity, not having been broken and lost due to the Great Calamity.

As they landed, the white pillar of light that shot into the skies gradually vanished, the numerous spirit patterns on the ground also beginning to disperse.

The white light congregated about the centre of the spirit formation. As Yan Zhaoge looked, there seemed to be a mirror there.

Or more precisely, half a mirror.

Yan Zhaoge came before the mirror, seeing that it was a rustic-looking round mirror which had somehow been split into two along its centre, only one half remaining while the whereabouts of the other were unknown.

Xu Fei and the others also appraised the mirror carefully. Yan Zhaoge raised it up, infusing his true essence within, feeling carefully for a time.

“This half mirror is the core of the mechanism,” After a long time, Yan Zhaoge exhaled, “There should be another half, and it should not have been lost. Instead, it should be hidden someplace

in this world.”

He muttered inwardly to himself, “Mirror World Traversing Technique-it truly is an ancient technique of before the Great Calamity ah...”

Ah Hu looked curiously at the half mirror in Yan Zhaoge’s hands, “Young Master, can this thing help us get back to the Eight Extremities World?”

Yan Zhaoge lightly tapped the surface of the mirror twice with his finger, “Not in the short term. In order to complete the mechanism just now, the power accumulated within this half mirror has temporarily been used up, requiring time to recover. The time in which the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow remains is, at the end of the day, limited. We might not be in time for it.”

Feng Yunsheng pondered aloud, “Perhaps we should look for the other half of that mirror?”

Yan Zhaoge snapped his fingers, “That’s right. If we find that half mirror, we should be able to find the dimensional passageway that shifts along the spiritual veins here more easily. Also, after the two halves of the mirror have been reinstated, they might still serve some other miraculous use.”

Scanning their surroundings, Xu Fei then asked Yan Zhaoge via sound transmission, “If this mechanism truly was established by Senior Xue, using it to help you or Chief come over to this side, there should also be some sort of message left behind?”



Keeping that half mirror, Yan Zhaoge now appraised their surroundings as well, “That’s also what I think...”

After searching for a long time yet not finding anything at all, Yan Zhaoge could not help but feel somewhat despondent.

Xu Fei also felt very helpless, “Looks like there isn’t anything, or perhaps it might have been discovered and taken away by someone before this.”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Whatever the case, we should first think of a way to find the other half of the mirror, making sure that we will be able to return to the Eight Extremities World in time.”

Xu Fei said, “I’d originally hoped that Senior Xue had left behind a message here, allowing us to know the general situation of this world. Now, we can only slowly seek it out for ourselves.”

“We also don’t know anything specific about this world’s situation, what people it has.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at the ground, smiling, “People will very soon be coming to us on their own accord and answering our questions for us.”

“The white light that shot into the skies just now was also clearly visible from far away, and would definitely have drawn the

attention of those nearby. As we were brought along by the silhouetted snow crane in its flight, I noticed that we passed by someplace with human presence along the way.”

Having said thus, just a moment later, their expressions all changed as they felt someone currently in the midst of approaching.

# HSSB 420: Great Awkwardness

---

“His movement speed is very high, but there doesn’t seem to be any powerful aura-qi fluctuations,” Ah Hu listened, then said uncomprehendingly, “Could it be some special sort of movement technique? How strange.”

Xu Fei said, “That’s very possible. The martial legacies here must be dissimilar to those within our Eight Extremities World somewhat.”

Yan Zhaoge listened to the movements of the newcomer as well, “It’s not surprising. After all, they’re two different worlds. Rather than the difference in martial arts, I’m actually more concerned about how different the language here is from that in our world.”

“After all, even in our Eight Extremities World, there are many different dialects used in different places that differ greatly. If not for a standardised, common one that we all use as a whole, it would be very hard for those originating from different places to understand what the other side is saying.”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “Wanting to find someone through whom to understand the situation of this world, if we cannot communicate, that would be awkward indeed.”

Ah Hu asked, “Young Master, why don’t you conceal yourselves first. I’ll stay and interact with this person.”

“The other party’s strength is currently completely unknown to

us, being very hard to determine as well. He might even possess some strange secret arts that we do not know of.”

Having always followed by Yan Zhaoge’s side, other than being his follower, Ah Hu had also assumed the role of his bodyguard for a long time.

While Yan Zhaoge’s cultivation base was currently higher than his, Ah Hu’s mindset was still to keep Yan Zhaoge’s safety as the first and utmost priority.

While he usually appeared lazy, when he got serious, this big guy was extremely reliable in carrying out his duties.

Being in a completely new and unknown world, everything was foreign, maybe even dangerous.

Currently, Ah Hu’s heart as a follower of Yan Zhaoge was already strung up completely tightly.

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, “If even so many of us are unable to cope with this danger, you alone going would be no different from suicide.”

“Relax a bit. While we are currently unable to determine the cultivation base of this newcomer, it shouldn’t be too high as well.”

“One art connects, all arts connect. In the great overarching dao

of this world, all arts converge as one at their base. While there are differences amongst them, the higher up one goes, the more similarities there are to be found,” Yan Zhaoge gazed into the distance, “It’s just like us and the Flame Devils. The feeling when a Martial Saint or a Flame Devil King is standing in front of you is completely different from the feeling given off by a Martial Grandmaster or a Great Flame Devil.”

“This is unless the other party conceals it intentionally or you instead identify an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster as an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster or vice versa, but it is absolutely always possible to distinguish whether it is a Martial Saint or a Martial Grandmaster.”

Yan Zhaoge and the others temporarily concealed themselves within the dense forest. Very quickly, a figure flashed, appearing before them.

It was a tall middle-aged man, the colour of his skin like bronze, his eyes circular with a head like a leopard’s and rough features.

His body seemed to contain a flourishing, explosive power, his eyesight appearing exceptionally acute as light shot out in all directions.

Yan Zhaoge nodded to himself, “At least he has a human appearance, not being much different from us like some mutant species.”

As he observed the big man, he saw the man’s gaze suddenly

flicker as he then promptly looked over in the direction of Ying Longtu.

The people dispersed within the dense forest all frowned.

While Ying Longtu's cultivation base was the lowest of them all, he possessed the Big Dipper physique, able to freely control his qi and blood as he liked as he also had a mind that was clear and without flaw. If he intentionally hid himself, it should be very difficult for others to detect his presence.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "Is it that this person, deeply concealed, is stronger than I thought, or is it that due to some special reason, his sensory abilities are extremely high?"

After scanning the location at which Ying Longtu was concealed, the big man now turned to look at where Feng Yunsheng was.

Yan Zhaoge coughed lightly, showing himself.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, that man's face was filled with caution and wariness. No longer looking in the directions of Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu, he instead stared fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, first asking, "How do I address you?"

He first used the standardised common language of the Eight Extremities World.

This was not a shot in the dark. Instead, the common language of the Eight Extremities World had propagated from words left behind from before the time of the Great Calamity, most forming a system, also being the closest to the civilisation of before the Great Calamity.

In terms of intonation, he also tried to go as close to that of olden times as he could.

While if it were Yan Zhaoge appraising it, there was still quite the difference, it was not through luck or coincidence that this language and its written characters were mainstream in the current Eight Extremities World.

If this world before him was also descended from the civilisation of before the Great Calamity, they should share some commonalities.

In the end, having heard him speak, the big man showed no reaction. Instead, he appeared uncomprehending as he came to look even more wary.

It was clearly the look of not having understood anything at all.

Yan Zhaoge frowned, considering for a moment before asking once more, “How do I address you?”

This time, Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and the others all found his

words foreign, seeming weird and hard to grasp in some places as they were not easy to understand.

This time, Yan Zhaoge had directly gone on to use the common language of before the Great Calamity.

To make an analogy, as compared to the language of the current Eight Extremities World, this was like the difference between modern language and that of olden times. Some words had similar meanings, but if one had not learnt them before in a systemic manner, it would be very difficult to understand their complete meaning.

In other words, it was like that of all the characters being individually recognisable yet not making any sense when stringed together.

By Yan Zhaoge's conjecture, the martial arts his mother cultivated in were a comparatively complete martial legacy of before the Great Calamity. Therefore, the language and written characters employed back then had probably not been lost as well.

This time, the big man seemed to react a little, looking somewhat baffled at the same time that he remained wary.

Yan Zhaoge felt rather helpless under that gaze, which seemed to be asking:

Can this guy just speak properly?



Observing carefully, Yan Zhaoge felt that the reaction of this person when hearing the pre-Great Calamity spoken language resembled that of Xu Fei, Feng Yunsheng and the others.

“In that case, it is most probable that the language and written characters here, like that of the Eight Extremities World, also originate from the pre-Great Calamity civilisation, but have undergone their own unique development as they are now completely different from that currently employed in the Eight Extremities World.”

Yan Zhaoge gradually came to an understanding.

However, despite this, he felt a bit of a headache coming on.

With them being unable to successfully communicate through language, great awkwardness was felt by him.

“Anyway, since it’s definitely developed from the pre-Great Calamity language, as he says a few words and I make a few guesses, I might be able to understand the general gist of it,” Yan Zhaoge sighed, “If it really isn’t possible, I suppose I’d have to employ something like hand signals, even though that would be rather embarrassing.”

Thinking such, Yan Zhaoge said a few more words using the olden language of before the Great Calamity.

That big man looked uncomprehendingly and warily at him once more.

In order to understand the current civilisation of the Eight Extremities World back then, Yan Zhaoge had perused many books, come to understand many languages and systems of characters.

Now, Yan Zhaoge drew on his knowledge on languages to the maximum possible level. Not just languages from olden times, he even included languages currently still used in the Eight Extremities World, those dialects which were different from the standardised common language yet had been born from those olden time languages as he threw them all onto the table.

Every time he spoke, he would note the reaction of that big man.

Feng Yunsheng and the others could only feel as though their knowledge of Yan Zhaoge had been completely overturned once more as their mouths hung open and their eyes stared wide at this scene.

Ah Hu swallowed his saliva, sending over a sound transmission via aura-qi, “Young Master, you’re so awesome...”

Yan Zhaoge sent back, “Do you think I want things to be so troublesome? If we cannot communicate through language, even if I capture him and want to interrogate him, it would also not work. Firstly, it has to be determined what language he speaks, thereby allowing us to understand each other’s words.”

That big man, still appearing uncomprehending and wary, had been growing increasingly irritable.

As Yan Zhaoge was preparing to switch to another form of dialect, that big man lost his patience, letting out a low roar as he lunged over!

“This isn’t good, you know...” Yan Zhaoge rolled his eyes.

# HSSB 421: Directly Fighting Is Better

---

Yan Zhaoge's proficiency in many languages left Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others awestruck.

However, Yan Zhaoge's true target never seemed to be able to understand anything, causing Yan Zhaoge to not know whether to laugh or to cry.

The other party seemed to have a hot temper as his flames of rage could eventually no longer be suppressed, he now lunging over towards Yan Zhaoge!

As soon as he moved, all those of Broad Creed Mountain felt shock within their hearts.

Quick as flashing lightning, the man had already arrived before Yan Zhaoge in an instant.

As Xu Fei and Ah Hu focused their gazes, they saw that patterns of light had actually appeared on the surface of this person's skin.

They resembled numerous sigils engraved onto his very body.

Streaks of light agglomerated on this person's fingers, forming an existence like sharp claws as he clawed towards Yan Zhaoge.

Within his body, neither aura-qi nor true essence could yet be

felt, merely a small amount of foundational inner qi.

Generally speaking, this should be a characteristic of Martial Artists, having yet to refine qi into aura.

However, the powerful flesh and blood contained within this man's body far surpassed that of Martial Artists!

As Feng Yunsheng focused closely on the big man's eyes, she saw his pupils shockingly turn jade green at this moment, full of violence and bloodthirstiness as he resembled a fierce, brutal beast.

Staring at Yan Zhaoge, the big man clawed out, his figure slicing through the air, leaving marks behind that did not dissipate for a long time as if having torn the very space apart!

The patterns of light flickering about his entire body suddenly transformed into tempestuous thunderbolts and lightning, densely enveloping the surrounding area.

Those were true thunderbolts and lightning, snakes of electricity leaping about as they seemed to unceasingly strike and pierce through the air, countless sounds of explosions resounding.

The primordial forest surrounding them was hacked into burnt charcoal by the lightning strikes.

Rumbling noises of thunder began emanating from the dense

dark clouds within the sky, the light of thunder traversing the clouds.

As the lightning appeared, the big man's speed rose once more. Where the light of lightning passed, all would be overcome by numbness and stiffness.

Yan Zhaoge was rendered speechless, "This bastard, I haven't even said that I'd capture you first before slowly questioning you and you're instead making the first move?"

Feeling the strong, biting winds and violent lightning shooting over towards him, seeing the terrifying claws that were already before his very eyes, Yan Zhaoge shook his head.

He extended his hands, accurately grabbing the other party's wrists, rendering those sharp claws that flickered with light unable to proceed any further.

That big man was shocked as he could only feel that his arms had been tightly trapped, his wrists feeling as though they were almost about to snap.

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, saying, "Being the first person I met in this world, I had originally intended to interact on friendly terms with you. However, as I see it now, never mind."

"Right, you might not be able to understand these words as well."

That big man indeed couldn't understand them. Right now, he just wanted to extricate himself from Yan Zhaoge's grasp.

His arms unable to move, he made a kicking motion towards Yan Zhaoge.

However, just as Yan Zhaoge had been speaking, he had already kicked out, directly striking the man's lower abdomen.

The eyeballs of the big man nearly popped out of their sockets as his knees weakened, his entire body trembling.

Yan Zhaoge looked mildly at him, "I'll just take you down, then see if there are any items or scrolls of some kind on you. I'll research into the language and written characters you use here on my own."

In great pain, the veins on that big man's head bulged, his eyes bloodshot as he repeatedly drew in deep breaths.

That madness and bloodthirstiness within his pupils grew as the patterns of light on his body's surface blazed more and more.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, "Oh?"

The big man roared, the patterns of light on his entire body surging as blue lightning expanded around him like an uncontrollable tide, gradually condensing to form a silhouette within the air.

Within, a six-legged leopard enshrouded completely in lightning roared madly.

Yan Zhaoge's eyes narrowed into slits, "Six-legged Flying Lightning Leopard?"

That big man's body seemed to be expanding as the rumbling of thunder resounded from within, his power surging.

A crazed look appeared within his eyes as he glared unblinkingly at Yan Zhaoge, seemingly not willing to let it go if he did not rip him into pieces.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge smiled.

He increased the strength of his grip, completely shattering all the bones and veins of the man's elbows along with the bones of his wrist!

An even greater power resembling the pressuring of Mount Tai instantly suppressed that violent lightning into tiny embers of electricity, limited within the space of a foot as it was unable to run rampant.

The big man opened his mouth, the extreme pain preventing him from even uttering a sound.



Yan Zhaoge appraised him rather interestedly, “Interesting. Turning false into real, transforming his own power into that of true lightning and thunderbolts. To martial practitioners, this should only be possible for someone having stepped into the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm and cultivated aura into essence, forming a true martial soul.”

“However, this guy’s strength has not reached the level of an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster.”

“Let alone cultivating aura into essence, he hasn’t even cultivated qi into aura yet. However, his flesh and blood is far from what Martial Artists can compare to, already being comparable to that of Martial Grandmasters.”

“Manifesting true lightning, while it does not reach the level of an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, it is still rather powerful as well.”

As Yan Zhaoge grabbed those arms of that big man that by now already resembled rotten mud, he saw that within the already ragged flesh and blood there shone numerous streaks of light.

It was as if an extremely strong power that originated from some kind of bloodline was unceasingly awakening.

“Could it be that this power of yours originates from the Six-legged Flying Lightning Leopard?” Yan Zhaoge clicked his tongue in wonder, “At first, I’d still thought that you were a demon having taken human form, but as I see it now, it is precisely the

exact opposite. You refined and merged the bloodline of a demonic beast within your own body, through it obtaining this power?”

“I’d also not seen such martial cultivation before the Great Calamity. Could it be a newly created technique? Interesting, very interesting, just that I don’t know whether this is just so for you and your clan or if the people of this world are all like this?”

As Yan Zhaoge carefully felt the changes in the man’s body, he indeed noticed many uncertain things.

Under extreme pain and rage, that big man completely lost his sanity, emitting some strange roars.

His voice was already no longer that of a human’s, instead completely resembling the roars of a leopard!

The next moment, under everyone’s shocked gazes, the man’s entire body, enveloped by light, actually gradually began turning completely into that of a leopard!

This person, was turning into a beast!

His head gradually transformed into that of a leopard, a tail appearing behind him, wings of thunder and lightning appearing behind his back.

His four limbs also turned into the claws of a leopard. As his back limbs stood on the ground, he looked completely like a leopard in a

human standing position!

His two front claws had been shattered by Yan Zhaoge, but twin claws shockingly now extended from his abdomen, clawing towards Yan Zhaoge.

Enveloped by the light, the flesh and blood of the man's body expanded as he turned massive. Before them, he was right about to turn into a Six-legged Flying Thunder Leopard that was several feet in length and resembled a small mountain!

As this Six-legged Flying Thunder Leopard let out a crazed howl that shocked the heavens, lightning surged as it attracted the continual descent of the lightning within the thunderclouds of the sky.

Yan Zhaoge grew even more interested, "This refers to having lost control of the demonic blood within his body and suffering a backlash? While his power has increased greatly, he himself has turned into a demonic beast."

Seeing the massive beast before him, Yan Zhaoge sighed in praise, "This bit of fighting has instead let me know quite some things. Indeed, isn't directly fighting still better?"

# HSSB 422: How Can The Matters Of Scholars Be Called Stealing?

---

Accompanied by the patterns of light on the man's entire body growing more and more intense, accompanied by him completely transforming into a Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard, Yan Zhaoge's opponent was rising unceasingly in strength!

When he had finally completely beastified, no longer being a human, instead having become a true Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard, his strength skyrocketed like a wild, surging tide.

It was as if that human body had always been a cage imprisoning a ferocious beast.

Today, that cage having been destroyed, the imprisoned beast finally broke out of it!

Faced with the Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard that lunged over like a small mountain, pressuring down on him, Yan Zhaoge smilingly raised his palm before pushing it downwards.

After having beastified, that big man now resembled a small mountain. Let alone when he was standing, crouching down on all limbs, he was still much taller than Yan Zhaoge.

However, as Yan Zhaoge raised his palm and pushed it downwards, he gave off a feeling to others of him being much taller than the massive beast before him.

It was like the descending of a divinity. As the palm descended, it was like the toppling of the heavens.

All the hair on the body of the Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard abruptly stood on end.

Because two of its claws had been disabled, under the spiking pain, its mind instead cooled at this moment.

Having lost its humanity and demonised, its acute sense for danger was instead greater.

At this moment, the threat of death that overwhelmed the mind of this Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard caused it to unconsciously turn and flee!

Therefore, all everyone could see now was this Six-Legged Flying Thunder Leopard, having been ferocious as the heavens earlier as it had looked set to battle to the death and rip its opponent apart having left the cage imprisoning it, now suddenly turning and fleeing as it faced Yan Zhaoge's upraised palm!

That speed was truly even greater than when having lunged towards Yan Zhaoge just now.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge was amused, "Upon having lost its humanity and turned into a demonic beast, it has instead become a little more intelligent?"

However, while he found it to be funny whilst also exasperating, Yan Zhaoge did not have any intentions of letting his opponent go at all. His palm still descended with a strength that shocked the heavens and the earth as he directly snapped this Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard's spine!

A boom resembling the explosions of thunderbolts resounded as that flying leopard let out a mournful wail, falling to the ground, its body twitching as it was rendered unable to move.

Looking at it, Yan Zhaoge sighed, "Why must it be this way? Having been unable to communicate through language, we could have slowly and peacefully tried to interact in a friendly manner. Why did we have to come to blows? Although, I feel that the efficiency of such was higher."

That Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard indeed possessed a powerful life force as having nearly been broken into two sections by Yan Zhaoge, it was still not yet dead, even having some strength remaining as lightning flickered unceasingly about its body.

However, it had already completely lost all thoughts of resistance, on its last legs as it was sprawled out on the floor, its gaze that was on Yan Zhaoge filled with pleading.

Yan Zhaoge appeared completely unaffected as he sat down on its back. The flying leopard instantly let out yet another mournful wail.

“Let me see if you have anything valuable on you,” Yan Zhaoge said as he reached out towards the ground.

Due to having completely beastified earlier, that big man’s luggage had been struck by the fierce lightning.

The things inside were currently strewn across the ground, some preserved while others had been blown into smithereens by the lightning.

Yan Zhaoge collected those preserved items with aura-qi before beginning to examine them.

Now, Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei, Ah Hu and Ying Longtu approached as well. They looked at the massive beast Yan Zhaoge was sitting on.

“Senior apprentice-brother Yan, this leopard was transformed from that person?” Han Long’er looked curiously at that Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard.

While examining the objects within his hands, Yan Zhaoge casually answered, “That’s right.”

Feng Yunsheng appraised it for a bit before saying, “It is already completely a demonic beast, its flesh and blood rich in spiritual qi as it is already completely different from that of humans.”

As he appraised a seal, Yan Zhaoge said simply, “It is a special

cultivation technique, the initial step possibly being refining and merging the blood of demonic beasts into one's own body. Afterwards, cultivation is no longer like for us who cultivate our qi as they instead use the power of a demonic beast's bloodline as a foundation to raise their level of strength."

"However, other than providing a boost to one's power, this demonic beast blood should also be unceasingly affecting a cultivator's rationality."

"If because of this or that, a person's will collapses, his rationality vanishing, the power of the demonic beast might instead turn on its host, causing the person to ultimately turn into a demonic beast himself, not able to resume human form."

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, "This person's consciousness should have gradually dispersed after being heavily injured by me. At the same time, his rationality was also consumed by the emotions of hatred and rage. Wanting to live, wanting to resist, wanting to take revenge, he finally went past his limits and became like this."

Xu Fei and the others all clicked their tongues in wonder, "Still, this really is a unique technique ah. Not having reached the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm, yet able to wield and control true lightning, still possessing a rather great amount of power at that."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Six-legged like flying, twin wings behind back, accompanied amidst its travels by wind and thunder, naturally able to control thunder and lightning. These are



precisely the natural talents gifted to the Six-Legged Flying Thunder Leopard, just like how Pan-Pan can control fire and water.”

The mini-Pan-Pan that was being carried by Feng Yunsheng blinked.

Yan Zhaoge smiled and patted Pan-Pan’s head before saying ponderingly, “Earlier, I had already discovered that while the spiritual qi of this world does seem to be circulating, it feels very thin. No, rather than thin, I should say that its method of circulation is not very suitable for the cultivation breathing exercises of us martial practitioners.”

Hearing his words, Xu Fei looked in the direction of that Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard, “You suspect that the spiritual qi here is more suited to being absorbed through the breathing methods of demonic beasts?”

“Therefore, this cultivation technique of guiding demonic blood into one’s body to be refined and through it changing one’s own physique might not just be an exception, instead being very common in this world?”

Yan Zhaoge clapped lightly, “I indeed have this suspicion.”

Saying thus, he leapt off the back of the Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard, next completely shattering its head with a single palm.

Since it had already lost its humanity, even if they could communicate through language, it was already impossible to ask anything out of it. Thus, Yan Zhaoge naturally no longer had a use for it.

Not requiring Yan Zhaoge's instructions, Ah Hu walked happily over, opening his Shadow Shrinking Pouch and keeping the corpse of this Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard within.

“Young Master, what do we do next?”

Hearing Ah Hu's question, Yan Zhaoge sighed, “Not being able to communicate through language, also having too little information on hand, we should first find a way to get hold of some living people. I'll research into their language a little and gain more knowledge on this world before deciding anything further.”

“Still, we must hurry.”

Not having many objects of value remaining here, the group packed up for a bit before leaving the area.

The primordial forest contained a vast variety of demonic beasts, seemingly affirming some of Yan Zhaoge's guesses.

As they left the primordial forest, they gradually entered a plain.

As they walked, it became getting more densely populated where they were.

However, due to the language barrier, Yan Zhaoge and the others kept a very low profile.

Only when a huge manor appeared before their eyes did Yan Zhaoge's eyes instantly light up upon having appraised it for a moment.

His eyes were focused on an intricate building within the manor. Through the opened window, high bookshelves and countless precious books could be seen.

Seeing this, Ah Hu scratched his head, "Young Master, could it be that you are going to steal books?"

Yan Zhaoge patted him exasperatedly, "How can the matters of scholars be called stealing?"

# HSSB 423: Enhancing Cultural Interaction

---

Ah Hu blinked, “What are the matters of scholars called?”

Yan Zhaoge said solemnly, “Enhancing cultural interaction between our two worlds, paving the way for the establishing of communication.”

Ah Hu opened his mouth, but did not speak.

Beside them, Feng Yunsheng chortled outright, Xu Fei shook his head and smiled bitterly while Han Long'er remained oblivious.

Finally, carrying the lofty sentiments of enhancing cultural interaction between the two worlds, Yan Zhaoge successfully ‘borrowed for reference’ a large amount of ancient texts from the book storage facility of that manor.

After a long period of analysis, Yan Zhaoge finally gained a rather vague understanding of the language and written characters of this world.

It was like he had guessed before. The civilisation of this world also originated from the pre-Great Calamity world. However, due to the break off in civilisation caused by the Great Calamity, all could only be restarted on the foundational basis of what was left to them. Therefore, it was very different from that of the Eight Extremities World.

Luckily, however, at the end of the day, they all stemmed from the same source, with connections able to be made between them.

After much stumbling around in the dark, Yan Zhaoge finally gained an initial understanding of the world they were currently in.

This world was commonly referred to as the Floating Life World.

Like the Eight Extremities World, the Floating Life World had been formed with the breaking apart of the former pre-Great Calamity world.

The pre-Great Calamity civilisation having been broken off, only some few remnants were left behind for the people here to re-establish their own civilisation with.

Unlike the Eight Extremities World which currently walked a similar path to the pre-Great Calamity world, the Floating Life World walked on a different path.

While there was also a martial civilisation here, the martial dao was a completely different one.

The martial practitioners of the Floating Life World were known as demonic bloodline cultivators. They would refine the bloodlines of demonic beasts, next cultivating with that as the foundation on which they increased their strength.

“If those texts speak true on the environment here, the Floating Life World should be smaller than our Eight Extremities World,” Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “This way, finding the other half of the mirror and determining the position of the dimensional passageway will at least be a little easier.”

Xu Fei said, “Even so, we still have to make haste. Who knows where the dimensional passageway might be at; hurrying to a destination requires time as well.”

Yan Zhaoge tapped his head, “Precisely so.”

They approached a big city. Seeing the large crowds and hearing the foreign tongue in which they spoke, they all looked at one another, exchanging bitter smiles.

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “We still have to interact with someone first. The ancient texts do not touch on the current in depth situation here.”

Xu Fei frowned, “It would still be okay if they took us as strangers from a foreign land, but if we are exposed as not being from this Floating Life World, some conflict might inevitably arise. Actually, the foreign faces of strangers already very easily attract attention.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “There is an old adage that makes great sense: Children speak without reservation.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge then leisurely walked and halted around the area, observing the sort of currency that was used here as he passed by some small stalls that sold street food.

After knowing that gold and silver was used here as well, Yan Zhaoge quietly took away some cakes and sweets before leaving behind some taels of silver that far exceeded their value.

Afterwards, he toured around the city, following the sound of children's studying voices to find a place that resembled a private school.

Yan Zhaoge stood by the window, quietly watching the teacher inside imparting his knowledge.

As the children listened, Yan Zhaoge was actually listening earnestly as well.

Seeing this, Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others did not mock him. They watched on as after the lesson was over, Yan Zhaoge made use of the language of this Floating Life World that he was still rather unfamiliar with as he smilingly got close with these young children using those little cakes and sweets.

Xu Fei turned and asked Han Long'er, "There are many young children here. Do you know why your senior apprentice-brother Yan came to look for these children at the school?"

Han Long'er shook his head uncomprehendingly, Xu Fei

explaining to him, “While children speak without reservation, there are different types of children as well. The children playing in the city naturally know more about the little things that occur there, but what we want now is to understand the greater picture of this world. That is why we’ve come to look for these children who attend school.”

Here, Xu Fei sighed, “Also, the children who grew up in the city are more experienced, slick and playful and will not be so easily coaxed by your senior apprentice-brother Yan. At the same time, news also travels fast. Information about and related to us would very easily be leaked.”

“These children in the school usually come into contact with simpler characters, either that from the school or their parents at home. Therefore, they are more naïve as well.”

“Meanwhile, notice that your senior apprentice-brother Yan has only talked to those children whose clothing is comparatively simpler. While the families of these children can afford to send them to study, they will not be too rich or extravagant, most likely being stable, honest folk, believing that it is better to avoid troublesome matters. Therefore, even if these children mention the strange actions of us strangers, the chances of news of us spreading would be lower as well.”

“At the same time, their parents should also not give them too much pocket money. Those children from richer families would not be so easily won over with a few biscuits from your senior apprentice-brother Yan.”



While they had currently accidentally entered the Floating Life World and were temporarily stuck within, since they had brought Han Long'er out this time, Xu Fei made good use of this chance to impart some experience to this junior apprentice-brother of his.

This was really a minor matter, but Xu Fei mainly hoped for Ying Longtu's thoughts to become somewhat more active, with him becoming increasingly enlightened on matters of the world.

Hearing his words, Ying Longtu nodded as he looked like he was still considering the matter.

Ah Hu grinned, "It's really not easy that Young Master hasn't been taken for a human trafficker."

Feng Yunsheng smiled, "It should be: It's really not easy that he can converse with the locals so quickly."

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest smile, "Right, this time, I really admire Young Master to the point of prostrating myself on the ground."

Actually, Yan Zhaoge was currently not relaxed at all. Having to learn a whole language on his own on the spot, also only having been given such a short amount of time for such, it was definitely not a comfortable thing at all.

He had to exert much effort in order to make the children before him understand his questions.

Yan Zhaoge constantly felt as if the gazes of these little kids that were on him held great scorn.

So old already, yet not even being able to speak as smoothly as us.

It was basically this meaning...

As for the children's responses, Yan Zhaoge couldn't understand the meaning of most of them, only able to memorise them whilst coaxing the children to write them down for him before going back and slowly thinking on it himself afterwards.

Of these, there should also be many incorrect responses from the children having not understood his meaning properly. He would only be able to distinguish them slowly afterwards.

"How is this easy for me..." Yan Zhaoge kept on thinking.

Now, he suddenly detected something, swivelling his head over.

On a street within the city, someone was dragging in a massive enclosed cage on a wagon, sharp bestial roars emanating from within.

Yan Zhaoge thought, "From the looks of it, the people here will try to capture rare, strange demonic beasts before extracting their bloodline, thereby grooming their demonic bloodline cultivators."

As the wagon emerged, the children beside him were no longer able to stay still as they all rushed towards it, looking at it excitedly.

Yan Zhaoge continued standing there, not minding their departure. He had already finished asking all that he wanted anyway.

Still, as his gaze landed on a certain someone, his focus was involuntarily drawn over.

Sikong Qing!

“No, it should be said: the kind of person similar to Ouyang Qi and Chang Ning,” Yan Zhaoge’s pupils dilated slightly.

# HSSB 424: Wings Grown On A Tiger's Waist

---

As Yan Zhaoge gazed over, he saw that above those wagons that were carrying cages were awning shelters.

People sat within them, probably the demonic bloodline cultivators in charge of escorting these massive beasts.

Within the awning shelter on one of the prisoner wagons carrying the most powerful of the captured demonic beasts sat a youthful girl, wearing easy-to-move-in clothing, her features like a painting. While her accessories and makeup were different, her features were clearly exactly the same as Sikong Qing's.

Seeing this 'Sikong Qing', the spectating crowds all let out great cheers, seemingly revering her greatly.

Yan Zhaoge crossed his arms before his chest, retracting his gaze, "Unless we kidnap her directly, we won't be able to make contact with her now."

Having experienced the matter of Ouyang Qi and Chang Ning before, meeting other similar people now, Yan Zhaoge could easily remain composed.

When just having arrived in this Floating Life World, he had still thought about whether there might also be a person or people of similar appearance to Sikong Qing in this world. He had just not thought that he would meet one so quickly.

Through reading the ancient texts and learning about the geography of the place, added on to what he had gained from conversing with the local children, Yan Zhaoge already knew that their current whereabouts were a rather remote corner region of the Floating Life World.

Yan Zhaoge did not have any view on this ‘Sikong Qing’ herself, just being rather interested in whether she might be carrying a rune on her.

“There were already four known cases in the Eight Extremities World; I wonder how many there might be here?” Yan Zhaoge memorised the crest on the girl’s clothes before heeding her no further.

They strolled around the city for some time more, trying to obtain what information they could.

Making vague guesses while listening to the conversations of others, Yan Zhaoge’s grasp of the language of this world gradually grew.

“This city is named Muzi City. Heading all the way north from this Muzi City, we will arrive at the capital of the Furan Kingdom, Kanghe City,” Yan Zhaoge said to Feng Yunsheng and the others, “We’ll first head to Kanghe City before deciding our next move.”

He paused for a moment before continuing, “Having arrived there, my grasp of the language of this Floating Life World should

be more or less complete. At that time, I should be able to converse with demonic bloodline cultivators directly.”

Xu Fei said, “We’ll be fully relying on you. This time, we’ve all become mutes.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “You can all learn together with me; a bit slower is also fine.”

Xu Fei pondered for a moment before sending a sound transmission over to Yan Zhaoge, “Zhaoge, in my memories, your mother, Senior Xue, was intrinsically different from the demonic blood cultivators here. The martial dao she pursued seems to be the same as our Eight Extremities World.”

“Is it that she only began cultivating after having come to the Eight Extremities World, or...”

Yan Zhaoge did not reply. Now, he held deep reservations about whether his mother Xue Chuqing truly hailed from this Floating Life World.

Perhaps Xue Chuqing had been but a passing visitor with regard to this Floating Life World?

They headed north. In order to save time, on the way there, those with higher cultivation bases brought along those who were weaker in hurrying over speedily.

As an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, the Immortal Crane Wings were no longer very useful to Yan Zhaoge. Thus, he just gave it to Ah Hu.

Ah Hu was rather happy, liking them quite a lot as he said happily, “Young Master, can this be considered as adding wings to a tiger? Wings grown on a tiger’s waist-that’s real cool, isn’t it?”

The corners of Yan Zhaoge’s lips twitched as he laughed, “Right, real cool indeed...”

As they gradually made their way over to Kanghe City, Yan Zhaoge became increasingly familiar with the language of this Floating Life World, having already attained a general grasp of it. While some of his intonations might still be a little strange, he was at least able to understand most of the phrases that were used in normal conversation.

He also gained further understanding on the situation of this Floating Life World.

For example, the Furan Kingdom that was their destination was just a small part of the Floating Life World located in its south.

Meanwhile, the Furan Kingdom and the vast territory surrounding it were all subjected to the rule of a clan known as the Blood Cloud Clan.

To the citizens of the Furan Kingdom, the Blood Cloud Clan

resembled the divinities of the heavens as they held incomparably exalted positions.

Being accepted into the Blood Cloud Clan to cultivate was something dreamed of by everyone there, from the lowest peasants to the royal family of the Furan Kingdom itself.

However, if one wanted to become a demonic bloodline cultivator, it had to depend on their talent as well. Most of the people under these heavens were unable to bear the infusion of demonic blood into their bodies.

As for those who could bear it, differences also lay in the level of demonic bloodline their bodies could bear.

Great talent was required to become a disciple of the Blood Cloud Clan.

“Due to them residing in this territory, the normal citizenry worship the Blood Cloud Clan like divinities. With the Blood Cloud Clan always having been the overlords of the Furan Kingdom, their influence deeply set, it would be very difficult for us to judge from their evaluations what level of ability this Blood Cloud Clan possesses as compared to the rest of the Floating Life World as a whole.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “The world in the eyes of ordinary people and that within the eyes of those who pursue the martial dao are completely different. Having reached certain heights, one would be able to know the appearance of the entire world.”



“We need to establish contact with some real demonic blood cultivators before truly being able to understand the level of experts in this world.”

As Xu Fei walked, he said, “The place we landed in might have had clues left behind by Senior Xue completely removed by some demonic bloodline cultivators, and their cultivation bases would not have been low. The most probable would be the local snakeheads here, the cultivators of the Furan Kingdom or those from the Blood Cloud Clan.”

Yan Zhaoge snapped his fingers, “It is precisely so.”

On the other hand, Yan Zhaoge had also already learnt by now that the girl who resembled Sikong Qing whom he had seen back in Muzi City back then, based on her clothing and adornments, was precisely a disciple of the Blood Cloud Clan...

As they walked, they suddenly detected something as they all looked in a certain direction together.

There, fluctuations of power could be felt as a battle seemed to be currently underway.

As Yan Zhaoge and the others got closer to the battlefield, they saw a group of people currently in heated battle with a massive demonic beast amidst the numerous mountains.

Under a hill, a massive wagon had been overturned, the cage within broken into pieces.

Yan Zhaoge took a look at that demonic beast. It was a mutated python, with wings on its back and a horn on its head.

Having broken free of its cage, this mutated python demonstrated its great abilities, with those escorting the cages hard pressed to parry its moves as they had already suffered many casualties, currently entrapped within a perilous situation.

“It seems like a serpent of mixed blood,” Yan Zhaoge and the others exchanged looks, nodding in agreement, “This might be a pretty good opportunity for us.”

Having made the decision, Yan Zhaoge signalled to Ah Hu, who punched out towards the snake from far away.

A terrifying black storm agglomerated, its power condensed as it resembled a solid black lance. Flying out, it directly pierced through the body of that serpent of mixed blood!

The serpent collapsed to the ground, struggling with its final breaths.

Those escorting it could finally sigh in relief.

The wagon already having been damaged, while the serpent was just heavily injured and not yet truly dead, it was no longer

possible to load it on and continue escorting it to their destination.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge and the others saw them draw the blood out of the serpent directly before storing it. This way, while the spiritual qi in its demonic blood would dissipate greatly, not giving others the ability to cultivate in it, it would still be able to assist in other ways in the cultivation of them demonic blood cultivators.

The leading demonic blood cultivator now looked in the direction from which the black storm had come.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge and the others, he asked in the language of the Floating Life World, “Can I ask where these experts hail from?”

# HSSB 425: Demonic Bloodline Cultivators

---

While this group of demonic bloodline cultivators had accidentally let the serpent escape from the cage, inflicting immense damage, in the face of danger and death, they had mostly maintained their composure, cooperating in battling it in an orderly manner.

Their clothes as well as equipment were orderly and of rather high quality as well.

Yan Zhaoge deduced that their background must not be weak.

Indeed, these martial practitioners hailed from a major power of the Furan Kingdom's capital city Kanghe, the Eagle Feather Sect.

Yan Zhaoge and the others all had limited understanding on the background of this Eagle Feather Sect, but that wagon which had been damaged carried a bright yellow symbol.

Yan Zhaoge already knew that in the various countries of the Floating Life World, the royal family similarly took on bright yellow as their colours. Like in the Eight Extremities World, this followed the ancient customs of before the time of the Great Calamity.

While they had redeveloped their civilisations on what little foundation remained, the cultivation route of the martial practitioners of the Floating Life World being diametrically different from that of before, many things were still influenced by

the civilisation of before the Great Calamity.

For a clan to be able to prosper within a nation's capital, it was either that their strength presided over that of the nation in question or that they were very close to the royal family.

The Eagle Feather Sect was not the Blood Cloud Clan, not possessing such great power. Connecting this to them helping to escort the prisoner wagons, the latter situation clearly applied. They must be connected to the Furan Kingdom's royal family.

Yan Zhaoge was extremely satisfied by this.

While his current party was currently masquerading as people from undeveloped, rural places, the Furan royal family should also wish for experts or those with ability to pledge fealty to them.

Yan Zhaoge had no interest in being a guest there. All he was interested in was who the stone carving made by his mother had been excavated away by.

At the same time, conversing with these Eagle Feather Sect demonic bloodline cultivators while travelling together, Yan Zhaoge was also able to gain a greater understanding of the Floating Life World through the perspective of martial practitioners.

The strongest powers of the Floating Life World were known as the Three Demons and Four Clans. The Blood Cloud Clan was one

of the Four Clans, being the current strongest power of the Floating Life World.

In this world, the cultivation of demonic bloodline cultivators was rather unique.

This was because as one guided the blood of the demonic beast into their body to refine, the demonic beast bloodline would meanwhile unceasingly affect the mind of that martial practitioner.

If they lost control, the demonic bloodline cultivators could step pass that forbidden boundary, awakening the bloodline of the demonic beast they were refining.

Under such a state, these demonic bloodline cultivators were generally known as semi-demonised practitioners. They would be much more powerful than they had been originally. At the same time, cultivating with the demonic beast blood as a foundation, their rate of improvement would be much quicker than that of typical demonic bloodline cultivators.

However, their humanity would regress, their bestial instincts awakening, this being irreversible as they would become half-beast, half-man.

While they might still be able to recover their original appearance, the semi-demonised practitioners were more like the demonic beasts whose blood they had refined, being bloodthirsty and brutal, beginning to thirst for the flesh and blood of humans.

Cannibalism by semi-demonised practitioners was not a rare occurrence.

Because of their familiarity with human society and its martial practitioners, the damage and chaos caused by semi-demonised practitioners were often even more brutal and terrifying than that by most demonic beasts.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Back in the primordial forests, with that leopard that was offed by me, when his power over thunder and lightning manifested in the form of the silhouette of a Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard, his gaze full of wildness and bloodthirstiness and his strength having increased greatly, that should have been him transforming into a semi-demonised practitioner after having lost control of himself, right?”

Xu Fei said, “After you broke off his arms, at the shock of it, the demonic beast bloodline within his body was awakened a step further as he completely lost human form, truly turning into a Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard.”

While semi-demonised practitioners would change greatly in personality, they would still be able to increase their strength through the cultivation methods of demonic blood cultivators.

However, if they lost control a step further, the demonic beast bloodline within their bodies completely awakening, the end result would be them increasing greatly in strength yet further but at the same time also turning irreversibly from a human into a demonic

beast for good.

From a certain perspective, it was like a demonic beast having obtained new life with a human's body.

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, "I have really sinned, it seems."

Generally speaking, semi-demonised practitioners were loathed by everyone. Due to certain psychological factors, the wariness and hostility of humans towards semi-demonised practitioners was even greater than that directed at true demonic beasts.

Here, of the Three Demons and the Four Clans, the 'Three Demons' did not refer to demonic beasts or the demon tribe as in Yan Zhaoge's memories, instead referring to the current three most powerful semi-demonised practitioners of the Floating Life World.

Due to their partial demonization having caused their strength to skyrocket, these three semi-demonised cultivators could basically also be considered the current three greatest experts of the Floating Life World.

While in the Four Clans of demonic bloodline cultivators, there were as many as experts as there were clouds, speaking of one versus one battles, there were none who were able to stand against any of the Three Demons.

Normally, demonic bloodline cultivators would rely on their



numerical superiority and coordination to hunt down and kill semi-demonised practitioners.

Gradually, the semi-demonised practitioners had also begun congregating by the side of the 'Three Demons', being accepted into organisations under them. Like demonic beasts guarding around the side of their beast king, they resisted the martial practitioners of the human race.

Other than the Three Demons and Flour Clans, there also existed some powerful pure demonic beasts in the Floating Life World, existences that people did not dare to lightly provoke.

There were conflicts between demonic bloodline cultivators and demonic beasts, and there were conflicts between semi-demonised practitioners and demonic beasts as well. True demonic beasts seldom had much interaction with semi-demonised practitioners, more of it being battling it out as both sides tried to devour each other's flesh and blood in order to strengthen themselves.

The entire Floating Life World appeared violent and stained with blood.

Ah Hu asked curiously, "Young Master, even if Madam wasn't born in this world, she should also have left behind some marks here, right? Have you had any news about her?"

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, "At the very least, these Eagle Feather Sect people are indeed ignorant on the matter. Of course, I also cannot press them too much."

The two groups of people proceeded onwards together like this, arriving at the capital of the Furan Kingdom, Kanghe City.

While the architecture style in Furan City still appeared rather rough, it naturally flourished much more than Muzi City over to the south borders.

That martial practitioner of the Eagle Feather Sect, Chen Shuo, was rather a warm and forthright person. He treated Yan Zhaoge and the others politely and well, also referring him to see his Master, the Chief of the Eagle Feather Sect Gao Fang.

Gao Fang was a hale and hearty looking old man with white hair and childlike features.

This old man seemed to be warm and forthright like Chen Shuo, but was deeply intelligent and experienced with age as he kept on trying to sieve out the background of Yan Zhaoge and the others amidst their conversation.

The cultivation methods of demonic bloodline cultivators were different from the martial civilisation of the Eight Extremities World.

If it were true demonic beasts, one would instead be able to determine their strength through the spiritual qi fluctuations of their demonic energy.

However, the origin of a demonic bloodline cultivator's strength, also the foundation on which they cultivated, all lay within the demonic blood within their bodies, adding on numerous formless inscriptions on their bodies.

When not fighting, these things could all not be seen.

With their level of qi also being very low, Yan Zhaoge and the others could not easily determine the individual strengths of these martial practitioners of the Floating Life World at all.

As for Gao Fang, Chen Shuo and the others, after Yan Zhaoge and the others had intentionally retracted the auras, they too were unable to tell their cultivation bases, only able to guess at it.

As for the prying of Gao Fang, Yan Zhaoge parried all the questions that came. While Ah Hu, Xu Fei and the others all not knowing how to speak the language would inevitably lead to the other side's suspicions, they still managed to get past it as a whole.

After Gao Fang and the others had taken their leave, Yan Zhaoge left their current lodgings and strolled leisurely about Kanghe City. There, he gained an increased level of understanding regarding the Eagle Feather Sect from the mouths of others.

This sect was indeed subordinate to the Furan royal family. It could be considered one of the few major powers of Kanghe City.

Meanwhile, the pieces of news in the Furan Kingdom that had

drawn the most attention in recent days was that an envoy from the Blood Cloud Clan would soon be arriving and organising a great talent meet in Kanghe City, with the young heroes from the Furan Kingdom and its neighbouring countries all able to participate in this meet. It would be a major event for the entire land.

“While it is a different world, many things are still the same, huh,” As Yan Zhaoge returned to his lodgings, an attendant came to pour some tea for him.

As the tea arrived by his mouth, Yan Zhaoge’s nose twitched lightly, his gaze instantly narrowing slightly.

# HSSB 426: Giving A Blind Man A Seductive Look

---

Yan Zhaoge did not pause in his actions, his movements appearing natural.

However, he secretly sent a sound transmission over to Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others, “There’s a problem with the tea; someone is here for us.”

Feng Yunsheng and Xu Fei still had their cups on the table, not yet having picked them up. However, AhHu and Ying Longtu had already raised their cups.

Having received Yan Zhaoge’s sound transmission, Ying Longtu appeared stunned as he froze momentarily.

Seeing his abnormalities, the serving girl by the side looked over curiously.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, receiving the cup from Ying Longtu’s hands, “What, is it too hot?”

Han Long’er blinked, then nodded blankly.

Ah Hu appeared as per usual as he only let the teacup touch his mouth, pursing his lips and not letting the tea enter as he secretly asked, “Young Master, there’s a problem with the tea?”

Yan Zhaoge lightly touched the tea with the tip of his tongue before smiling, sending back, “While it’s indeed here for us, it’s like giving a blind man seductive look. It’s inconsequential if we drink this tea.”

Hearing this, Feng Yunsheng and Xu Fei both smiled, lifting up their cups and sipping the tea lightly.

Yan Zhaoge put down his teacup, smiling warmly at the serving girls by the side, “Please prepare some food for us.”

The serving girls acknowledged his words respectfully, taking back their teacups and exiting the room.

Ah Hu asked Yan Zhaoge, “Young Master, what is it? I, Brother Xu and Miss Feng all checked it, but were unable to detect any abnormalities.”

As Feng Yunsheng and Xu Fei looked over as well, Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Because it wasn’t prepared for us in the first place...no, it should be: it was prepared for us, if we were demonic bloodline cultivators like them, or demonic beasts.”

Hearing his words, pondering expressions appeared on the faces of Ah Hu and the others.

Because only Yan Zhaoge had mastered the commonly used language of the Floating Life World, the others all still being in the

painstaking midst of learning it, in his interaction with Gao Fang and the others, the explanation given by Yan Zhaoge was that they were rural villagers living far from any civilisation, their ancestors having lived on their own in secret since long ago.

While Gao Fang and the others might not believe it, they should at least not have guessed for the time being that they were not even people of the Floating Life World in the first place.

Thinking by what they were used to, they had taken Yan Zhaoge and the others to be demonic bloodline cultivators like them.

“The combination of Tuoluo Fragrance and Valley Essence Grass has a very powerful tranquilising effect on demonic beasts, able to weaken their spiritual force and cause them to be in a weakened state for a long period of time, unable to draw on their strength,” Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “It’s originally used to capture beasts, but if my predictions are right, it should work against demonic bloodline cultivators as well.”

“However, to us, it’s just like having added flavouring to the tea.”

Feng Yunsheng frowned, “Using this, it shows that they haven’t seen through where we come from.”

Xu Fei said quietly, “Repaying gratitude with enmity ah.”

“Drugging the tea should only be the first step,” Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, laughing.

Beside him, Ah Hu stood up, grinning savagely as he rotated his wrists and his neck in preparation.

.....

“They’ve all taken the tea?” Gao Fang stared like a eagle at the serving girls before him.

They said rather frantically, “Other than that youth, the three men and that woman all drank it.”

Gao Fang nodded, “That’s good then. You are dismissed.”

The serving girls hurriedly left, Gao Fang saying to the long, thin man beside him, “After a moment, we will be able to take action.”

“The stronger a demonic beast or martial practitioner, the smaller the effect of the medicinal fragrance. Because we are unable to determine their true level of ability, we might not be able to succeed. If the strength they exhibit surpasses our predictions, I hope that you can lend a hand.”

That tall, thin man in the appearance of a scholar asked, “Are you sure they have a Pixiu? After the Great Calamity, Pixiu have been extinct, not even a single one having been discovered. Our understanding of them is limited only to the ancient texts, no one having seen what one truly looks like.”



Gao Fang gave a definite answer, “Relax, its distinguishing characteristics are exactly the same as in the ancient texts. This old man can guarantee that that is a young Pixiu of pure blood.”

The tall, thin scholar nodded, “That’s good then. I’ll be able to account for it to His Highness afterwards.”

“Master, why are you doing this? They saved the lives of me and my junior apprentice-brothers,” Chen Shuo looked uncomprehendingly at Gao Fang.

Gao Fang stroked his white beard, “Fool, how can you be sure that they don’t harbour malicious intentions? How do you know that they aren’t intentionally borrowing the power of our sect to get close to His Highness in an attempt to do harm to him?”

Chen Shuo was taken aback, “They aren’t even fluent in speaking our language; who would find this kind of assassin...”

Gao Fang said mildly, “How do you know that it isn’t feigned?”

“If you are so easily cheated and duped, if something really happened afterwards and it was traced back to you and to our sect, what then?”

As Chen Shuo’s lips moved, Gao Fang glanced at him, “Next time, be more alert.”

The tall, thin scholar turned and looked at Gao Fang, smiling a

little disdainfully as he thought, “Before your disciples, you still have to act like this?”

A reason Gao Fang had moved was that he had set his eyes on the Pixiu Pan-Pan.

To people of the Floating Life World, a rare, powerful spirit beast entailed many things. Most importantly, it meant that it might give them a powerful bloodline power.

On the other hand, in having conversed with Yan Zhaoge’s group, while Gao Fang had not been able to find out anything from him, he had felt Yan Zhaoge’s intention of wanting to establish contact with the Furan Kingdom’s royal family.

Chen Shuo’s description of someone amongst Yan Zhaoge’s party being able to instantly kill the serpent of mixed blood from far away left a sense of unease and crisis in Gao Fang’s heart.

There were already too many people with the Furan Kingdom’s Crown Prince. This had already caused the Eagle Feather Sect to feel incomparably jostled amongst that crowd.

How did the tall thin, scholar not share similar sentiments? This was also the reason for his willingness to help this time.

“Even if they have combat power remaining having drunk that tea, we don’t definitely have to kill them ourselves. Just forcing them to step past that boundary and turn partially demonised

would be sufficient,” The tall, thin scholar said, “At that time, there would naturally be many wanting to exterminate them.”

“Master, this disciple still feels like this is not good...” Chen Shuo said earnestly after having been silent for some time, “I...”

Before he could finish speaking, Gao Fang waved his hands. With that, martial practitioners came forward and carried Chen Shuo away.

As Gao Fang swivelled his head, he saw that tall, thin scholar staring nonchalantly at the lodgings of Yan Zhaoge’s group before them, seemingly not paying any attention to the little dispute between master and disciple at all.

“This old man will go first. Please act as my support if necessary,” Having said thus, Gao Fang strode forward.

He strode forward like a dragon and like a tiger, his back arched slightly upwards as he held fearsome momentum, resembling a massive eagle that was shooting downwards from the skies.

Looking at Gao Fang’s back, the tall, thin scholar’s gaze flickered, “Having cultivated the bloodline power of the Brilliant Flying Eagle to such an extent-it is truly a rare thing. Even I am not confident of being able to beat this old man. There are so many who have pledged their allegiance to the Crown Prince, but those who are forever able to remain standing in this Kanghe City are but a mere few. The current achievements of the Eagle Feather Sect were indeed not a matter of luck at all!”

Watching Gao Fang enter, he thought, “Perhaps I won’t even be needed to make a move?”

# HSSB 427: Old Eagle Hunting Little Chickens

---

After Gao Fang had entered, not a bit of disturbance resounded from within.

The heart of that tall, thin middle-aged scholar first relaxed, “Looks like it was completely effortless. The cultivation levels of those people were lower than expected, all having been directly drugged out.”

However, doubts very quickly surfaced within his mind, “Still, if they were that weak, how could they have slain the mixed blood serpent with a single strike?”

He kept his patience, focusing on the house Yan Zhaoge’s group was residing in.

However, as time passed, nothing stirred within at all as Gao Fang and the other martial practitioners of the Eagle Feather Sect did not emerge as well.

The tall, thin scholar vaguely felt that something was wrong.

There had not been any fluctuations in any bloodline power at all. Those foreigners aside, even Gao Fang and the others seemed not to have made a move.

While everyone loathed semi-demonised practitioners, when it truly came down to life or death, in order to obtain greater power

to turn defeat into victory or secure their lives, there would always be some who gave up on their human bodies and chose to partially awaken their bloodlines, turning into semi-demonised practitioners.

With the middle-aged man's understanding of Gao Fang, the old man's persistence in that area was not as stubborn as it usually appeared.

Still, Yan Zhaoge and the others aside, the middle-aged man hadn't detected any signs of Gao Fang awakening his bloodline and transforming into a semi-demonised practitioner as well.

“Could it be that the other side was too powerful, having instantly captured or killed Gao Fang without even giving him the opportunity to awaken his bloodline?” The middle-aged scholar was shocked by such a thought, “It shouldn't be so, right? Gao Fang is also one of the top figures of Kanghe City, at least; otherwise, how would he have gained a spot by the Crown Prince's side?”

“Being able to instantly capture or kill him-how strong would such a person have to be?”

“Unless, they didn't fight at all?” The middle-aged scholar's eyes narrowed into slits, “Is it that the other side took out something valuable which won over Gao Fang, causing them to instead patch things up and conspire together?”

He grew wary. If one said that it was currently too jostled at the

Crown Prince's side, he and the Eagle Feather Sect were both parties that took up space.

If he was killed, it would also serve the effect of freeing up space...

Here, the middle-aged scholar grew even more wary.

Whichever possibility held true, he had already decided not to enter that door.

However, know thyself and know thy enemy. Whatever the truth of the matter, he wanted to know it so as to better plan his next move.

“However they can make it difficult for others, they can't make it difficult for me. The bloodline that I cultivate in is that of the Dark Shadow Snake ah,” The middle-aged scholar laughed coldly, his body remaining still as his bloodline power activated, numerous patterns of light appearing under his clothes.

The formless power of darkness formed a line which sought over towards the house before him, soundless and without presence, having no traces so to speak of.

The middle-aged man's pupils turned dark yellow, resembling the pupils of a snake.

The world before him gradually grew dark and blurred as if he

was blind.

However, the next moment, scenes appeared, as though blazing as they next gradually became clearer.

Accompanied by the unceasing permeation of the power of darkness, the sound of faraway voices also resounded by the middle-aged scholar's ears.

The power of darkness proceeded forward, entering the house and arriving in the big lounge.

Afterwards, the middle-aged man saw a scene which left him wide-eyed and tongue-tied.

Within the big lounge, Yan Zhaoge remained seated leisurely, as did Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and Ying Longtu.

Ah Hu stood at the centre of the big lounge, grabbing onto a person like an old eagle grasping a little chicken.

That person was precisely the usually old and vicious eagle-like Gao Fang, the Chief of the Eagle Feather Sect. However, at this moment, he had turned from a fierce eagle into a little chicken in someone else's hands.

Around Ah Hu were strewn the bodies of several Eagle Feather Sect martial practitioners.



“This...” While it was not a scene of the two sides conspiring together against him, what lay before him instead left him even more shocked as the middle-aged scholar could only feel a chill emanating throughout his entire body, shooting straight towards the top of his head.

Then, he saw Yan Zhaoge’s gaze come to fall on him!

The middle-aged scholar unconsciously tried to terminate his dark shadow power, but before he could do so, he saw Yan Zhaoge suddenly flash over, stomping downwards.

Afterwards, the middle-aged scholar discovered that he was actually unable to retract his bloodline power, with it also seeming as though his entire person had been stomped in place by Yan Zhaoge, unable to move a single inch.

“Who exactly are they?” The middle-aged man was stunned.

Yan Zhaoge currently had on a rather strange expression as he lowered his head to look at the thing that resembled a living shadow below his foot before turning to look at the weak-looking Gao Fang currently caught within Ah Hu’s hands.

“How does it feel; does anything seem wrong?” Yan Zhaoge asked.

Feng Yunsheng looked at the dark shadow beneath Yan Zhaoge’s

foot, “It shouldn’t be the real demonic beast, the Dark Shadow Snake. It should instead be a demonic bloodline cultivator who has refined its bloodline, right?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Why don’t we just confirm it then.”

Saying thus, he grabbed out within the air, instantly taking that dark shadow within. His true essence surged, this illusory dark shadow seemingly turning tangible.

Then, Yan Zhaoge pulled on this dark shadow as if pulling a rope.

The middle-aged scholar outside the house immediately shot towards the room against his own will.

He wanted to struggle, yet felt like a drifting strand of straw as he was completely unable to resist the immense force emanating from within.

Wanting to terminate his connection with the dark shadow that he had sent in, it was similarly to no avail.

At this moment, he would be unable to even awaken his bloodline power to become a semi-demonised practitioner even if he wanted to as he was dragged away just like that.

The other Eagle Feather Sect martial practitioners guarding outside the house looked on stunned as the middle-aged scholar was dragged into the house like a fishing pole drawing in a fish

which had bitten the bait and gotten hooked.

While he had always acted solitarily, this middle-aged scholar had always possessed equal authority to their Chief, being greatly famous within this Kanghe City.

Now, however, he was being dragged away like a dead fish. How would this not cause the Eagle Feather Sect martial practitioners here to be rendered staring and dumbstruck?

They saw this middle-aged scholar being dragged on the ground, colliding randomly into objects along the way, breaking through the wall around the house before disappearing amidst the dust and smoke.

Dragged on the ground, the middle-aged man felt his body being dragged along the grasses of the garden and the steps and a long corridor before his head slammed right into the threshold at the door of the inner big lounge of the house, smashing that threshold away before he was dragged into the big lounge.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, looking at this middle-aged scholar and then Gao Fang after which he asked slowly, “The two of you-what exactly are your levels amongst the martial practitioners of this Furan Kingdom?”

The middle-aged scholar’s face was ashen as he felt that even if he awakened his bloodline and partially demonised, or even completely demonised, he would still be unable to resist Yan Zhaoge’s strength.

He could only make his final struggle, “I and Chief Gao are both guest retainers of the Crown Prince. While you are strong, acting rampantly within this Kanghe City, it is naught but seeking your doom!”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge could not help but laugh, “You coming to harm us and I lowering my neck to be slaughtered—wouldn’t that spell my doom as well?”

The middle-aged scholar hurriedly said, “We did not have any intention of killing you. To be honest, it was your Pixiu that caught our eye. We wanted to wrest it over and present it to the Crown Prince. In having saved the martial practitioners of the Eagle Feather Sect, it was also naught but to find a chance to establish contact with His Highness and present him the Pixiu. It would be the best way to rise in rank.”

“You are strong. After this, we will naturally say our apologies and introduce you to His Highness.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at him, asking, “Do your words hold weight before the Furan Crown Prince?”

The middle-aged man thought that Yan Zhaoge had been moved as he immediately said, “Chief Gao and I rank amongst the six ministers whom His Highness values the most greatly.”

He paused slightly before continuing, “Still, with your strength, even the King himself would treat you as a most treasured guest.

Of course, the Crown Prince himself is a Heaven's favoured son with hopes of entering the Blood Cloud Clan..."

Yan Zhaoge waved his hand, cutting off his words, "No need to be so troublesome."

The middle-aged scholar was taken aback as Yan Zhaoge, getting seated once more neither hurriedly nor slowly, now suddenly laughed, "Since the Furan Crown Prince values you so much, if I hold the two of you here, he should come over and ask about it on his own accord, right? I'll just wait for him here then."

## HSSB 428: Want To Gang Up?

---

The middle-aged scholar and Gao Fang were caught by Ah Hu one in each hand, resembling chickens in the hands of an old eagle.

Yan Zhaoge sat on the chair, gazing towards the ceiling. Not focusing on anything in particular, he seemed a little to be adventuring beyond the heavens in his thoughts.

Suddenly, his expression changed slightly, “Oh, so many people?”

In Yan Zhaoge’s perception, a great many martial practitioners were currently coming over to surround the house he was residing in. Amidst their majestic momentum, they also gave off the feeling of being organised and well-trained.

Yan Zhaoge could not help but laugh as he shook his head, “Army? Are they treating us like demonic beasts to surround and capture?”

Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others all exchanged looks.

Currently, they already knew that in this Floating Life World, in order to deal with semi-demonised practitioners as well as take the initiative to hunt down and capture strong demonic beasts so as to obtain the power of their bloodlines, the demonic blood cultivators often partied together.

Not just the Furan Kingdom, even big clans like the Blood Cloud Clan would specifically train its disciples together in formations, working together in concert against a common enemy when the need arose.

Xu Fei said slowly, “While our Eight Extremities World has formations as well, most of them are established upon the geography of a place. It is rare for many people to join together in a battle formation.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “This is a difference brought about by our difference in cultivation methods. The battle formations that are formed here commonly comprise of those cultivating in the same or a similar kind of demonic beast bloodline, their power able to resonate as such, boosted through the battle formation.”

“It is not suited to our Eight Extremities World. While there were indeed some battle formations circulating before the Great Calamity, all of those had unique requirements, not being so easily realised.”

“In order to obtain power that surpasses the ordinary, a price must always be paid, with some limitations existing.”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, inwardly not knowing whether to laugh or to cry, “This bro does know some pretty good battle formations. But the problem is that they’re all just too high level...”

Ah Hu asked him from the side, “Young Master, are they

intending to obtain victory based on their numerical advantage?”

“Getting more chicken feathers and gathering more courage, merely thinking to gang up on us,” Yan Zhaoge shrugged, swivelling his head and looking at the two prisoners, “It seems like your importance in the heart of your Crown Prince isn’t very high ah.”

The face of the Chief of the Eagle Feather Sect, Gao Fang, was ashen while that middle-aged scholar, feeling the great momentum of the mobilised army outside that seemed able to topple mountains and overturn seas, also looked rather disturbed, “It’s not His Highness who’s come. It’s the Grand Commander of the Crimson Halberd Corps, come with his troops. This person usually acts by his own will, having a very terrible and stubborn temper.”

“He must believe that you are acting arrogantly and without reservation in our Kanghe City, your act of apprehending us being a provocation to our Furan Kingdom, thus making a move.”

Yan Zhaoge asked rather interestedly, “How is it that he can freely mobilise his army without first seeking permission from your King and the Crown Prince?”

The middle-aged scholar and Gao Fang both had rather awkward-looking expressions, “The King is currently in secluded cultivation, and he has great trust in this man...”

Yan Zhaoge pulled back the corner of his lips.



Being completely loyal to the king, yet not on very good terms with the Crown Prince. Someone like that...

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “That’s to say that this person won’t care whether you live or die?”

The smiles of Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar were rather forced as the latter tried to boost his spirits, “Therefore, there is also no point in you holding on to the both of us. Why don’t you release us; we’ll help you get around the Grand Commander.”

“The Grand Commander of the Crimson Halberd Corps is extremely loyal towards the King, just that he doesn’t allow any bit of sand in his eyes. We can definitely turn something major into something minor, turn something minor into nothing at all.”

“With your outstanding strength, the Grand Commander definitely won’t want to make such a powerful enemy for our Furan Kingdom. Having a great battle within Kanghe City would also be rather unsightly...”

Yan Zhaoge looked at them a little like he was smiling whilst also not, laughing as he asked, “If I released the both of you, wouldn’t you instead immediately add oil to the fire before that Grand Commander and get his troops to immediately begin their assault? Like you say, the Grand Commander isn’t on very good terms with the Crown Prince behind you anyway.”

“Whether or not he can kill me is a different matter altogether. But if I can kill him, wouldn’t it be something that your Crown

Prince would be very happy to see?”

Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar hurriedly denied, “Definitely not, definitely not!”

As killing intent which had virtually turned tangible emanated from outside, cold sweat began dripping down the two’s foreheads.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, waving his hands, “Relax, I’m just feeling it to be weird. At this time, where could your Crown Prince be? According to you, the two of you are still rather important to him.”

Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar exchanged glances, hesitating for a moment before saying, “His Highness may be in the midst of receiving envoys of the Blood Cloud Clan. He should receive the news a bit later, and will not want to offend his important guests as well...”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Then, that Grand Commander daring to make a move on us, not afraid of failing-is it actually also because of people having arrived from the Blood Cloud Clan?”

Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar nodded.

However, they could not remain optimistic. After all, they had already fallen into Yan Zhaoge’s hands, and might be killed at any moment that he wanted. Even if the experts of the Blood Cloud Clan could exact vengeance for them, who would be willing to lose their life?

Yan Zhaoge asked interestedly, “I’ve heard of the Three Demons and Four Clans before, but exactly how much stronger than you is the Blood Cloud Clan? For that Crimson Halberd Corps Grand Commander to be so confident?”

Gao Fang and that middle-aged scholar both looked rather strangely at him.

Yan Zhaoge smiled mildly, “When my ancestors still roamed the Floating Life World, the Three Demons and Four Clans had still yet to exist. It’s just that past events are like immaterial clouds before one’s eyes. It’s fine not mentioning them; as a person, I’m more interested in the present and the future.”

Gao Fang sighed, “If you say that a furious King might be able to exterminate our Eagle Feather Sect between a single dawn and dusk, it would be the same if the Blood Cloud Clan wanted to make a move against the Furan Kingdom, or perhaps even more than that.”

The middle-aged scholar said, “The Furan Kingdom included, there are thirty-six kingdoms around the area which are all subordinate to the Blood Cloud Clan.”

“The Blood Cloud Clan having organised a great meet in the Furan Kingdom to search for disciples this time, it actually only includes six kingdoms, the Furan Kingdom included. This kind of great meet will also be held in five other places, involving the other thirty kingdoms.”

“Of the nine grades of demonic beasts, only the Blood Cloud Clan and the other three great clans possess the upper three grades of bloodline. The middle three grades of bloodline are already extremely precious to the Furan Kingdom, being already like national treasures. However, they are but average and ordinary to the Blood Cloud Clan.”

Having listened to all this very happily, Yan Zhaoge now asked suddenly, “What grade of demonic beast can the Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard be considered as being here?”

Gao Fang answered, “The third rank of the upper three ranks.”

Yan Zhaoge asked seemingly intentionally, “Are there any famed martial practitioners who cultivate in the bloodline of the Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard?”

Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar exchanged glances, “Only the Blood Cloud Clan possesses the bloodline of the Six-Legged Flying Leopard. There are two rather more famed ones who cultivate in it, one being their longtime Elder ‘Leopard King’ Ling Gang, the other being his disciple ‘Little Leopard King’ He Taicheng.”

The middle-aged scholar looked rather disbelievingly at Yan Zhaoge, “You shouldn’t have had a conflict with He Taicheng or his Master, Ling Gang, right? He Taicheng is an expert who has already achieved his fame for many years, and even if you can defeat him, if you cause his Master, Ling Gang, to make an

appearance, you definitely won't be able to walk properly away, not even mentioning the entire Blood Cloud Clan that stands behind them!"

Yan Zhaoge smiled as he looked to be pondering something.

As they conversed, the battle formation of the Crimson Halberd Corps outside had already completely taken form. While they had not yet begun their charge, their demonic power that resembled the tides of the sea almost caused the house to collapse inwards from the outside.

# HSSB 429: Bloodline Of The Highest Grade!

---

Feeling the fluctuations in power emanating from outside, Yan Zhaoge blinked.

As they looked at Yan Zhaoge and the others now, Gao Fang and that middle-aged scholar seemed like they were watching a bunch of corpses and madmen.

While Yan Zhaoge had not mentioned it, they could vaguely guess that Yan Zhaoge's group had very possibly already provoked the Blood Cloud Clan.

They were suddenly struck by a deep sense of regret. Had they known about this before, how would they have been so troubled on how to get rid of Yan Zhaoge's group? They could just have reported his movements to the Blood Cloud Clan and all would have been right with the world.

Whether it was the Furan Kingdom or the vast territory that surrounded it, all of it was under the jurisdiction of the Blood Cloud Clan.

Having provoked the Blood Cloud Clan here, how could things possibly end up well for them?

Joy arose within the hearts of Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar as they already seemed able to see the upcoming devastation and doom soon to befall Yan Zhaoge's group.

However, amidst that joy, they felt extremely bitter as well. With the two having fallen into Yan Zhaoge's hands, even if Yan Zhaoge was killed by the Blood Cloud Clan, the two of them would probably go down together with him as well. Why had they found such trouble for themselves?

The middle-aged scholar glanced at Gao Fang, his gaze full of resentment, "This old goat, not having properly checked the other side's background before making a move, in the end dragging me down together with you."

Still, Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm as ever as he grabbed Pan-Pan by the neck from Feng Yunsheng's embrace and held him before him, "Look at this creature. What rank can it be considered as?"

Gao Fang said lethargically, "Pixius only exist in the legends of before the Great Calamity, this being the first time we have actually seen one. Therefore, it's still not really possible to give it a grade now. Some analysis is required before we can be certain. However, based on the legends of before the Great Calamity, it should be in the upper three grades at the very least."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "What does the highest grade consist of?"

The middle-aged scholar replied, "Not counting those that exist only in history, only counting those which still exist now, there are a total of five for the highest grade."

“There’s a mixed blood Suanni, a Blue Bird that is the mixed blood offspring of the Qingluan Phoenix, a pure-blooded Golden Ape, a Green Scaly Dragon and a Fire Crow.”

Yan Zhaoge blinked, “Are there any like a true dragon, a Qilin or a golden crow?”

The middle-aged scholar replied, “There aren’t any of these. These all only exist in the pre-Great Calamity legends.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, throwing Pan-Pan back to Feng Yunsheng and saying in the language of the Eight Extremities World, “This lazy fella’s bloodline can already be considered the bloodline of the highest grade martial practitioners of the Floating Life World can come into contact with.”

“Still, while most of them are not pure of blood, there are many more ferocious beasts here than in our Eight Extremities World. It is no wonder that they do not cultivate the usual way, instead cultivating in the demonic bloodlines of demonic beasts.”

At this point, the exterior courtyard of the house had already collapsed, flattened into level ground as dust flew up all around.

There was only the big hall which they were in that seemed to be under the protection of some formless power as it didn’t budge an inch.

The wild tide of demonic power outside vaguely pulsed.



A cold, tough voice resounded, “Ignorant ones, hurriedly emerge and surrender yourselves. Know what is good for you!”

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at the two captives, laughing as he asked, “This is your Crimson Halberd Corp’s Grand Commander?”

The two nodded, “Right, it’s him, Liang Han, the fifth ranked expert in Kanghe City, cultivating in the bloodline of the Crimson Eyed Golden Eagle, possessing the fourth grade bloodline of the middle three grades of bloodlines. Most of the Crimson Halberd Corps under him cultivate in the bloodline of the Crimson Eyed Golden Eagle as well, being able to come together to form the Crimson Feather Grand Halberd Battle Formation.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly before saying mildly, “Commander Liang, is it? What I mean to say is that it’d be better for you to invite that King of yours out of seclusion. You cannot bear the responsibility for this matter.”

His voice was not loud, yet was clear enough such that everyone was able to hear him perfectly.

Outside the hall, the house had transformed into a pile of ruins. As the dust settled, the figure of a tall middle-aged man could be seen. Garbed in red armour, his face was full of killing intent.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge’s words, the man said coldly, “Since you cannot see sense, kill without mercy.”

Saying thus, he raised a hand, about to make a downward chopping motion. Around him, his soldiers and generals who wore black armour and carried crimson halberds had all already made ready their preparations for attack.

However, his hand suddenly halted in mid-air. He frowned slightly, looking in another direction.

There, a group of people had not moved away like all the others due to the Crimson Halberd Corp's momentum and authority, instead standing there to watch the commotion.

The one at their head was a tall youth, dressed in elegant attire that was different from the garb of people of the Furan Kingdom.

Seeing the red-armoured man look over, the youth smiled, "Please continue, Commander Liang. This one is very happy at being able to watch such a great show like this, having made a trip to this Kanghe City."

The red-armoured man, Liang Han, had already recognised him. He was the Crown Prince of their neighbouring kingdom, the Ziyu Kingdom.

The Furan Kingdom and the Ziyu Kingdom had never been on good terms, war often breaking out between them.

The youth before them was a longtime enemy of Furan's Crown

Prince, the two having fought ever since young. They would also be direct competitors in this time's selection of disciples by the Blood Cloud Clan.

While Liang Han didn't really get along with the Furan Crown Prince, his relationship with this Ziyu Crown Prince before him was naturally even more that of enemies.

"Are the people inside of your Ziyu Kingdom?" Liang Han asked coldly.

The Ziyu Crown Prince chortled, "No, but this one admires them very greatly."

Liang Han had yet to reply when a voice resounded from far away, "They are very soon to be dead men."

The Ziyu Crown Prince let out a cold snort. Next, the crowd split apart, making way for a group led by a vicious-looking youth who came before all of them.

Liang Han paused, immediately bowing in greeting, "Elder Rong, Crown Prince."

This vicious-looking youth was naturally the Crown Prince of the Furan Kingdom. Beside him was an old man, seemingly frail and elderly. However, whether it was the Furan Crown Prince or Liang Han, both of them showed him immense respect. He was the longtime Elder of the Blood Cloud Clan that had come to preside

over the Meet this time.

The Ziyu Crown Prince also smiled and bowed, “Elder Rong.”

Elder Rong nodded mildly before looking in the direction of the big hall that Yan Zhaoge and the others were in and asking the Furan Crown Prince, “Your subordinates reported that the other side can lock illusory demonic power in place and transform it into a tangible rope, dragging the person in?”

The Furan Crown Prince confirmed, “Yes.”

Elder Rong asked loudly in the direction of the big hall, “Are you of the Snow Crane Sect? This old man is Rong Zhi of the Blood Cloud Clan.”

Hearing the words ‘Snow Crane Sect’ within the big hall, Yan Zhaoge’s heart involuntarily jolted.

Beside him, Xu Fei also swivelled his head to look at him.

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before smiling and replying, “No.”

As it fell silent outside, Yan Zhaoge looked at the two captives, asking, “What is the background of the Snow Crane Sect?”

The two exchanged looks, Gao Fang next answering, “It’s a

rather strange sect, founded only just some ten over years ago. Its disciples do not cultivate in the power of bloodline, instead unceasingly cultivating their bodies through the cultivation of qi. That route has already long been proven to be an unfeasible one.”

“However, that Snow Crane Sect’s Chief seems to be rather outstanding in terms of qi cultivation, being very strong in that regard. Sadly, her disciples are all much too inferior. Therefore, the sect has been unable to develop.”

“Still, the daughter of the Chief of this Snow Crane Sect married the son of the Chief of Green Dragon Mountain of the Four Clans, their two families joining together. With that, there are also few who dare to offend the Snow Crane Clan.”

Hearing about the Snow Crane Clan’s situation, Yan Zhaoge’s eyes brightened slightly, “Oh?”

# HSSB 430: Flying Away House And All

---

Looking at Gao Fang, Yan Zhaoge asked, “Having been founded just some ten over years ago, that is to say that this current Chief of the Snow Crane Sect is their founder? How much do you know about this person? Is there a portrait?”

Gao Fang shook his head, “There are portraits circulating about, but we definitely don’t have any on hand now. I just know that it is a woman. Her husband is a demonic blood cultivator, but seems to be weaker than her.”

On the other side, the middle-aged scholar said, “I heard that she was the maid of some expert in the past, and can be considered half a disciple of that expert. That expert is extremely mysterious, having already not appeared in this world for many years. It seems like the Chief of the Snow Crane Sect only learnt from that expert for a time, yet had her foundation properly established by such.”

“The Chief of the Snow Crane Sect does not forbid one to speak of this, instead feeling greatly honoured by it. The more this is so, the more everyone feels curious regarding that expert behind her. Still, there is little information on that person.”

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes for a moment, “Is this expert male or female?”

“It is said that she is a woman.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “How strong is she?”

Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar opened their mouths, yet paused as they appeared a little embarrassed, “Actually, no one has much understanding on that. We can only predict this based on the current strength of the Chief of the Snow Crane Sect.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “How long has it been since she last appeared?”

“Around...thirty years,” Gao Fang thought for a while before answering.

Yan Zhaoge continued asking, “Has she never appeared again after that?”

The middle-aged scholar answered, “At the very least, I haven’t heard of it.”

Yan Zhaoge was silent for a moment before he smiled, “The final question. How is the relationship of the Blood Cloud Clan with Green Dragon Mountain and the Snow Crane Sect?”

The face of Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar both stiffened.

Before they could answer, intense fluctuations of demonic power emanated from outside!

The Crimson Feather Grand Halberd Battle Formation of the

Crimson Halberd Corps was circulated to the maximum in that instant, more powerful demonic power than this also pulsing and surging at the same time.

Looking at Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar, Yan Zhaoge could not help but laugh, “It’s fine, you don’t have to answer. I already know it now.”

While Yan Zhaoge had already denied being from the Snow Crane Sect, Rong Zhi clearly still believed that he was related to it.

Yan Zhaoge felt that from a certain perspective, the other party’s guess wasn’t actually completely wrong.

He swivelled his head to look at Xu Fei and the others, telling them, “We have gained some unexpected clues, but it has come together with some trouble as well.”

Before his words had fallen, violent demonic power was already mightily smashing at the roof of the big hall.

A massive Crimson Eyed Golden Eagle flew high in the sky, its feathers that were formed of light turning crimson as it clawed viciously at the roof of the big hall, wanting to rip it completely apart.

The Ziyu Kingdom’s Crown Prince stood with his hands behind his back, watching on without any change in his expression.



However, his gaze had already turned somewhat solemn, “The reputation of the Furan Kingdom’s Crimson Halberd Corps is well deserved indeed.”

“Manifesting the silhouette of a demonic beast is a characteristic of semi-demonised practitioners. However, these members of the Crimson Halberd Corps, not awakening the power of their bloodline, have still manifested the silhouette of the Crimson Eyed Golden Eagle through their unique battle formation, even having the look of mutation as it has a uniqueness of its own.”

The Ziyu Kingdom’s Crown Prince felt a chill in his heart, “Adding on Liang Han as their Grand Commander, this power is already no longer completely simply an accumulation of numbers. Instead, their strength has intrinsically risen.”

Looking at the hall beneath the claws of the golden eagle, he thought, “You can be considered as not having died for nothing, at least having allowed this one to get a glimpse of the true power of the Furan Kingdom’s Crimson Halberd Corps...”

Then, he abruptly stared wide-eyed as a black storm suddenly arose about that solitary hall, enveloping it.

Separated from the hall by the black hurricane, the massive eagle was totally unable to get close to it. Also, its claws were unceasingly sliced by the black hurricane, accumulating many scars, nearing the point of breaking apart!

The Ziyu Kingdom’s Crown Prince was stunned.

Liang Han's eyeballs appeared on the point of imploding.

The face of the Furan Kingdom's Crown Prince darkened.

Even the Elder of the Blood Cloud Clan, Rong Zhi, frowned at this.

Within the hall, Ah Hu asked, "Young Master, is there still a need for us to remain in the Furan Kingdom?"

Yan Zhaoge answered, "Most likely not. Our time is limited; let's leave this place first."

"Great, Young Master. Sit well, guys," Ah Hu grinned before he spread the Immortal Crane Wings behind his back, a rain of light expanding outwards.

The aura-qi of his entire body surged together, a terrifying black hurricane enveloping the entire house before uprooting it by its very foundations!

High within the hurricane, the silhouette of an immortal crane could be seen as it spread its wings wide, a hurricane birthed by its flapping as it sped directly off into the distance.

Within the house, Yan Zhaoge pointed at Ah Hu, smiling, "This guy, you're really too much. Flying like this, it's slow and takes up

much energy as well.”

Those outside the house were rendered staring and tongue-tied as Elder Rong, his brows knit tightly, said, “Could it be that this old man saw wrongly, and they are actually semi-demonised practitioners? But I couldn’t feel any demonic power fluctuations ah.”

While thinking, his movements were not slow at all as he struck out with his palm.

Along with this palm, patterns of light flickered about Elder Rong’s body which instantly condensed into a massive tiger’s claw, clawing towards the black hurricane in mid-air.

Liang Han’s face was even more livid as flames of fury within his gaze, he drew upon the power of the Crimson Feather Grand Halberd Battle Formation, the massive eagle spreading its wings wide as it soared straight up into the skies.

Within the black hurricane, another heavy, vigorous aura-qi suddenly surged into existence.

The aura-qi condensed into a massive palm, colliding with Elder Rong’s tiger’s claw in mid-air.

Just having come into contact with it, Elder Rong felt as if a huge mountain was weighing down on him as the power of his demonic bloodline felt hard pressed to contend with it amidst their clash.

That power was simple but momentous, heavy and boundless, heavy as the great earth as well as unyielding and tall like a great mountain as it seemed eternally unshakable.

In virtually but a mere instant, the tiger's claw formed of those patterns of light was shattered directly by that massive palm.

Elder Rong was shocked by this. Fortunately, that palm did not counterattack, striking towards that massive eagle assaulting over from the other side after having shattered his tiger's claw.

A mighty boom resounded as countless crimson feathers shattered, transforming into an all-encompassing rain of light that scattered all about the land below.

The massive eagle let out a piercing howl of rage, struggling unceasingly.

Liang Han and the Crimson Halberd Corps with him were all shaken, blood spurting out of their mouths.

Having barely held on, the massive eagle flapped its wings, not retreating in the face of death as it lunged towards the black hurricane once more.

That massive palm struck over once more, able to split mountains and terminate rivers as it completely smashed the massive eagle back down onto the ground!

Liang Han and the others were unable to hold on any longer, yet another mouthful of blood spurting out of their mouths as other than their Grand Commander Liang Han who was the strongest, everyone else all collapsed to the ground and fainted. Liang Han was also no longer able to sustain himself as he fell onto the ground on one knee.

Within the hall, Xu Fei retracted his Great Heaven Earth Palm, sitting back down.

Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar looked at Ah Hu and Xu Fei with dazed expressions on their faces.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, looking like he was thinking about something.

The citizens of Kanghe City witnessed a strange sight this very day, that of a black wind sweeping along a house as it flew through the air out of the city.

Now, powerful energy fluctuations emanated from the faraway Furan Palace.

“Who dares to cause trouble in my Furan Kingdom?” An authoritative voice resounded, and the next moment, countless patterns of light enveloped the entire capital city with the royal palace as their centre.

Then, a massive silhouette appeared in the sky above Kanghe City, virtually encompassing half of the entire sky.

A three-headed horse galloped madly towards Yan Zhaoge and the others!

# HSSB 431: Pan-Pan's Aftermeal Exercise

---

The three-headed horse galloped madly across the air, shooting straight towards Yan Zhaoge and the others.

Apparently, having been in the midst of secluded cultivation, the King of the Furan Kingdom had been alerted, having broken out of seclusion and made a move, also activating the formation around Kanghe City.

Seeing this, the Ziyu Crown Prince felt a chill run through his heart, "This is different from a battle formation, instead being a formation that makes use of the geography of the place. To think that the Furan Kingdom still had such a hand hidden!"

"If my Ziyu attacked Furan and Furan defended on their home ground, it would be hard for us to successfully take them down."

"This time's trip is truly not a wasted one!"

As he was thinking thus, he saw a dim sabre-light suddenly shoot out of that house which was still flying in mid-air.

As the dim sabre-light landed on the horse's neck, the horse instantly let out a mournful wail.

The black hurricane enveloping the house expanded, merging with the dim sabre-light which concealed itself within it, its presence elusive.

The black hurricane grew even sharper, as if it was completely composed of sabre-light.

“Rebels, you dare?” The King of the Furan Kingdom roared furiously as the three heads of that horse simultaneously howled, blazing fire spewing together out of their mouths.

The flames clashed with the black hurricane, transforming into a sea of flames which enveloped the entire horizon as it looked set to trap the house.

Within the house, Ah Hu scratched the back of his head as he turned to look at Yan Zhaoge, “Erm...Young Master, it looks like we still have to wreck the house after all.”

Yan Zhaoge shot him a slanted gaze, “Weren’t you still acting pretty cool earlier?”

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest smile, “Wasn’t it just wanting to learn from you, Young Master?”

“I’m just like this?” Yan Zhaoge pinched the corner of his forehead, yet saw that other than Han Long’er who showed no reaction, Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Xu Fei were all looking earnestly at him, after which they nodded in unison.

Yan Zhaoge shook his head exasperatedly, then said, “Since we’ve already flown up, it makes no sense to wreck the house at



this point in time, right?”

Remaining seated, Yan Zhaoge clapped lightly.

His Shadow Shrinking Pouch opened, a short stone rod flying out from within, instantly expanding within the hall as it took on the original appearance of the pillar of the Divine Palace.

The pillar of the Divine Palace controlled its shape, becoming precisely the height of the hall's ceiling. Afterwards, it gradually merged with the hall, becoming its foremost supporting pillar.

The house that had been raised with Ah Hu's brute strength shook in its entirety. Originally having completely relied on Ah Hu's aura-qi that had been on the brink of collapse, it now instantly stabilised as it emanated a concept of tough indestructibility.

The entire house seemed completely different at this moment.

“Just slamming directly over will be fine.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his right hand. He flicked his wrist, pointing forward, his tone calm and leisurely.

“Oh, goodie, Young Master,” Ah Hu grinned happily with joy.

The next moment, the black hurricane swept along the mid-

grade spirit artifact, the Hidden Clear Sunlight Sabre, as well as everyone in the house as it slammed mightily into the silhouette of that massive three-headed horse!

The incomparably massive three-headed horse shattered mightily!

The black hurricane shook intensely, but it was completely different for the house within as it remained flying stably within the air, not shaken in the least!

Silently feeling the fluctuations in energy from the collision, Feng Yunsheng deduced the strength of their opponent's formation, "It doesn't actually feel like anything special?"

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "The people of the Floating Life World should just play with their battle formations. Setting up grand formations based on the surrounding geography is not something that they are proficient in."

"Of course, this is from the point of view of us of the Eight Extremities World. If it were used against others of the Floating Life World, picking a general out of a group of shorties, it might still turn out to be a lethal weapon."

Seeing the shattering of the three-headed horse, the Furan Crown Prince and Han Liang, the Grand Commander of the Crimson Halberd Corps, were both stunned.

The hearts of Elder Rong and the Ziyu Crown Prince both sunk as well.

Above the palace far off in the distance, the figure of a middle-aged man in a dragon robe appeared as he glared unforgivingly at the black hurricane.

He gave a cold snort, his palms coming together before he pushed slowly outwards in the direction of the palace below.

Seeing this, Han Liang was greatly shocked, “My liege, you cannot!”

The expression of the Furan Crown Prince also changed, “Royal father?!”

The royal palace shook mightily before a clear, loud howl resounded. Now, a real three-headed blazing horse appeared amidst the infinite radiance, galloping madly outwards!

This three-headed blazing horse was several tens of metres tall. Each of its heads was as big as a small house, demonic light flickering within its massive pupils.

The blazing horse galloped madly, roiling waves of fire rampaging about it as the surrounding heavens and earth seemed to shake together with its movements.

“Three-Headed Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast!” The Ziyu

Crown Prince let out a breath of cold air, “The demonic beast that sits over the Furan Kingdom. It’s easy to release it, but getting it back in would be a much harder thing. The Furan Kingdom is going all out, not even worried about half of Kanghe City being destroyed afterwards?”

Seeing this, Elder Rong of the Blood Cloud Clan flew up as he too went off in pursuit of Yan Zhaoge’s group.

That massive Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast galloped ceaselessly, travelling at massive speeds.

The guardian grand formation of Kanghe City shone as countless spirit patterns enveloped the entire city. The silhouetted massive three-headed horse appeared once more, gradually merging together as one with the real Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast.

Bolstered by the power of the grand formation, the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast howled madly as its speed rose to a whole new level.

The spirit patterns flickered, an effect resembling instantaneous movement virtually playing out as the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast very quickly caught up to the black hurricane, arriving in its vicinity.

Having originally been galloping madly like the hurricane, it now stopped suddenly without notice, spinning on the spot as it reared directly up on its hind hooves.

Its two forehooves raised high into the air, next stomping down towards Yan Zhaoge and the others like the pressuring down of Mount Tai!

Within the house, Yan Zhaoge chuckled lightly, retrieving Pan-Pan from Feng Yunsheng's embrace.

Pan-Pan blinked, an uncomprehending expression on his face.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Only knowing how to eat and slack around all day, haven't you found yourself to be getting fatter lately? Go for some aftermeal exercise for me."

Having said thus, he flung Pan-Pan directly out of the house.

Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar were both taken aback by this, "This Pixiu can be considered to be unordinary, but it is still only a young cub. How can it contest with a fourth grade demonic beast, the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast, that has already reached its peak? Isn't this courting death?"

However, afterwards, their eyeballs nearly popped out of their sockets.

Having flown out of the house, Pan-Pan who appeared like an insignificant speck of dust in comparison to the size of the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast felt the world before his eyes abruptly darken, a massive shadow obscuring the sky and concealing the sun.

Raising his head upwards, he saw the two forehooves of the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast pressuring downwards like a mountain.

Having just appeared ignorant a moment before, Pan-Pan abruptly let out a wild roar as his voice instantly overshadowed the howl of the horse!

Pan-Pan's figure expanded madly outwards like the blowing of a balloon, regaining his original size from his original shrunken state before he grew yet further!

In an instant, Pan-Pan was standing on his hind legs, his figure also having reached a height of several tens of metres. While he was slightly smaller than the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast, his majestic strength was even greater!

Before the dumbfounded looks of the King of the Furan Kingdom and the others, Pan-Pan's two forelimbs showed the posture of a Heavenly King raising a pagoda as he forcibly grabbed the two descending forehooves of the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast in place.

The figures of the two massive beasts halted together as Pan-Pan's two hind legs instantly sunk deeply into the earth at the incoming momentum.

However, the next moment, Pan-Pan raised his two forearms, easily flipping the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast, its

forehooves in the air, down onto the ground!

At this moment, Pan-Pan appeared even more tyrannical and brutal than the most violent of beasts.

Roaring, he strode forward, swiping outwards with his massive paw as he directly sent one of the heads of the Three-Headed Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast flying!

# HSSB 432: Sweeping Through A Kingdom

---

Flipped over by Pan-Pan, the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast had just been struggling up when it was slammed to the ground by Pan-Pan's incoming palm once more.

One of its three massive heads had its neck directly snapped by this palm of Pan-Pan's, the head flying into the distance and smashing heavily onto the ground.

In the faraway royal palace, the face of the King of the Furan Kingdom was sunken as water.

When the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast had been flipped over to the ground by Pan-Pan and the Furan Crown Prince and Grand Commander Han Liang and the others had looked agonised like their parents had died, the King of the Furan Kingdom had instead appeared extraordinarily calm.

A look of joy was even vaguely visible within his eyes.

The King of the Furan Kingdom pushed horizontally forward with his palms, also letting out a low roar. The spirit patterns enveloping Kanghe City surged like water, enveloping the wounded body of the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast.

However, Pan-Pan roared, sending one of the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast's heads flying with a palm!



The circulating spirit patterns of the grand formation continuously shattered under Pan-Pan's claws.

Only seeing this did the expression on the face of the King of the Furan Kingdom change slightly as he flew out of the palace, hurrying towards where Pan-Pan and the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast were.

At this moment, Pan-Pan stood on the ground, raising his hind paw before heavily stomping down on the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast that only had two heads remaining.

The Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast instantly let out a long howl that was filled with pain as it was trapped under Pan-Pan's foot, unable to move.

The silhouetted massive three-headed horse appeared once more, completely enveloping the body of the King of the Furan Kingdom, hooves like the wind and virtually not touching the ground as it galloped madly over.

Within the black hurricane, as Yan Zhaoge saw this, he shrugged, "Although I don't know what it is that you want to do, we don't have the obligation to play along with it."

Pan-Pan roared madly, numerous streams of black water surging into existence, transforming into firm, sturdy walls which blocked the path before the King of the Furan Kingdom.

That massive three-headed horse slammed into the black wall of water head-on, letting out a mournful screech. Countless streams of light shattered, yet it was unable to break through the wall of water.

At the same time, Pan-Pan exerted force underfoot once more, the great earth unceasingly breaking apart in all directions amidst his violent stomp of great strength.

Meanwhile, the ribs of that Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast broke, fresh blood spurting wildly from its two remaining heads, the flames enshrouding its body on the verge of being extinguished.

Ah Hu said, "Let's go."

The black hurricane swept Pan-Pan up once more. Pan-Pan blinked, his massive frame shrinking once more, very quickly disappearing within the black hurricane.

The face of the King of the Furan Kingdom was livid. Still, he was no longer of the mind to pursue them as he hurriedly landed beside the Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast which was on its last hooves, attempting to save it with all his might.

Elder Rong also halted helplessly, gazing in the direction in which the black hurricane had vanished as he was unable to speak for a long time.

The Furan Crown Prince and the Grand Commander Liang Han both had ugly looks on their faces.

Not only had the battle formation of the Crimson Halberd Corps been easily broken through by those people, even with the King having been forced out of seclusion and personally wielded the power of Kanghe City's Grand Formation, they had still not been able to leave them behind.

Having sent out their Three-Headed Blazing Flames Howling Wind Beast that sat over their kingdom, it had, in the end, been beaten to the point of half death by the other side's Pixiu in a matter of blows.

Having suffered tragic losses, they had been unable to leave even a single hair of those people behind.

This caused them of the Furan Kingdom to feel discontented, whilst also beginning to feel some fear after the fact.

Looking at the pathetic state of Kanghe City, the Ziyu Crown Prince naturally secretly rejoiced, but was inwardly slightly solemn as well, "The strength of the Furan Kingdom surpassed our predictions. If not for these foreigners of unknown origins, if my Ziyu were truly to have engaged in an all-out war with Furan, it might have been us who would have lost out."

At this point, the Ziyu Crown Prince too felt a bit of fear after the fact, "What exactly are the origins of these foreigners? Are they really related to the Snow Crane Sect? I don't think that the Snow

Crane Sect itself has such great strength, right...”

“I have to inform Royal Father as soon as possible. While these foreigners have offended the Blood Cloud Clan now, my Ziyu has to be careful as well. Before they are exterminated by the Blood Cloud Clan, my Ziyu can definitely not get into a conflict with them. Otherwise, Furan is a living example.”

Many thoughts whirled around the mind of the Ziyu Crown Prince, but as he looked at Elder Rong’s back which looked to be much older than before, he had a sudden thought, “Can the Blood Cloud Clan really exterminate these foreigners?”

Having left Kanghe City, gazing backwards, Yan Zhaoge saw streaks of bloodred light soon shooting into the sky, creating numerous rings of light within the air.

“Is this asking for reinforcements for nearby members of the Blood Cloud Clan?” Yan Zhaoge nonchalantly laughed.

Before them, Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar were already shocked to the point of numbness.

They now suddenly felt as if all of their earlier worries had been complete delusions on their part.

Someone like Yan Zhaoge would want to pledge fealty to the Furan Crown Prince? Would want to pledge fealty to the King of the Furan Kingdom?

What kind of joke was that!

Thinking back on how they had originally schemed against someone like that, the two really felt the urge to slam their heads onto the ground and drop dead.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge's expression was as per usual as looking at the two of them, he suddenly asked, "That Rong Zhi just now-what level of strength can he be considered as possessing in the Blood Cloud Clan?"

Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar jolted upwards, exchanging multiple looks before the latter replied carefully, "There are as many experts as there are clouds in the Blood Cloud Clan. We cannot be too certain on this; after all, the level Elder Rong is on is very much higher than us."

"However, it is definite that there are still quite a few who are stronger than Elder Rong."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Well, tell me what you know. I believe that you won't lie to me, right?"

The two captives responded with bitter smiles as they nodded repeatedly.

After a process of questioning and answering, a strange expression surfaced on Yan Zhaoge's face as he muttered, "It really

seems a little wrong.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before ceasing in his thoughts, swivelling his head to look at Ah Hu whereupon he smiled, “How does it feel to continuously sweep along a flying house?”

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest laugh, “If done for a long time, it indeed takes quite a bit of effort...”

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, “It taking effort on your part is not the main point. The main point is that it’s too slow. We are currently rushing for time ah.”

Hearing his words, Ah Hu instantly exerted strength with his foot, the house instantly trembling and breaking apart.

He looked at Gao Fang and the middle-aged scholar who were already extremely frightened now, “Young Master, how should we deal with these two?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “You do as you deem fit.”

Ah Hu nodded, grabbing one with each hand before leaving far away in an instant. He only returned after a period of time had passed, gathering together with the rest of the party.

“That is to say that now, we will be making a trip to that Snow Crane Sect?” Xu Fei asked.

Having heard Yan Zhaoge's introduction of it, Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others were also extremely interested in the Snow Crane Sect.

Yan Zhaoge said, "That's right. We'll first take a look at it before making further plans."

Earlier, he had already gained an understanding of the general direction of the Snow Crane Sect and Green Dragon Mountain, both located to the northwest of the Furan Kingdom. However, it was a great distance away, and they would have to traverse the territories of many kingdoms along the way.

Yan Zhaoge and the others hurried northwest at their greatest possible speed.

While all that had happened in Kanghe City earlier was hushed up as much as possible by the Blood Cloud Clan, the news still spread very quickly.

Having received the news, the headquarters of the Blood Cloud Clan dispatched a great number of experts. They promptly began to search for the whereabouts of Yan Zhaoge and the others.

In the Floating Life World which had originally already been unstable, gales arose and clouds surged yet further.

# HSSB 433: A Martial Practitioner With A Special Physique

---

Great chaos had arisen within the capital of the Furan Kingdom, Kanghe City. The Blood Cloud Clan that ruled over the south of the Floating Life World was shocked and enraged. A legendary Pixiu that had existed only within the pre-Great Calamity legends had appeared.

As these news spread, the various powers of the Floating Life World paid great attention to them.

The western part of the Floating Life World had always been under the jurisdiction of Green Dragon Mountain of the Four Clans.

Meanwhile, the Snow Crane Sect was situated amongst a bunch of mountains to the west, having occupied the Jade Ridge Snowy Mountains ever since its founding.

While it had only existed for some ten over years, its name had already spread far and wide as a prominent sect of the Floating Life World.

Other than the daughter of the sect's Chief, the 'Jade Crane' Su Yun, having married the son of the Chief of the Green Dragon Clan, Su Yun herself was also extremely powerful, respected greatly by the surrounding powers as she was looked down upon in no way despite her gender.



Yan Zhaoge and the others headed northwest, hurrying straight towards the Jade Ridge Snowy Mountains.

“The spiritual qi flow of this Floating Life World is not suitable to be absorbed and refined by us martial practitioners. Normally, cultivating here, it’s not that one would definitely have no accomplishments at all, but a few times more time and effort would be required to see the same gains,” Xu Fei said as they walked, “With the longevity of humans being limited, if they cannot achieve a breakthrough in time to increase it, they may very possibly just die of old age.”

He sighed as he said this, “If she had not had some miraculous fortuitous encounter, this Chief Su must be some sort of legendary, heaven-defying genius.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “We are still not clear on the level of her cultivation base.”

Xu Fei said, “It wouldn’t be too low. Also, she achieved her fame just ten over years ago. By the difficulty of cultivation in this Floating Life World, this is also a very difficult thing.”

“Especially when, as you say, everyone else of that Snow Crane Sect appears mediocre in terms of martial talent. In comparison to them, she would appear even more extraordinary.”

The other three all came to understand the general situation as well as Feng Yunsheng now said, “The mediocrity of others, when

put together with the difficulty of cultivation here, might be the usual standard in this place.”

They all nodded.

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before saying, “It has not appeared in the Eight Extremities World following the Great Calamity, but before the Great Calamity, there was once recorded the existence of a special physique, known as the Living Source Physique, also known as the Exhausted Source Living Physique or The Physique That Traverses The Bitter Sea.”

Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others all grew interested by this as they turned to look at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge reminisced aloud, “Under normal circumstances, there is nothing special that can be seen from the Living Source Physique as it would appear no different from usual in any way.”

“However, when placed within a world extremely deficient in spiritual qi where it has almost completely been exhausted, a place where most would be unable to absorb and refine spiritual qi, those who possess the Living Source Physique can still cultivate normally, as if something new has sprung up within a dried up farmland, a source of living, flowing water arising on its own.”

“To put it simply, if there was a person who possessed the Living Source Physique, they might appear very ordinary when placed within our Eight Extremities World.”

“Of course, they could still be extremely talented. However, that would have to look at their innate talents in other areas, not having anything to do with the Living Source Physique.”

“However, having come to this Floating Life World along with others, while others would be hard pressed to progress, finding cultivation hundreds of times more difficult than in the Eight Extremities World, this person who possesses the Living Source Physique would instead be able to progress at a speed no lesser from that with their previous cultivation in the Eight Extremities World.”

Hearing this, everyone clicked their tongues in wonder, “The great thousand worlds truly hold boundless wonders, their profundities never-ending.”

Xu Fei asked, “You suspect that this Chief Su possesses the Living Source Physique?”

Yan Zhaoge answered, “It is merely one possibility. It is also possible that this Chief Su is supremely talented, her talents far greater than we can imagine, or perhaps she had some sort of heaven-defying fortuitous encounter.”

As they conversed, they had already progressed a long way, capped snowy mountains having already appeared within their line of vision.

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze swept the area. He saw that many figures were currently scattered atop the snowy mountains, looking as if they

were searching for or staying vigilant of something.

Gazing over carefully, the figures were all garbed in flexible white clothing as well as cloaks of crane feathers as they seemed to merge completely with the white snow surrounding them.

With Yan Zhaoge's visual abilities, he could see the design of a snow crane flashing its wings sewed into their clothing.

He instantly knew that they must be disciples of the Snow Crane Sect.

Making a general appraisal of them, Yan Zhaoge sighed inwardly. These Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners were mostly in the Body Refinement realm, those who had managed to cultivate qi into aura and enter the Martial Scholar realm few and far between.

Xu Fei and Ah Hu also saw these martial practitioners who seemed merged into the snowy lands.

“Could these people be looking for us?” Xu Fei's brows were knit up, “Rong Zhi of the Blood Cloud Clan saw through the fact that we might be related to the Snow Crane Sect. While many may not know why he deduced such, as the news spread, it might not be deemed so curious.”

Feng Yunsheng asked, “Senior apprentice-brother Xu's meaning is that because the Snow Crane Sect do not know our background and our intentions, they are first staying vigilant in case of our

arrival?”

Ah Hu scratched his head, “Still, how can they guard against us with just these mere Martial Artists? The difference in cultivation base is much too great. Even if we walked right by them, they still wouldn’t be able to discover us.”

“While we didn’t exert all that much strength in the Furan Kingdom, they should also know that a defensive lineup comprised of Martial Artists should have no use at all ah.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before smiling, “Throwing a stone to seek the way. The other side indeed doesn’t understand us, but it’s not that they wish for these Martial Artists to discover us. What they wish for is instead us being able to discover these Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners.”

Feng Yunsheng murmured, “If we were coming for the Snow Crane Sect, we would naturally take the initiative to establish contact with them, getting these Snow Crane Sect disciples to lead us to their Chief, Su Yun.

Xu Fei nodded, “Whether our intentions are good or malicious, we would also inevitably have to establish contact with these disciples of the Snow Crane Sect.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “It is precisely so. Let us go then.”

They exchanged looks, smiling. Then, they descended from mid-

air, landing on a snowy mountain.

Yan Zhaoge and the others did not conceal their tracks or hide their auras, as if going for a leisurely trek up a mountain as they strolled slowly through the snowy land.

Very quickly, they were discovered by the martial practitioners of the Snow Crane Sect.

“This Jade Ridge Snowy Mountains are the territory of my Snow Crane Sect. Whoever you are, please state your name.”

Hearing their inquiry, Yan Zhaoge smiled mildly, “Please inform your sect’s Chief Su of our arrival. You merely need say that the descendant of an acquaintance of the past has come to visit.”

Yan Zhaoge paused for a moment before substantiating, “One from thirty years ago.”

The disciples of the Snow Crane Sect exchanged looks before an old man walked out from amongst them, saying, “Guests, please wait a moment.”

Having said thus, he swivelled his head and looked over. The Snow Crane Sect martial practitioner beside him nodded, turning and leaving.

Seeing this, Xu Fei said, “Looks like that Chief Su is just nearby.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “She must have come to these early regions of the snowy mountains following the direction over from the Furan Kingdom to wait for us.”

Feng Yunsheng asked, “Green Dragon Mountain should also be receiving the news very soon?”

“It should not take too long. After all, strictly speaking, the Jade Ridge Snowy Mountains are also under Green Dragon Mountain’s area of influence, with the Snow Crane Sect being a power subordinate to it, “Yan Zhaoge gazed at those Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners, “Still, I am currently rather more interested in another thing.”

“There are actually Grand Spirit Stones here, and of rather high quality as well. They also seem to be produced in rather large quantities?” Yan Zhaoge’s eyes brightened.

# HSSB 434: When Yan Zhaoge's Interested, Someone's Gonna Be In For It

---

Yan Zhaoge's gaze fell on the jade pendants that hung by the waists of the Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners.

The jade pendants seemed to be formed of white jade, having been intricately made as they were extremely lifelike.

What Yan Zhaoge took note of was that all the Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners each had one, which it seemingly being like proof of their identities.

Carefully feeling the spiritual qi fluctuations from these jade pendants, Yan Zhaoge's eyes gradually brightened involuntarily.

“They're indeed Grand Spirit Stones, their essence also agglomerated greatly to become Grand Spirit Stone Essence,” Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself, “Using this as proof of one's identity, everyone of the sect being able to get one, this must mean that this thing must not be very rare or limited here.”

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu, Xu Fei and Ying Longtu exchanged looks.

Yan Zhaoge's current somewhat money-enamoured look was rather a rare thing for them.

Xu Fei pondered for a moment before asking quietly, “Why is this



such a big deal, Zhaoge? I've heard of Grand Spirit Stones before. These are already extinct in our Eight Extremities World, also having been extremely rare in pre-Great Calamity times. However, they didn't seem to have been anything really precious."

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "That's because few know that these Grand Spirit Stones can actually serve a great function."

"Senior apprentice-brother Xu, these people of the Floating Life World are not proficient in setting up formations based on the geography of the surrounding land. Because they cultivate in demonic blood, they spend more time doing research on battle formations in order to join the strength of many."

"However, due to lack of development time, their battle formations are actually still rather rough around the edges."

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, "From researching ancient texts and unearthing various legacies, I actually struck it big, having obtained a powerful battle formation of before the Great Calamity."

"Sadly, the requirements for the establishment of the formation are rather high. A skilful housewife is hard pressed to cook a meal without rice, and I could only end my dreams of such."

"However, if I had a large amount of Grand Spirit Stone Essence, one of the two major conditions for the setting up of the formation would thereby be met."

Yan Zhaoge surveyed the area, “Due to the spiritual qi veins here, the treasures that are suited for the cultivation of us human martial practitioners of the Eight Extremities World are also extremely few. Having come here, I haven’t seen anything of value at all.”

“Taking the Eight Extremities World as a benchmark, this would be no different from a barren wilderness.”

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze fell on the jade pendants by the waists of the Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners, “However, it’s different now.”

Feng Yunsheng asked, “You said just now that you require a great amount of Grand Spirit Stone Essence. How much would be considered a great amount?”

Yan Zhaoge said casually, “Hmmm, more than a thousand catties of it, I guess.”

Feng Yunsheng and the others all showed expressions conveying that they knew it was going to be like this.

“Senior apprentice-brother Yan, while I know that all of your actions have also been the momentous heaven-shocking, earth-shaking kind, this momentous venture of yours indeed isn’t something that just anybody can afford to play,” Feng Yunsheng smiled bitterly, “Momentous ventures always need great backing for support ah.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Really?”

Xu Fei also shook his head, smiling bitterly, “I have only heard of Grand Spirit Stones, not having heard of Grand Spirit Stone Essence before. However, I know of Scenic Blue Jade and Scenic Blue Jade Essence as well as Clear Square Stone and Clear Square Stone Essence. By extension, this Grand Spirit Stone Essence should be formed from the agglomeration of the spiritual qi essence of Grand Spirit Stones.”

“Generally speaking, for such essence to be agglomerated, it only comprises one percent of the total production rate at most.”

“If you want more than a thousand catties of Grand Spirit Stone Essence, how much of the original stone does that entail? How much mining does that entail? How great a mine would be needed to satisfy your requirements?” Xu Fei sighed, “Grand Spirit Stones have long been extinct in our Eight Extremities World, but even if all of it that was produced in history was piled up together, it still wouldn’t be enough for you to use.”

“There might be lots of Grand Spirit Stones in the Floating Life World, but would they be enough to satisfy your requirements?”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, chuckling, “It’s been so hard for me to get just a little bit interested in this Floating Life World; please don’t pour cold water on me.”

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest laugh, “Young Master having gained an interest in this place, someone’s gonna be in for it.”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “It’s still too early for all this now. I’ll first have to confirm some things with this Chief Su.”

Now, strong fluctuations of power suddenly emanated from the distance.

These were the strongest power fluctuations that they had encountered ever since having arrived in this Floating Life World.

However, what truly caused their expressions to change was the fact that these power fluctuations were not from a demonic bloodline cultivator, instead being from someone who cultivated in the martial dao like them.

Wind and snow assaulted over from the distant horizon.

Yan Zhaoge and the others exchanged glances, “Turning false into real, cultivating aura into essence. This can only be done by an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster.”

As the tempestuous snowstorm neared, the nearby snowy mountains were shaken as it seemed like an avalanche might occur at any moment.

However, the newcomer quickly ended it, dispersing the snowstorm whilst descending onto the snowy mountains. As light circulated, she landed before Yan Zhaoge’s group.

As Yan Zhaoge looked over, he saw that the other party was a woman. Garbed in white, while her features were only upper average, they held a graceful, magnanimous air, possessing a flair of their own.

The surrounding Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners bowed in unison, "Greetings to Chief."

The white-clothed woman nodded to them before her gaze fell on Yan Zhaoge, whereupon she asked, "I am Su Yun, the Chief of the Snow Crane Sect. How do I address you?"

Yan Zhaoge smiled, cupping his hands in salutation, "I am surnamed Yan, Yan Zhaoge. Greetings to Chief Su."

While carefully appraising Yan Zhaoge, Su Yun asked, "You said that you are a descendant of an acquaintance of mine from the past, but how do I know whether you are a descendant or someone with another relationship?"

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, smiling, "If I sought revenge, I wouldn't be talking like this."

Su Yun said mildly, "Blame not my suspicion. This is something that is hard to say."

"That's also right," Yan Zhaoge nonchalantly flashed that jade hairpin inscribed with the pattern of a snow crane, "I could also have wrested this off someone else before running over as an

impersonator, right?”

Su Yun said, “There is this possibility. Still, verification will be easy.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, “Oh?”

Su Yun said, “This snow crane hairpin was indeed Lady’s accessory from back then. I also know that Lady refined her essence blood within back then. When coming into contact with Lady’s direct bloodline, it will show a reaction.”

“Therefore, verification will be easy. You just need to infuse your power within and see whether changes will appear in the hairpin.”

Yan Zhaoge fingered the snow crane hairpin, smiling, “No wonder I felt a strange mechanism inscribed on it.”

“Still, could she have accurately predicted that someone would be searching all the way over here for their mother today?”

Su Yun shook her head, “This is an accessory that Lady casually forged for herself that year while forging artifacts. There is not just this one, just that it just happens to have such a use, thereby bringing convenience to us.”

“Only pure blood would be effective. Therefore, there is no need to worry about fakes obtaining a portion of the real person’s essence blood and refining it within their bodies before coming

over to swindle their way in. By the looks of it, it also doesn't seem like you are being threatened and forced by someone."

Swivelling his head over to look at Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei, Ah Hu and Ying Longtu, Yan Zhaoge suddenly laughed, "Why me, and not my companions? You are actually already certain of my identity, right?"

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, a smile finally blossomed on Su Yun's face, "You are rather similar to Lady between your eyebrows. Also, when you smile, you especially resemble her."

# HSSB 435: Greetings, Young Master

---

Yan Zhaoge held the snow crane hairpin, his expression leisurely, “From what I know, my mother had no other blood relatives.”

Su Yun nodded, “That’s also my understanding of it. If there were, it would be her descendants.”

Yan Zhaoge asked rather interestedly, “What would you do if my father came searching then?”

Su Yun laughed, “If Lord came searching over, I wouldn’t have any means with which to verify his identity. I would only be able to refuse him, and even if I offended him in doing so, that would be an inevitable thing.”

“Still, I believe in Lady’s discernment. Lord definitely wouldn’t be weak, and I should not have to ability to stop him.”

Yan Zhaoge’s smile was rather strange, “That means that I look easy to bully then?”

Su Yun shook her head, saying firmly and resolutely, “Whether or not I am their opponent, if someone wants to do Lady harm, I will see the battle through to its end regardless of the outcome.”

Yan Zhaoge was silent for a moment before he scanned the surrounding Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners.



Su Yun had not employed the means of sound transmission in speaking earlier. Her words had been broadcasted clearly for all around them to hear.

Everyone of the Snow Crane Sect currently had uncomprehending expressions on their faces.

From their fixed impressions, their Chief was already strong to the point of her strength being indiscernible. While she often said that her strength had not reached the level of the peak experts of the Floating Life World, just the power that she exhibited alone was already extremely great.

Their Chief was able to cultivate to an extremely high level in the qi cultivation that others were unable to proceed in, not falling behind the strength of demonic bloodline cultivators.

The reason for the Snow Crane Sect being able to hold a place in the Floating Life World as an eminent sect which cultivated not in the bloodline of demonic beasts but in the traditional martial dao of pre-Great Calamity times was not merely because Su Yun's daughter had married the son of the Chief of Green Dragon Mountain.

Su Yun's own strength similarly had a huge part in this.

From another perspective, it was not just someone of any power who could enter a marriage with the son of the Chief of Green Dragon Mountain.

However, at this moment, the Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners saw their Chief whom they usually respected as they would a divinity mention a 'Lady' in a tone that was humble and respectful to the extreme, filled with reverence.

Su Yun, though, did not feel this to be any abnormal at all. Her expression was calm as she instead looked like this was just the way it should naturally be.

Yan Zhaoge looked at her and was silent for a moment before he slowly said, "There are people in this world whose appearances are similar, perhaps even exactly the same, even though they are not related by blood in any way at all."

"You are completely sincere; I will not make things hard for you."

Saying thus, he spread his hands apart, holding up the snow crane hairpin before him and then infusing a wisp of his true essence within.

The snow crane hairpin shook slightly within Yan Zhaoge's palm. Then, bright radiance suddenly shone.

Within the radiance, a massive silhouette of a snow crane appeared above the snowy mountains. It spread its wings, letting out a clear, bright cry.

Seeing this snow crane, Su Yun looked startled as her gaze

actually lost its focus for a time.

The Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners all gazed dazedly at that massive snow crane.

Some reacted very quickly, looks of comprehension appearing on their faces.

Su Yun was the founder of the Snow Crane Sect, but while she was still alive, there was already an altar that the Snow Crane Sect disciples had to pay their respects to in their ancestral hall. It did not belong to Su Yun, instead depicting a snow crane.

There were many different kinds of rumours regarding this.

Some said that Su Yun had been saved by a snow crane, having had an extraordinary encounter afterwards through which the current foundation of the Snow Crane Sect had been established.

Some said that of all of Su Yun's martial arts actually originated from a snow crane.

A rather more reliable rumour was that Su Yun had once been under the tutelage of an expert, having been like both a servant and a disciple to that expert, who had gone under the symbol of the snow crane. Afterwards, that expert had vanished.

Due to her gratitude at the grace of that expert, in its founding, Su Yun had christened her new sect as the Snow Crane Sect,

similarly representing it with a snow crane and worshipping it.

The people of the Snow Crane Sect knew that that final rumour was real.

While they did not know why Su Yun had not just directly made that expert the ancestral founder of the clan and come to directly worship that person, not even telling her disciples that expert's name as she instead just used a snow crane as a substitute, they knew that that expert truly existed, also being the reason behind the Snow Crane Sect's existence.

Linking this to Yan Zhaoge's 'descendant of an acquaintance from the past', they now gradually came to understand things.

Looking at that snow crane, Su Yun was silent for a long time. After a while, she sighed, lowering her gaze back onto Yan Zhaoge.

At this moment, her gaze that was on Yan Zhaoge was clearly filled with respect and warmth as she also seemed to be filled with emotions.

Now, this Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster did something that left everyone here slightly shocked.

Without the slightest bit of hesitation, she bowed reverentially to Yan Zhaoge, "Greetings, Young Master. Being able to meet you is Su Yun's utmost honour."

Yan Zhaoge's true essence surged, only letting her go halfway down before he stopped her.

Su Yun felt surprised. First not mentioning that her being a Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, a great amount of strength would have been needed to stop her actions, as the true essences of the two had met, she had clearly felt that this youth of around twenty years of age was similarly an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster just like her!

Possessing such a cultivation base at this young age, how terrifying was that?

“Should it be said that it is only befitting of Lady's son?” Su Yun praised inwardly, “No, Young Master has already surpassed even that!”

Feeling the fluctuations in Su Yun's true essence, Yan Zhaoge realised, “Life Creation Heavenly Scripture! Of the Clear Jade Lineage!”

“Yeah, it's indeed superior to the legacies of Broad Creed Mountain. What exactly are the origins of my mother?”

Countless thoughts flashed through Yan Zhaoge's mind at lightning speed. Still, he quickly set them aside, focusing first on what lay before him.

He looked quietly at Su Yun, saying, “Having imparted the Life

Creation Heavenly Scripture to you, my mother surely does not see you as a mere maid.”

“Since she did not take you on as a disciple and your ages are similar, let me address you as Aunt Yun.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Su Yun smiled, “Young Master is decreasing Su Yun’s longevity.”

At this moment, Su Yun had completely discarded her previous stern look as she appeared as genial as the spring wind now that she had confirmed Yan Zhaoge’s identity.

Everyone of the Snow Crane Sect was currently feeling rather awkward. They had seemed like they were facing a great enemy earlier, but with their Chief acting so humble and subservient now, they suddenly didn’t really know how they should be acting.

Su Yan’s authority was unshakeable. Even having experienced today’s matter, it was impossible for them to be dissatisfied with her.

However, some people couldn’t immediately get to terms with it as they felt rather despondent, yet had nowhere to vent it out.

A robust man of around thirty years old swivelled his head to look at those before him, shaking his head slightly before he bowed to Yan Zhaoge, “Chang En of the Snow Crane Sect greets Young Master Yan.”

His greetings were extremely humble and subservient as well.

“Eldest apprentice-brother?!” The other Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners were all shocked as they looked at him.

Chang En did not move his lips as he sent a sound transmission over via aura-qi to them, “Even if you ignore his origins as well as identity, there’s also no way to ignore his cultivation base ah!”

Not knowing how to transmit sound, someone beside him asked quietly, “Senior apprentice-brother, can you tell how strong they are?”

Chang En wished that he could find something to stuff that person’s mouth with as he continued with his sound transmission whilst also smiling at Yan Zhaoge and the others, “I can’t tell for all the others; I can only tell the cultivation base of that youngest child.”

“That child is an early outer aura Martial Scholar at the very least!” Chang En virtually let out all those words one by one, “What do you think would be the cultivation bases of the adults accompanying him?”

# HSSB 436: Snow Crane Message

---

“Early outer aura Martial Scholar? That youth not even into his teens!”

Hearing Chang En’s words, the other Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners all let out a breath of cold air.

Unlike others of the Floating Life World, the Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners knew full well what the early outer aura Martial Scholar realm entailed.

The fourth level of the Martial Scholar realm, the early outer aura stage. This was the ultimate goal of most qi cultivation martial practitioners of the Floating Life World.

However, there were few who could achieve it.

Yet, Ying Longtu who was just around ten years of age was already an early outer aura Martial Scholar. How would they not feel dizzy and dazed at this?

Even Chang En himself was greatly shocked after having discovered this, only having managed to stabilise his mind after some time had passed.

In comparison to Yan Zhaoge’s identity, it was this discovery which left Chang En more shocked.



And very quickly, through Ying Longtu's cultivation base, he also came to think about the strength possessed by Yan Zhaoge, Xu Fei and the others. With that, cold sweat trickled down his back.

Having earlier heard about Yan Zhaoge's group causing great chaos in Kanghe City, Chang En and the other Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners had not paid much attention to it.

After all, the Furan Kingdom was but one out of thirty-six kingdoms under the Blood Cloud Clan. Let alone mighty existences like the Blood Cloud Clan and Green Dragon Mountain, even the Snow Crane Sect itself was already much more powerful than it.

However, after having met, Chang En now felt deeply that Yan Zhaoge and the others must not have felt anything about the Furan Kingdom at all. Otherwise, the Furan Kingdom would long since have been decimated.

The Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners beside him were unable to recover for a long time as one of them slowly asked, "Eldest apprentice-brother, I...I'm not doubting you, but this really is much too unbelievable."

"Could you have seen wrongly?"

Chang En sighed. He did not doubt his junior apprentice-brother, for even he himself had initially felt that he had made a mistake, only having dared to be sure after verifying it several times.

“I can’t blame you for not being able to hear it, because most of your cultivation bases aren’t sufficient.”

Chang En said slowly, “The flow of that youth’s blood is slight and virtually inaudible, but it is not weak at all, instead being dense yet smooth.”

“Do you still remember? This is the phenomenon of blood flowing like mercury that Master once spoke of. It is a characteristic one only possesses after having undergone the second washing of the bone marrows as early outer aura Martial Scholar experts!”

As Chang En spoke, the remaining Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners with comparatively higher cultivation bases all bowed in unison towards Yan Zhaoge and the others.

Seeing this, the rest of them doubted it no longer as they all bowed as well, “Unlearned and ignorant, we greet Young Master Yan.”

Some vaguely had a sort of feeling in their hearts.

If that expert whom their Chief Su Yun had always respected like a divinity, the ancestral founder of the Snow Crane Sect, had a descendant, it was only logical that he would possess such an imposing manner as well as strength...

Yan Zhaoge smiled to them, nodding slightly in appreciation.

Still, he quickly retracted his focus, looking at Su Yun once more.

“Aunt Yun, did my mother return to this Floating Life World around twenty years ago? Did you see her then?”

Su Yun ushered him, “This way, Young Master. Please come to my Snow Crane Sect as a guest. We can talk on the way.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded. He told Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others what was going on, all of them introducing themselves to Su Yun as they all got to know each other. Then, they began their journey.

Already having found Yan Zhaoge’s group, the Snow Crane Sect martial practitioners had no further reason to remain in the outskirts of the snowy mountains as they returned to their sect as well.

On the way over, Su Yun sighed as she said, “While Lady never mentioned it before, I can basically guess that she is not someone who grew up in our Floating Life World, instead having come from beyond the heavens.”

“It was all thanks to Lady that I did not freeze to death by the roadside. She even took me in to remain by her side, teaching me supreme martial arts as well.”

“As Young Master says, Lady never treated me like a maid. It was me who wanted to serve her; otherwise, I really wouldn’t know

how I could have repaid my debt of gratitude to her.”

Su Yun looked a little forlorn, “Still, Lady wasn’t someone of this world. At the end of the day, she still ultimately had to leave. Thirty years ago, Lady still left. I don’t know where she went. I wanted to ask, yet dared not to.”

“Lady knew what I was thinking, but just smiled as we spoke. While she had considered bringing me along with her, she was also scared that she might bring me into danger as a result. Remaining in the Floating Life World, it would instead be safer and happier for me.”

“I believe that Lady wouldn’t lie to me. Therefore, I listened to her and stayed behind, just praying for her safety every night.”

At this point, Yan Zhaoge’s eyes narrowed slightly into slits, “Meeting some danger...?”

His mind spun, but he did not utter a sound as he continued listening to Su Yun’s words.

She was saying, “Young Master asks me whether Lady returned once more after she had left. I cannot say this for sure, because I have not seen her ever since thirty years ago when she left. Still, I feel that Lady did return.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows lightly, “Was it twenty years ago?”

Su Yun said, "I cannot confirm the specifics of it. It was sixteen years ago that I made a trip to the southern regions. There, in a primordial forest, I found some things which seemed to have been left behind by Lady."

Yan Zhaoge's spirits rose.

Beside them, having spent all this time in the Floating Life World, while Xu Fei, Feng Yunsheng and the others were still not proficient in their language, they were already basically able to understand a portion of it.

Hearing these words, they all involuntarily exchanged looks, thinking about that stone carving which had been half excavated away.

Indeed, Su Yun said, "It was on a cliff, a stone carving which had been left behind."

"Because I had once gone there more than twenty years ago, I knew that this stone carving had not been there thirty years ago when Lady left. Therefore, I guessed that Lady must once have returned to this Floating Life World."

"The meaning of the stone carving was hard to decipher, seemingly possessing infinite profundities, and I was unable to see through it. Now that I think about it, perhaps it was left behind by Lady for Lord and Young Master. Momentarily blinded, I excavated it and brought it away, holding up Young Master's matters. Please do not blame me for that, Young Master."

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “While I had to come quite a long way, it was also because you missed my mother too much, not having known about this beforehand as well. How could I blame you?”

“Rather than that, is this stone carving still with Aunt Yun now?”

Su Yun replied, “It is worshipped in my Snow Crane Sect’s ancestral hall. When Young Master arrives at the sect with me, you will immediately be able to see it.”

They traversed the Jade Ridge Snowy Mountains, finally arriving at the main peak of this mountain range.

Here was established the headquarters of the Snow Crane Sect.

The sect was not large in scale. After all, qi cultivation wasn’t mainstream in the Floating Life World, and those like Su Yun who were able to go against the currents were few and far between.

“This is my husband, Shen Nuo,” Arriving at the door, Su Yun introduced a middle-aged man with a tough, resolute expression to Yan Zhaoge and the others.

This Shen Nuo, a demonic blood cultivator, bowed neither subserviently nor overbearingly upon seeing Yan Zhaoge, “Young Master Yan.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Mister Shen.”

Su Yun said, “I’m bringing Young Master into the ancestral hall to look at the things Lady left behind. If people arrive from the outside world, please help me to entertain them for a while.”

Possessing a mature, competent personality, Shen Nuo nodded, “You can rest easy on this.”

“Young Master, please follow me,” Su Yun brought Yan Zhaoge and the others along in entering the ancestral hall of the Snow Crane Sect.

Raising his head and gazing over, what entered Yan Zhaoge’s sight was a carved statue of ice, a snow crane engraved on it that looked set to raise its wings and soar high into the skies.

# HSSB 437: World Beyond Worlds, Wounds Of The Heavens

---

Yan Zhaoge looked at that snow crane carved of ice, elegant and lifelike.

Beneath the ice carving of the snow crane was placed a bracelet. The bracelet also had a snow crane inscribed on it as it appeared to be from the same set of accessories as that snow crane hairpin.

Su Yan said, “This might be unbecoming, but this was left behind by Lady that year, and I have left it here to constantly serve as a memento of her. If Young Master wants to take it away...”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “How would I think that? This was left behind by mother for you, Aunt Yun. Also, Aunt Yun, just call me Zhaoge.”

Su Yun smiled as she raised her hand lightly, that snow crane ice carving releasing bountiful bright light before rising up into the air.

Countless spirit patterns intermingled amidst the light, forming a small scale formation which slowly broke the space apart as a small scale foreign dimension now appeared.

Yan Zhaoge knew that this must be a forbidden or sacred ground of the Snow Crane Sect.



Accompanying Su Yun in entering the foreign dimension, a massive rock very quickly appeared.

Yan Zhaoge focused his gaze on the rock, seeing a great amount of strange looking characters on it.

“Hmmm...they’re something similar to a secret code,” Thoughts flashed through Yan Zhaoge’s mind at lightning speed as he remembered several things that his father Yan Di had mentioned to him back before he had departed from Broad Creed Mountain.

While many of these things might not actually be of use, Yan Di did not know what kind of situation his son might encounter. Thus, he had prepared him as best he could so as to be able to cope with whatever situation might arise, telling him everything that might be of use to him.

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before extending his palm, infusing his true essence within that rock.

The strange characters on the rock began rapidly turning illusory.

Yan Zhaoge extended his other hand, writing something in mid-air. Numerous words of light seemed to be engraved onto the surface of the rock as well, merging together with its original occupants.

Su Yun looked rather astoundedly at this scene.

After a while, Yan Zhaoge ceased in his movements. However, the words of light intermingled and changed before finally falling silent.

Meanwhile, the message left behind on the surface of the rock had already completely changed form.

Seeing those lines of words, Yan Zhaoge slowly nodded, “While there are a few differences, these are extremely similar to the characters of before the Great Calamity, being even more complicated and ancient as well as clear in the roots of its legacy than the commonly used characters of our Eight Extremities World and this Floating Life World.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled. Amongst his few memories of her, his mother had been extremely willing to research ancient texts as well as ancient characters.

His interest and passion in ancient texts and characters had originated from the influence of his mother Xue Chuqing amidst his younger years.

Perhaps these characters and their corresponding language that were extremely close to that used before the Great Calamity were what Xue Chuqing had been used to before she had come to the Floating Life World and the Eight Extremities World.

Yan Zhaoge referred to what he had learnt before whilst carefully deciphering the words that were left behind on the stone carving.

“What is there that cannot be said outright, having to go through so many twists and turns instead? If it indeed isn’t suitable for the occasion, if it isn’t convenient to reveal, there wouldn’t be a need to leave a message behind, right?”

Yan Zhaoge pondered as he deciphered those characters. The more he saw, the stranger his expression became.

“To head up to the world beyond worlds, there are a total of two methods...”

“The most basic method is to reach the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, surpassing the bearable limits of the great thousand worlds...”

“Otherwise, learning from me, there is a treasure that can protect your body as it stabilises the rift between worlds. Afterwards, search for the wounds of the heavens...”

The corners of Yan Zhaoge’s mouth twitched unceasingly, “This tone-why does it sound so much like a reminder to bring an umbrella out with us on a rainy day?”

“Also, there is this feeling that she didn’t see it as a very important thing. Rather, she suddenly remembered having forgotten to say it and casually left behind some words as a result. What is the meaning of that?”

Yan Zhaoge sighed, “Father ah, exactly what kind of wife did you find that year?”

“Still...” Yan Zhaoge’s gaze turned solemn, “World beyond worlds...wounds of the heavens...what exactly has the Great Calamity changed our original world into?”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin and pondered as a hint of a smile was gradually revealed by the corners of his lips, “Now this is getting more and more interesting.”

After thinking for a time, Yan Zhaoge ceased in his thoughts.

He already knew the gist of the message engraved on the rock. Still, Yan Zhaoge did not retract his palm, instead continuing to infuse more of his true essence within.

After a short while, a change suddenly occurred in the rock. Having originally been tough and firm, it suddenly became like soft mud.

A portion of rock concaved inwards, forming a circular indentation within.

Yan Zhaoge observed its size. Then, he took out that circular half mirror that he had obtained upon just having arrived in the Floating Life World.

When they had come, they had been drawn over by the

mechanism that had been left behind by his mother Xue Chuqing previously. This circular half mirror formed the core of that mechanism.

After activating the mechanism, this circular half mirror had temporarily lost its power. Yan Zhaoge had always been keeping it by his side, hoping to find clues as to the other half of the mirror.

At this moment, this half mirror was precisely embedded within the circular indentation as it took up a half of the space within.

As Yan Zhaoge looked within, the other half of empty space was actually filled by water that now gradually appeared out of nowhere.

Countless scenes seemed to flicker on the surface of the water. Still, it was not stable enough, the images blurry as it was hard to clearly see what they depicted.

Yan Zhaoge crossed his arms before his chest, “It looks like we will still have to wait for some time.”

As she stood quietly by the side, a warm smile appeared by Su Yun’s lips as she watched Yan Zhaoge. On him, it was as if she could see the Xue Chuqing whom she had served and followed that year.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head over, “Aunt Yun, it looks like we’ll still have to trouble you for some days more.”

Su Yun smiled, “Young Master, you can stay for as long as you want.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Right, Aunt Yun, are Grand Spirit Stones very common in the Floating Life World?”

Su Yun answered, “They cannot be considered common, but their rate of production is not bad.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered as he asked, “Where can they be found?”

Su Yun replied, “The quarries are rather scattered. There are no especially large ones, all being small or medium size ones that are scattered amongst many places.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slowly.

Now, a voice suddenly resounded from outside, “Mother.”

“It’s my daughter, Shen Rong,” Su Yun first explained to Yan Zhaoge, who smiled and nodded, “I’ll exit with you. Please do not let anyone else in within the short term, Aunt Yun.”

Su Yun replied, “This is only natural.”

Leaving the half mirror there with the water accumulating within the rock on its own, Yan Zhaoge and Su Yun exited the

foreign dimension together, returning to the ancestral hall of the Snow Crane Sect.

A woman in her twenties who looked extremely similar to Su Yun awaited there.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, while she appeared rather curious, Shen Rong still first bowed, “Shen Rong greets...Young Master.”

Hearing her term of address, it was clear that she had already received an explanation from her father, Shen Nuo. Also, even though she had already married into Green Dragon Mountain, Su Yun’s position in her heart was one of great authority. At the very least, she did not dare to make any slights whatsoever before her.

Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, greeting her back, “No need to be so polite. I am slightly older than you; you can just call me Brother.”

Su Yun asked, “Rong’er, is it something from Green Dragon Mountain?”

Shen Rong nodded, “Yes. Father-in-law and the others have already received news of the arrival of Brother Yan’s group. Father-in-law sent me and Husband over to send a message, inviting you and Brother Yan over to Green Dragon Mountain.”

# HSSB 438: A Pressing Question

---

Su Yun asked, “Other than inviting us, is there any other news?”

Shen Rong glanced rather worriedly at Yan Zhaoge as she replied, “Yes, mother. Green Dragon Mountain received news of the Chief of the Blood Cloud Clan having personally come west. He has already arrived in the western lands that are the territory of Green Dragon Mountain.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “He’s come for me?”

Shen Rong nodded, “That is what they say.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, no longer speaking further on this topic as he instead appraised her with a glance, “Hmmm, late inner aura Martial Scholar realm. You can already prepare for your breakthrough into the late outer aura stage.”

He swivelled his head, smiling as he asked Su Yun, “Aunt Yun, is it that the two of you possess the rumoured Living Source Physique?”

Shen Rong looked rather bemusedly at Yan Zhaoge while Su Yun found it rather unexpected as well.

From their earlier conversation, Su Yun had been able to tell that Xue Chuqing had not mentioned the matter of her and the Floating Life World to Yan Zhaoge and his father. As he should not have



heard of her beforehand, Yan Zhaoge naturally wouldn't have understood her situation in detail.

“In reply to Young Master's words, I indeed possess the Living Source Physique. Having inherited my bloodline, Rong'er possesses it as well,” Su Yin sighed emotionally, “Lady once said that the Living Source Physique might not definitely be inherited.”

“This was proven to be true afterwards. I had a total of three children with my husband, but amongst the siblings, there was only Rong'er who inherited my Living Source Physique.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, “The possibility of the first child inheriting the physique is the highest, and if this does indeed happen, it is basically impossible for the children you have after that to inherit it as well.”

He looked at Shen Rong, saying slowly, “Possessing the Living Source Physique, you have a great heaven-given convenience in cultivating in the martial dao in this Floating Life World. From my observation of your disciples, there is only Rong'er who can inherit your legacy. Being able to attempt a breakthrough into the outer aura Martial Scholar realm at this age, it is also something that only extremely few people can achieve over in the world I come from.”

Su Yun said, “Young Master overpraises her. Qi cultivators of my Floating Life World find the spiritual qi here to be extremely deficient, with there being very few resources as well.”

“However, because there are too few qi cultivators, with all the resources evenly heaped onto everyone, it would instead appear extremely abundant. Other than her Living Source Physique, Rong’er also has some bit of talent in the martial dao as well as access to the supreme martial arts left behind by Lady. Her current achievements are actually because of that.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, ‘Still, with Rong’er being the only outstanding one amongst your disciples, won’t this lead to the doubts of others?’

Su Yun smiled, “Lady once said that she would not restrict me from accepting disciples. In having founded a sect, it was only to keep the legacy that she imparted to me alive.”

“Before a disciple enters the sect, I would already have made it clear to them that cultivation is not easy and they might not see any accomplishments in it. Those who stay on and persist are those whose mentalities are comparatively much tougher.”

“Of course, there are also some who think that I am partial to my daughter. I have my own method of dealing with those.”

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge laughed. While Su Yun appeared kind and compassionate in front of him, she might no longer be that way before her disciples.

“Aunt Yun, with a link of marriage having formed between Green Dragon Mountain and the Snow Crane Sect, was consideration of the Living Source Physique factored within?”

After laughing, Yan Zhaoge asked mildly.

Su Yun answered, “I did definitely think about that to some extent. To tell you the truth, I’ve been on give-and-take friendly relations with Green Dragon Mountain over the years, also having interacted much with them.”

“Not including the secrets that Lady taught me, I imparted many of the things that I have learnt through my own cultivation process to Green Dragon Mountain.”

“While as demonic bloodline cultivators, they do not really have much to do with qi cultivation techniques, the different strengths of others might also be useful for yourself in some ways. Green Dragon Mountain has benefited quite a lot from my Snow Crane Sect.”

She smiled, shaking her head, “That in-law of mine, the Chief of Green Dragon Mountain, has always concealed himself deeply. In actual fact, over the years, he has already improved greatly. While still not being able to match up to the Three Demons, amongst the experts of the Four Clans, he is already gradually developing to surpass the rest of them.”

“When Rong’er births a child in the future, Green Dragon Mountain might really hope to have a descendant practising both our cultivation forms. Still, Rong’er and her husband are indeed deeply in love. I can tell that it is not fake on her husband’s part. Otherwise, I would not have agreed to their marriage.”

“Of course, Rong’er has not revealed the core teachings of Lady to Green Dragon Mountain.”

Shen Rong nodded by the side.

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “It is best if that is so.”

Su Yun asked, “Young Master, if you do not want to accept Green Dragon Mountain’s invitation, I’ll help you to refuse them.”

Yan Zhaoge gave an ambiguous smile before suddenly saying, “Right, Aunt Yun. There’s a question that I’ve always been wanting to ask, but forgot about just now due to being too busy.”

Su Yun said, “Ask as you’d like, Young Master.”

A light flashed within Yan Zhaoge’s gaze, “Aunt Yun. You are at the fourth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, an early Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster. In Green Dragon Mountain, or in this entire Floating Life World as a whole, on what level do you stand? How many are there who are stronger or on the same level as you?”

“Other than that, there is also one thing...” While saying this, Yan Zhaoge made a drawing motion in the air, a scene of light now appearing.

The image of a fearless-looking middle-aged man could be seen within.

This man was that person Yan Zhaoge had met in the primordial forests upon just having arrived within the Floating Life World.

“This person cultivated in the bloodline of the Six-Legged Lightning Flying Leopard. Does Aunt Yun know who he is?”

.....

As Yan Zhaoge and the others were residing within the Snow Crane Sect as guests, gales were arising and clouds surging in the Floating Life World.

The western lands had always been the territory of Green Dragon Mountain.

However, currently, gazing towards the southeast from the western lands, numerous crimson clouds the colour of blood had appeared over the horizon.

A martial practitioner of Green Dragon Mountain gazed at the clouds of blood sweeping over from the southwest as he asked in a deep tone, “What matter has caused Chief Lu to personally come to the western lands without any prior notice?”

The clouds of blood separated, a green light flickering before a middle-aged man with a long beard was revealed within.

Behind him, numerous figures were indistinctly visible amidst the clouds of blood.

The middle-aged man said coldly, “Someone from the Snow Crane Sect that is under the protection of your Green Dragon Mountain caused a great disturbance in the southern regions, having first provoked us. Are you pretending to be ignorant of this now?”

“What words of explanation must there be at false pretences?” The martial practitioner of Green Dragon Mountain said.

His attention was not placed on the middle-aged man, instead being focused amongst the numerous indistinct figures behind him where the figure of an old man could vaguely be seen.

A deep look of fear appeared within his gaze. That man was the Chief of the Blood Cloud Clan, Lu Ming. He was one of the top experts of the Floating Life World.

The middle-aged man had still wanted to reply, but an ancient-sounding voice now resounded from amidst the blood clouds, “Why waste time on pointless words?”

Saying thus, a green light shot out from amidst the blood clouds!

The Green Dragon Mountain martial practitioner cried out in shock, his eyes wide. But before he could react, the green light had already hacked his body apart!

# HSSB 439: Green Dragon Mountain

---

The western lands where Green Dragon Mountain was located were formed of massive mountain ranges that spanned more than ten thousand li.

Located to the south of the Green Dragon Mountain Range was its main peak, Dragon Peak, precisely the location of Green Dragon Mountain that was one of the Four Clans of the Floating Life World.

While Green Dragon Mountain was quite a distance away from the Jade Ridge Snow Mountains, with the speed of Su Yun and the others, they still arrived there very quickly.

Still, as the people of Green Dragon Mountain saw Su Yun, they could not help but frown.

“Chief Su, may I ask where our other esteemed guest is?” It was an old man who greeted her.

Garbed in a green robe on which was embroidered the image of a dragon, it was a Grand Elder of Green Dragon Mountain.

Not answering his question, Su Yun instead asked, “Is Chief Luo here?”

That green-robed old man frowned, but he still answered, “Chief is currently in the great hall, but...”

Su Yun said, “I will naturally say my part upon meeting Chief Luo. Elder Tong, please come along as well.”

That green-robed Elder surnamed Tong was silent for a moment before he led Su Yun up Dragon Peak.

Having arrived on Dragon Peak, entering the great hall in which those of Green Dragon Mountain held their discussions, a tall, authoritative-looking middle-aged man could be seen sitting at its centre. Many people surrounded him.

Scanning the area with a sweep of her gaze, Su Yun found that most of the higher echelon experts as well as longtime Elders of the clan had already arrived.

That middle-aged man sitting in the centre was the current Chief of Green Dragon Mountain, Luo Jinghao. While he was the youngest of the Chiefs of the Four Clans, his strength made it such that no one of the Floating Life World dared to look down on him.

Luo Jinghao calmly watched Elder Tong and Su Yun enter.

Beside him, a hale and hearty old man began to speak, his voice like the tolling of a bell, “Chief Su, why are you here alone? This old man remembers that it was not just you whom our clan invited.”

Su Yun said mildly, “Our Young Master is tired out from his



journeying and wishes to first rest. I hope that Chief Luo and various Elders can understand this.”

Noticing Su Yun’s way of addressing Yan Zhaoge, the people of Green Dragon Mountain exchanged looks.

Luo Jinghao did not speak as it was that hale and hearty old man whose brows instantly knit up as he let out a cold snort, “How arrogant!”

“Does he think that sweeping through a tiny Furan Kingdom is so much of an impressive matter?”

This old man asked coldly, “Let me ask this. Of everyone here, how many are there who cannot wipe out a tiny little Furan Kingdom on their own?”

Su Yun’s expression was calm, “What are you saying, Elder Qi? Since it is an invitation, while the guest must naturally thank the host for his sentiments, there also exists the possibility of him not showing up. The guest showing up is indeed a good thing, but if one is forced to come over as a guest, things would naturally then be different altogether.”

Elder Qi gave a cold snort, “A guest naturally has to possess the self-awareness of being a guest. Chief Su, do not forget that the entire West Domain, the Jade Ridge Snowy Mountains included, still belongs to my Green Dragon Mountain at the end of the day.”

“Chief Su should also be very clear on the attitude of others of our Floating Life World towards you qi cultivators. Amidst the boundlessness of the heavens and the earth, how many places are there that would have you?”

Su Yun asked indifferently, “What, does Elder Qi want to kick my Snow Crane Sect out of the West Domain now?”

Elder Tong raised a hand to stop Elder Qi as he sighed, “Chief Su overstates things. Senior apprentice-brother Qi does not mean that.”

Su Yun said calmly, “It would be fine even if he did.”

Elder Qi said coldly, “How leisurely, stirring up a disturbance on the territory of the Blood Cloud Clan and then escaping all the way west to my clan’s territory to avoid danger.”

“If not for borrowing the authority of my clan to intimidate the Blood Cloud Clan, I wonder if that so-called Young Master of yours would be able to be as leisurely as he is now?”

“I should let Chief Su know one thing. The Chief of the Blood Cloud Clan, Lu Ming, with many experts of his clan in tow, has already personally arrived in the West Domain.”

Su Yun’s expression didn’t change in the slightest, “Therefore, what does Elder Qi mean for? If the Blood Cloud Clan comes asking for someone, you’ll just hand him over to them?”

Green Dragon Mountain's Chief, Luo Jinghao, finally spoke, "Junior Sister Su, there is no need for goading here. My clan has already been at odds with the Blood Cloud Clan for a long time, and neither of us has ever feared the other."

"However, Lu Ming has personally ventured here, clearly stating that he will definitely not let this matter rest."

"My clan does not fear a battle with the Blood Cloud Clan, but we have no need to enter a full scale war with the Blood Cloud Clan, another of the Four Clans, just for the sake of this unrelated person. Moving our troops on a major scale, within that major battle, the ones who will bleed and suffer, the casualties that will be inflicted will all be of my clan."

He looked quietly at Su Yun, "If it is you, if it is Shen Nuo, if it is the Snow Crane Sect that has offended the Blood Cloud Clan, I would not hesitate at all. Since my clan is the overlord of the powers of the West Domain, we will not allow any others to encroach on our West Domain. Moreover, we have a long held enmity with the Blood Cloud Clan. At most, we would just battle it out with them."

"Still, from what I know, the person who stirred things up this time is not of your Snow Crane Sect."

Luo Jinghao spoke neither quickly nor slowly, "However you address him, it doesn't change that one truth, which is that that person is an outsider who is completely unrelated to my clan."

Su Yun nodded as she looked at Luo Jinghao, “Truthfully, your thoughts are not completely unfounded. Whether it is Chief Luo, Elder Qi or any other Elder here, all of you have to do your thinking based on the benefits and detriments of matters on your Green Dragon Mountain.”

“It is just that-aren’t you looking at things from too shallow a perspective?”

Su Yun said mildly, “I’ll say this clearly. Young Master is the son of the Lady of my house. All of my martial arts were taught by her. You can imagine for yourselves what kind of figure she is.”

“To Green Dragon Mountain, isn’t the value of accruing such positive karma already enough? My Lady has always been clear on enmity and grudges.”

“While she currently no longer graces the mortal world with her presence, since Young Master has re-entered the world, it already sufficiently says many things.”

Hearing her words, Luo Jinghao said calmly, “The teacher of the Jade Crane, that rumoured otherworldly expert, is one whom this Luo has always admired greatly. If the seeds of good karma can be sown between us, that would naturally be good.”

“However, whether it was because your Master was disdainful or helpless to back then, other than Chief Su, she did not leave behind any traces in this world.”

Hearing his words, Su Yun's gaze turned sharper.

Luo Jinghao's expression was as per usual as he said mildly, "You and your Master are both qi cultivators. Indeed, my Green Dragon Mountain has benefited from Chief Su's assistance over the years. However, at the end of the day, we are all demonic blood cultivators, and the Floating Life World the world of demonic blood cultivators."

Su Yun knit her brows slightly, "Chief Luo's words hold a deeper meaning. Please elaborate."

Beside Luo Jinghao, Elder Qi also calmed down now as he said, "That Pixiu."

Hearing his words, Su Yun's gaze instantly turned cold.

Elder Tong said, "Do not misunderstand, Chief Su. We do not ask for ownership of the Pixiu. Rather, we would like you to provide us with some Pixiu essence blood. I imagine that that would not be a hard thing."

Elder Qi said in an indifferent tone, "Chief Su said earlier that there is no such thing as forcing one over as a guest. Thinking about it carefully, this old man feels that this is indeed so. Now, going about it the same way, there is also no such thing as that Young Master of yours forcing our clan to help him, right?"

Su Yun's face was expressionless, "This is naturally true. However, I wonder this. If my Young Master does not agree, will your clan forget about past grievances with the Blood Cloud Clan and join hands with them in this venture?"

Luo Jinghao said calmly and resolutely, "No."

"That is to say that you would only watch from the side?" Su Yun suddenly laughed, "While I feel rather regretful at the short-sightedness of my in-laws, this can also be considered a rather good result."

Hearing her words, Luo Jinghao and the others all frowned, not understanding what she meant.

Now, a person suddenly came to report, "Chief, Lu Ming of the Blood Cloud Clan has arrived at the West Domain. When our clan's Elder went over to talk to him, he was instantly slain by him on the spot!"

There was an uproar, first rage and shock before doubt came, "Why does the Blood Cloud Clan dare to act so arrogant and unbridled?"

Green Dragon Mountain would not be willing to lightly engage in a full scale war with the Blood Cloud Clan. Under normal circumstances, wouldn't this also be the same for the Blood Cloud Clan?

Following this, another report came in, “From the north and the east, we have discovered abnormal movements from the Blazing Fire Clan and the Thunder Rumbling Clan. There seems to be a large amount of experts currently headed our way!”

The Blazing Fire Clan and the Thunder Rumbling Clan were the other two of the Four Clans alongside Green Dragon Mountain and the Blood Cloud Clan.

Their earlier doubts had been clarified, but the hearts of those of Green Dragon Mountain increasingly sank.

# HSSB 440: A Calamity For The Entire Floating Life World

---

It was not just the Blood Cloud Clan. The other two of the Four Clans, the Blazing Fire Clan and the Thunder Rumbling Clan, had come to invade them as well.

Within the great hall, the originally tense atmosphere grew even more solemn to the point that one might really suffocate just being there.

Someone looked at Su Yun, “Apart from the Blood Cloud Clan, he provoked the Blazing Fire Clan and the Thunder Rumbling Clan as well?”

The pressure caused by the combined offensive of the other three major clans on Green Dragon Mountain was far from that from the Blood Cloud Clan alone.

If it was said that if there was only the Blood Cloud Clan, while Green Dragon Mountain might not be willing to engage in an all-out war with them, they would still have the leisure to decide on how to deal with it, currently, they had the feeling of Mount Tai weighing down on them.

Su Yun looked calmly towards Luo Jinghao.

Frowning, Luo Jinghao said after a long time, “From the looks of it, it should not just be because of the Pixiu. They have made our



entire clan their target along with it as well.”

Elder Qi, Elder Tong and the others all felt a chill in their hearts at his words.

Against the combined offensive of the other three clans, if their target was merely Yan Zhaoge’s group alone, Green Dragon Mountain might really consider capturing them and handing them over.

However, if the three clans had really already reached an agreement on dealing with Green Dragon Mountain, while Yan Zhaoge and the Pixiu might still be one of their targets, they would already be insufficient to satisfy their appetites.

From a certain perspective, it was more like an excuse, a banner of justification.

Without Yan Zhaoge and Pan-Pan as their excuse, the Blood Cloud Clan, the Thunder Rumbling Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan would still have found another excuse to invade them with.

Once the bow had been drawn, the notched arrow could no longer be taken back.

Elder Tong asked hatefully, “Why didn’t we receive any news of this at all? With the three clans moving together, aren’t they afraid of their bases being raided by someone else?”

In the current Floating Life World, there currently existed five first grade bloodlines, that of the mixed blood Suanni, the Blue Bird, the Golden Ape, the Green Scaly Dragon and the Fire Crow.

The bloodline of the mixed blood Suanni was possessed by the Thunder Rumbling Clan. The Thunder Rumbling Clan had captured an injured mixed blood Suanni in the past. Afterwards, this powerful demonic beast had escaped. As a result, it had always hated the Thunder Rumbling Clan.

At the same time, the Thunder Demon of the Three Demons had once been a martial practitioner of the Thunder Rumbling Clan. After having awakened his demonic bloodline, he had turned into a semi-demonised practitioner.

The relationship between the Thunder Demon and the Thunder Rumbling Clan had never been good. Coupling in the pure demonic beast, the mixed blood Suanni, the three had been at odds for a long time, having clashed many times over the years.

The bloodline of the Fire Crow was possessed by the Blazing Fire Clan, having been obtained back then due to coincidence. However, the Fire Crow was also antagonistic to the demonic bloodline cultivators of the Blazing Fire Clan.

The bloodline of the Blue Bird was possessed by the Blood Cloud Clan. The Phoenix Demon of the Three Demons had originated from the Blood Cloud Clan before he had semi-demonised, being on extremely bad terms with his former clan as well.

However, what was good for the Blood Cloud Clan was that the pure demonic beast, the Blue Bird, was comparatively more peaceful. It had always resided within the Blood Cloud Clan, being fed and housed by them.

Therefore, Lu Ming had had fewer reservations in leaving the Blood Cloud Clan. Even if the Phoenix Demon came looking for trouble, there would still be the Blue Bird watching over things back at the clan.

The Thunder Rumbling Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan were rather more inhibited.

Luo Jinghao's face was as sunken as water, "I'm afraid that there has long since been a conspiracy. The Blood Cloud Clan purposefully drew over our attention as the Thunder Rumbling Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan created false appearances to deceive us whilst acting covertly."

Elder Qi's expression was ugly to the extreme, "The Thunder Demon and the mixed blood Suanni have most likely come into conflict, leaving the Thunder Rumbling Clan space to move. The Fire Crow might also have been held up for some reason that we do not know of, therefore leaving the Blazing Fire Clan free to move without any inhibitions."

Luo Jinghao stood up, making a swift and prompt decision, "Arrange for the ordinary disciples to evacuate, avoiding any needless casualties. Call out the Dragon Bone Chain and prepare for battle."

Everyone's faces were all solemn to the extreme. Faced with this tribulation, Green Dragon Mountain would not be able to easily surpass it. They might be decimated at any moment!

However, looking at Su Yun, they were instead stunned to find that this Chief of the Snow Crane Sect still appeared as stable as a mountain at this moment.

Elder Qi snorted, "Beneath a toppled nest, no eggs can be left intact!"

Su Yun smiled mildly, "I feel this way too."

Hearing this, everyone was even more stunned.

Within the lands of the West Domain, the sky was concealed by blood clouds which hung over the horizon, temporarily not proceeding ahead.

A white-haired old man sat in the centre of the blood clouds, surrounded by a large group of Blood Cloud Clan experts.

A red treasured gourd, on which many auspicious clouds were tattooed, was placed before this old man.

Bloodred smoke slowly rose from within the gourd, merging with the surrounding blood clouds in the air.

After a long time, the white-haired old man, in the midst of moderating his condition, suddenly opened his eyes. He gazed first towards the east where roiling thunder was currently resounding, deafening to the point that it could almost shock one's ears to the point of wanting to go deaf.

As the thunderclouds neared, all-encompassing purple clouds began sweeping through the area, the light of thunder frequently appearing amidst them.

As the purple thunderclouds arrived, now being just opposite the blood clouds, they halted as well, not being in a rush to proceed onward.

The white-haired old man nodded slightly before closing his eyes once more.

The two sides seemed not to care about the saying that the value of troops lay in their speed at all.

After yet some time had passed, an all-encompassing blazing fire suddenly swept over from the northern horizon, roiling fire instantly turning the area into a sea of flames.

Within the sea of flames, numerous fire crows appeared, joined into a formation together as they seemed as though they could incinerate and boil the entire sea. The force of their momentum actually seemed even more violent and fearsome than that of the blood clouds and the thunderclouds.

The white-haired old man opened his eyes once more, saying slowly, “Now that all three of us are gathered, let us make our move.”

From amidst the grand formation of fire crows, a voice resounded, “Before that, let’s first make it clear between us, lest an internal split arise between us at that time, presenting a pointless joke before Green Dragon Mountain.”

“Is everything like what we previously agreed upon?”

The white-haired old man within the blood clouds said, “That’s right. Everyone will have a share of the Pixiu’s essence blood. My Blood Cloud Clan will take care of that Pixiu, and as exchange, we will give up on the Green Scaly Dragon bloodline of Green Dragon Mountain as well as their supreme treasure, the Dragon Bone Chain.”

From amidst the thunderclouds, the sound of roiling thunder resounded, “Other than the Pixiu essence blood, my Thunder Rumbling Clan also wants the Dragon Bone Chain.”

The voice resounded from amidst the grand formation of fire crows once more, “My Blazing Fire Clan wants the Pixiu essence blood as well as all the Green Scaly Dragon bloodline that Green Dragon Mountain possesses.”

The white-haired old man said, “The territory of the West Domain will be split evenly amongst our three sides. Everything

will proceed as we previously agreed upon, and Green Dragon Mountain and the Snow Crane Sect will be fading away into history this time.”

“For all the other subordinate powers of Green Dragon Mountain, those who submit shall live, while those who resist shall die!”

With that, having originally been silent, the blood clouds, thunderclouds and sea of flames mightily shuddered simultaneously, merging into a destructive torrent which swept over towards the west!

Along the way, all resistance was met with the incoming rush of the three forces to be instantly reduced to ash.

A Green Dragon Mountain disciple stayed firm and unyielding to the end as he attempted to resist the invading enemies.

However, with the great difference in power between them, it was futile. A green light flashed amidst the blood clouds, and that Green Dragon Mountain martial practitioner now no longer had a head.

Seeing that the enemy forces were too great, some could only retreat and flee.

However, the light of thunder flashed as it caught up to the escaping Green Dragon Mountain disciples, smiting them into

smithereens, not leaving any alive.

A Snow Crane Sect disciple wanted to flee, but a cold snort resounded from amidst the sea of flames, “Qi cultivator?”

Swept by the great fire, that Snow Crane Sect martial practitioner was instantly reduced to ash, no traces of even his bones remaining.

The destructive torrent swept through the lands of the West Domain, shooting directly towards the Green Dragon Mountain range.

So long as they were disciples of Green Dragon Mountain or the Snow Crane Sect, all were chased down and killed to the very last man. If those from the other powers attempted to obstruct them, not a living soul was left behind as well.

Wherever the crushing torrent arrived, a voice like a death god would resound, “Green Dragon Mountain and Snow Crane Sect, you have harboured a calamity and scourge of our entire Floating Life World. Today, my three clans are joining hands to exterminate the Green Dragon for the sake of all the people of this world. Those remaining, understand this!”

The bigwigs of the three clans were seated in their respective positions when their gazes suddenly flickered slightly and they gazed into the distance.



In the distant horizon, a glow suddenly lit up.

“Who goes there?” The white-haired old man boomed in a cold tone.

Amidst the glow over the horizon, a mild voice resounded, “Me? I should be that calamity that you people speak of, the scourge that will bring disaster to the entire Floating Life World.”

# HSSB 441: One Sword Shooting East Yan Zhaoge!

---

The voice that resounded from the distance was calm and indifferent.

It was not loud, but it seemed to resound by the ears of all the experts of the three clans here.

As they felt a chill in their hearts, the glow in the distance grew brighter and brighter, more and more piercing.

That was clearly a sword-light shooting over from the western sky!

Accompanied by that sword-light, the roar of a dragon resounded as it penetrated through the nine heavens, suppressing the rumbling of thunder and the cries of the fire crows.

Speeding over, the sword-light was before their eyes in an instant. First, it targeted the people of the Blood Cloud Clan, chopping apart their blood clouds in a single blow!

The heart of the white-haired old man sunk, “These foreigners indeed didn’t use their full strength in the Furan Kingdom.”

The sword-light flickered and was gone in an instant. What now appeared before everyone’s eyes was a youth in white clothes and a

black-bordered blue robe.

This youth was naturally Yan Zhaoge.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, the white-haired old man asked, “You are that foreigner with a connection to the Snow Crane Sect?”

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “That’s right.”

The white-haired man asked, “In appearing here now, is it that you came here on your own initiative so as to not get the Snow Crane Sect and Green Dragon Mountain involved?”

Yan Zhaoge tilted his head, looking at them of the three clans, “Your words are merely finding a righteous-sounding excuse to topple Green Dragon Mountain. Whether or not I came here, you would still go on to attack Dragon Peak as well as the Jade Ridge Snowy Mountains.”

Within the thunderclouds, roiling thunder resounded, “You can indeed see things clearly, and I can also tell that your strength is unordinary, far surpassing that in the rumours. However, it is useless. Unless the Three Demons are all congregated here today, there are none who can obstruct our advancing footsteps!”

“If you know what’s good for you, hand over that Pixiu, and I may perhaps still spare your life. Still, Green Dragon Mountain and the Snow Crane Sect are destined to fall today!”

From amidst the formation of fire crows, a voice resounded, “What need is there to talk to someone who is already dead?”

Roiling fire surged, transforming into two wings of flames which swept over towards Yan Zhaoge. It was a longtime Elder of the Blazing Fire Clan who had made a move.

Yan Zhaoge stood where he was, not moving an inch, allowing the flames to assault his body as they liked.

However, nearing Yan Zhaoge’s body, these flames suddenly dissipated on their own.

Yan Zhaoge completely ignored those flames before him as he continued saying calmly, “You have gotten one thing wrong. I have no interest in helping Green Dragon Mountain block their calamity, and whether they live or die also has nothing to do with me.”

“The reason I am here is that not long ago, I finally came to understand one thing.”

As Yan Zhaoge spoke, a cold snort resounded from amidst the grand formation of fire crows, flames which were much more violent than before surging into the skies, assaulting over towards him.

The Chief of the Blazing Fire Clan, ranked amongst the top ten human experts of the Floating Life World, had made his move.

True violent flames enveloped the heavens and covered the earth as they swept over towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge faced the all-encompassing flames calmly, the acupoints of his entire body shaking as all his true essence now turned extreme cold.

Numerous bone-piercing streams of qi emanated from Yan Zhaoge's acupoints, next transforming into numerous ice dragons which roared together in unison!

With the roar of these ice dragons, regardless of their cultivation, all the demonic blood cultivators here, the Chiefs of the three major clans included, felt trembling arising from the depths of their very souls.

It was like a minister had met a king, having fear and submission that could not be inhibited arise from the very bottom of their hearts!

“True dragon's bloodline?! How is that possible? Could he be a demonic blood cultivator as well? Or could it be that the blood of a true dragon that surpasses even the first grade has been refined into his body?”

Everyone was momentarily stunned, but what followed was boundless greed.

It was not just the Chief of the Blazing Fire Clan. Even the Chief of the Blood Cloud Clan, that white-haired Lu Ming, and the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan began lusting after it.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm as usual, the power from the refining of the essence of the flesh and blood of the dead ice dragon transforming into his true essence as terrifying coldness instantly sealed the heavens and earth in ice.

Like a tangible object, the blazing fire that had been sent over by the Chief of the Blazing Fire Clan was frozen along with it!

Extreme coldness cooled the blazing desires in everyone's hearts.

“Before this, I had already felt a few times that something might be very wrong. Still, I had not had the chance to confirm it then. It was not long ago that I dispelled the doubts that were plaguing me.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge raised his hand, his index and middle fingers lined up into a sword as a sword-light formed of his true essence immediately struck out.

Numerous ice dragons roared as they coiled within the air, the sword-light taking on the form of a dragon as it pierced through the horizon, targeted straight at the Chief of the Blazing Fire Clan!

Under everyone's shocked gazes, the protective flames surrounding the body of the Chief of the Blazing Fire Clan were

instantly extinguished!

Patterns of light rose about his entire body, his pupils turning a dazzling fiery red, but he was still powerless to withstand the majestic sword-light that resembled a dragon's roar!

Yan Zhaoge's mildly speaking voice resounded with the dragon's roar, "Having arrived in a world that was completely foreign to me, I chose to stay more low key, first observing the place carefully and gathering information in order to understand the situation, through this accurately confirming our predicament."

"After all, I do not have any seniors and Elders of my clan here to back me up, not like where I am from."

The Chief of the Blazing Fire Clan was unable to resist this sword-light that shocked even the heavens. He gave a strange howl, the power of the grand formation of fire crows behind him coming over to bolster him, helping their Chief to resist this Coiling Dragon Sleeve of Yan Zhaoge's that was terrifying to the extreme.

The Blazing Fire Clan did not have a Dragon Bone Chain like Green Dragon Mountain or a Blood Cloud Gourd and a Blue Bird like the Blood Cloud Clan did.

What they had relied on for their position of power in the Floating Life World was precisely this number one battle formation of the entire Floating Life World, the Blazing Fire Demon Slaughtering Grand Formation!

While his sword-light had been blocked, Yan Zhaoge appeared not to care in the least, “Still, I don’t really like having to be careful in everything I do. My true personality is one of carefree wildness ah.”

“Having first come here, I was still worried that this might bring some threat to the place I come from,” Yan Zhaoge circulated his sword-light with a casual wave of his hand, “However, I gradually came to discover afterwards that it was actually not like this at all.”

As he said this, Yan Zhaoge raised his hand and threw out a skeleton.

On seeing it, the pupils of those of the Blood Cloud Clan all dilated momentarily.

That was clearly the skeleton of a massive Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard.

Yan Zhaoge said neither hurriedly nor slowly, “I heard that there was a master and disciple pair in the Blood Cloud Clan who both cultivated in the bloodline of the Six-Legged Flying Lightning Thunder. The master, the Leopard King Ling Gang, was a longtime Elder of the clan and rather competent while the disciple, the Little Leopard King He Taicheng, is also an expert who has long achieved his fame.”

“Because of that, I had always thought that the one I had easily



slaughtered was He Taicheng.”

Yan Zhaoge traced the outline of the first demonic bloodline cultivator that he had fought with back then within the air.

“In the end, only recently did I come to know that this person is not the disciple the Little Leopard King, but the master the Leopard King, a so-called longtime Elder of the Blood Cloud Clan.”

Yan Zhaoge gazed at the Chief of the Blood Cloud Clan, Lu Ming, “Do you know how I am feeling right now?”

Lu Ming’s gaze tightened as he saw Yan Zhaoge suddenly flick his right wrist, a clear green sword-light flying out from within his sleeve, a crimson light shining on its blade!

High-grade spirit artifact, Green Abyss Sword!

Yan Zhaoge sent the Blazing Fire Demon Slaughtering Grand Formation of the Blazing Fire Clan into retreat with his first sword, chopping over towards the Blood Cloud Clan with the second!

The blood clouds immediately shattered, that terrifying sword-light directly chopping onto that bloodred treasured gourd!

The corners of Yan Zhaoge’s lips now arched upwards slightly, “You seemed to have said just now that I am a calamity who will bring disaster to the entire Floating Life World?”

“Actually, I feel that those earlier words of yours make quite a lot of sense.”

# HSSB 442: Utter Dominance

---

The Chief of the Blood Cloud Clan, Lu Ming, was currently in an extremely terrible mood.

In having joined hands in invading the west this time, the greatest target of the three clans had actually been Green Dragon Mountain, the other of the Four Clans.

Apart from that was also the Snow Crane Sect, which appeared flimsy but actually possessed extraordinary power.

This had been what Lu Ming and the other bigwigs of the three clans had been paying heed to.

As for Yan Zhaoge, they had previously considered him as merely a casual accompaniment. Rather than him, they attributed more importance to the Pixiu that he had.

Now, however, the truth of the matter had slammed a mighty rod down on their heads, leaving them unable to recover and come to terms with it for a long time.

As compared to the current threat to their lives, these bigwigs of the Floating Life World who lorded over great swathes of territory in their own respective domains felt this massive discrepancy with their thoughts even harder to bear.

Yan Zhaoge's high-grade spirit artifact, the Green Abyss Sword,

transformed into the green light of a dragon, roaring as it shot out of his sleeve.

Lu Ming steadied himself. Seeing Yan Zhaoge's sword-light chopping towards his clan's supreme treasure, the Blood Cloud Gourd, he hurriedly let out a long howl.

He clapped down upon the Blood Cloud Gourd with a palm, a bloodred light instantly shooting out from within it.

Lu Ming groaned as he spat out a mouthful of essence blood on his own accord. The blood turned from red to green in mid-air, surrounding the gourd.

Green light and bloodred light flickered intermittently, forming a vortex from which instantly emanated a powerful suction force.

“Thump! Thump! Thump!”

At this moment, this vortex actually seemed like it possessed a life of its own, resembling an extremely hungry, massive beast which wanted to devour all that existed before it!

Meanwhile, the thumping sounds were like the noises resounding from its hungry belly.

At the same time, with the white-haired old man Lu Ming at their head, all the Blood Cloud Clan martial practitioners had countless dazzling patterns of light surface atop their entire bodies at this

moment, traversing unceasingly about their exterior.

Amidst the shining lights, numerous streaks of green light intermingled, next transforming into the massive silhouette of a blue bird at the centre of the blood clouds overhead, spreading its wings apart!

Led by the strongest expert of the Blood Cloud Clan, Lu Ming, gathering more than half the strength of his higher echelon experts, the strongest battle formation of their clan, the Blue Bird Crying Heaven Formation, now activated!

The silhouette of the Blue Bird let out a long, clear cry, its wings shaking as they slowly spread to the sides, enveloping the heavens and covering the earth, enveloping towards Yan Zhaoge!

At the same time, thunder rumbled greatly amidst the distant dark clouds.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge's fearsome strength, the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan cared no longer about anything else as he hurriedly led the martial practitioners of his clan and attacked.

As the light of thunder flickered everywhere, a massive silhouette resembling a lion that spat out great clouds of smoke appeared within the thunderclouds. It had precisely the look of a Suanni.

While the highest bloodline of the Thunder Rumbling Clan, that

of the Suanni, was mixed and impure, it was still powerful beyond compare, not inferior to those of the Blue Bird and the Fire Crow in the least.

The Suanni roared amidst the expanding of the formation, violent thunderbolts surging madly towards Yan Zhaoge.

The thunder light resembled massive waves that touched the heavens as they surged and roared, wanting to envelop and devour Yan Zhaoge completely.

“The sound of thunder is loud, the drops of rain are small,” Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, a strange silvery light of thunder suddenly flickering on his body.

The silvery thunder was gone in an instant. The next moment, a black shadow flew out, enveloping the silhouetted Suanni that was lunging over towards Yan Zhaoge.

The people of the Thunder Rumbling Clan instantly felt as if the world before their eyes had turned completely pitch black.

The deafening roars of thunder from earlier instantly dulled as well, turning soundless.

Soon after, silvery light of thunder erupted once more, next directly blowing the silhouetted Suanni apart!

Thunder of Eternal Night!

Trapped within the boundless darkness of the eternal night, only when the rumbling of thunder resounded and thunder exploded would the enemy once again be able to see the light of day.

And when they next saw light again, it would also be their time of decimation!

After having released the Eternal Night Thunder Sword to block the Thunder Suanni Roaring Grand Formation, Yan Zhaoge laughed, his sword-light circulating as a true dragon seemed to have appeared in this world.

The dragon opened its eyes, letting out a long roar, piercing the clouds and splitting the rocks.

The dragon's body shook, its scales pulsating as the green dragon formed of illusory sword-light now erupted with true blood and qi of tough yang!

It was as if a true dragon from the tales of yore had awoken from its deepest slumber, erupting with flames of rage that could destroy the heavens and exterminate the earth towards all who dared stand in its path.

The entire vast heavens and earth all trembled in fear at the roar of this dragon!

Yan Zhaoge's true essence and the sword-light of his Green Abyss

Sword came together perfectly in executing this sword technique of his Coiling Dragon Sleeve.

Where the true dragon arrived, all living beings bowed in submission. The silhouette of the Blue Bird was directly extinguished!

That vortex which resembled a hungry beast tried to devour the true dragon.

The green-sword light shot within it, next spinning around, ripping!

A terrifying force erupted within the depths of the vortex, ripping it apart from the inside out. Instantly unable to hold on, the vortex collapsed completely!

The sword-light that resembled a dragon seemed able to rip through the nine heavens and soar away on the clouds as after having shattered the vortex, it continued shooting straight on, piercing towards the Blood Cloud Gourd.

The Blood Cloud Gourd let out a mournful wail, resembling a true living being as it evaded backwards as though afraid.

However, it was pointless.

“Slam!”



A crisp sound resounded as the Blood Cloud Gourd that had long been regarded as a supreme treasure of the Blood Cloud Clan along with the bloodline of the Blue Bird was split directly into two!

This was a new killer move of Yan Zhaoge's born of his Coiling Dragon Sleeve after having stepped into the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm, Nine Heavens Change!

Dragon's roar resounds the nine heavens, hence change the heavens and the earth!

A rain of blood instantly poured down from within the sky as Lu Ming and the other Blood Cloud Clan martial practitioners all simultaneously spat out mouthfuls of blood.

Some Blood Cloud Clan martial practitioners with comparatively lower cultivation bases directly imploded, their bodies ruptured due to the powerful force ripping through their bodies.

As the Blood Cloud Gourd shattered, the dense blood clouds within the sky instantly dispersed. Losing their support, the Blood Cloud Clan martial practitioners fell down one by one towards the ground below as if it was raining.

With a long roar, the Chief of the Blazing Fire Clan, stimulating the Blazing Fire Demon Slaughtering Grand Formation, attacked once more.

The all-encompassing blazing fire seemed even more forceful and domineering than the previous Blue Bird Crying Heaven Formation and Thunder Suanni Roaring Grand Formation!

The all-encompassing Fire Crows spread their wings and flew high, shooting towards Yan Zhaoge with the look of obscuring the sky and concealing the sun.

They resembled countless fireballs which had blotted out the skies, densely filling the surrounding space overhead.

Yan Zhaoge, however, minded not at all.

The green light disappeared, a purple light appearing.

Yan Zhaoge kept his Green Abyss Sword, another high-grade spirit artifact appearing within his hands.

Heaven Shocker!

“Having become a Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, it is a little different for me than for others.”

Yan Zhaoge tested out the bowstring, next smiling as he pulled it back into a full arc.

His true essence agglomerated, forming an ice arrow from nowhere which came to be notched on the bowstring.

The next moment, the mighty rumbling of thunder resounded as an ice-blue arrow pierced straight through space.

The ice-blue arrow exploded in mid-air, transforming into an all-encompassing snowstorm.

Innumerable bits of frost transformed into countless sharp arrows, shooting down all of those Fire Crows from the skies, not letting a single one go unmissed!

Not waiting for the Chief of the Blazing Fire Clan to lead his underlings in reassembling their formation, Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, the pillar of the Divine Palace flying into the air before slamming heavily downwards!

The people of the Blazing Fire Clan could only feel as if the sky before them had suddenly dimmed.

The bottom of that massive stone pillar seemed like a cover of the heavens at this moment as it filled the air, pressuring downward with an unstoppable momentum.

It was like the sky was collapsing!

The people of the Blazing Fire Clan wanted to scatter and flee in all directions, but Yan Zhaoge laughed, “You can’t run.”

The space between the heavens and earth there seemed like it had been locked down.

Everyone there, the Chief of the Blazing Fire Sect included, could not escape the suppression area of the pillar of the Divine Palace no matter how they tried to flee.

The stone pillar resembled a divine mountain descended from the heavens as it completely crushed down on the entire Blazing Fire Demon Slaughtering Grand Formation from above!

“Where I come from, one of my wishes was to be able to do peerless crushing like this,” Yan Zhaoge said leisurely, “I had not thought that having come here, I’d already be able to get a taste of it.”

# HSSB 443: Descendants Meeting Their Ancestor

---

When Yan Zhaoge was battling the experts of the opposing three clans, the people of Green Dragon Mountain had also arrived in the vicinity.

Seeing the blood clouds, thunderclouds and sea of flames in the distance forming a unified front, resembling a mighty torrent that could swallow the heavens and devour the earth, the hearts of they of Green Dragon Mountain all felt heavy to the extreme.

This power was one which was sufficient to destroy Green Dragon Mountain.

Just looking at their opponents alone, Luo Jinghao and the others already knew that this would be the greatest tribulation for Green Dragon Mountain ever since their founding!

Luo Jinghao tightly gripped Green Dragon Mountain's supreme treasure, the Dragon Bone Chain. He was already resolved for the prospect of dying in this deadly battle.

The faces of Elder Qi, Elder Tong and the others were similarly sunken as water.

Just as they were overcome by a lofty, tragic air of self-sacrificial resolve, they saw the scene of Yan Zhaoge hacking the Chief of the Blood Cloud Clan into retreat with a single sword.

The emotions of the people of Green Dragon Mountain were instantly stifled completely, totally uncertain of things as they were rooted to the spot.

Feeling that powerful true dragon's qi and blood originating from Yan Zhaoge, they were similarly taken greatly aback.

“True dragon? Great heavens, it is actually a true dragon!” Elder Tong cried out in shock.

No one mocked him for overreacting, because beside him now, all the martial practitioners of Green Dragon Mountain were currently wide-eyed and tongue-tied, dazedly looking at the numerous ice dragon silhouettes circling about Yan Zhaoge.

As compared to those of the Blood Cloud Clan, the Thunder Rumbling Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan, they of Green Dragon Mountain all sensed the true dragon's bloodline much more deeply.

While the bloodlines of the Blue Bird, the mixed blood Suanni and the Fire Crow were all completely suppressed by the true dragon's bloodline as well, they were not of the same race at the end of the day.

The top grade bloodline that the martial practitioners of Green Dragon Mountain cultivated in was that of the Green Scaly Dragon, a member of the dragon race possessing impure blood.

Currently, faced with the purest bloodline of a true dragon, they all immediately felt the urge to bow down before it.

From a certain perspective, it was like descendants meeting their ancestor.

It would still be fine if the descendants were extremely powerful while the ancestor was extremely weak.

However, the true dragon's bloodline before them was simply ridiculously strong, strong to the point that the Green Scaly Dragon bloodline of Luo Jinghao and the others completely couldn't bring themselves to act up at all.

Even the Chief of Green Dragon Mountain, Luo Jinghao, was not composed now as he was repeatedly mumbling to himself, "True dragon's bloodline, true dragon's bloodline."

Seeing the Blazing Fire Demon Slaughtering Grand Formation of the Blazing Fire Clan being activated, he and the others rapidly regained their wits which had been shaken greatly by the true dragon's bloodline.

All of them looked extremely solemn, "The Blazing Fire Demon Slaughtering Grand Formation is the current strongest battle formation of the Floating Life World, being superior to our clan's Rampaging Dragon Grand Formation, the Thunder Rumbling Clan's Thunder Suanni Roaring Grand Formation and the Blood Cloud Clan's Blue Bird Crying Heaven Formation."

“If our clan wanted to stand against it, we would have to rely on the power of our Dragon Bone Chain.”

Thinking up to this point, Luo Jinghao and the others now saw Yan Zhaoge’s Green Abyss Sword shooting outwards, green light flashing as it forced the flock of Fire Crows into hurried retreat, harried to the point that they resembled jumping dogs and flying chickens.

Seeing this, they of Green Dragon Mountain were all rendered speechless.

The allied forces of the three clans had already come to realise Yan Zhaoge’s great strength. They promptly and decisively discarded all thoughts of standing alone against him, beginning to join forces in attacking him!

The expressions of Luo Jinghao and the others all turned stern.

This situation was precisely the one they had been most worried about.

The combined power of the three clans was like an incomparable tribulation that could decimate any single independent entity of the Floating Life World without question!

While Yan Zhaoge had just revealed shocking power, for him to face their combined strength alone...



Just as their minds had rotated halfway, the strange silvery light of thunder suddenly flickered on Yan Zhaoge's body.

Next, a dark shadow flew out, instantly devouring the Suanni silhouette formed of the Thunder Rumbling Clan's Thunder Suanni Roaring Grand Formation.

Facing the Blue Bird Crying Heaven Formation of the Blood Cloud Clan, Yan Zhaoge's sword-light resembled the soaring of a dragon as it instantly ripped that mixed blood blue phoenix apart.

The sword-light in the form of a dragon ripped the Blue Bird silhouette apart, next striking the vortex spurting out from the supreme treasure of the Blood Cloud Clan, the Blood Cloud Gourd, as if it had still yet to be satisfied.

The vortex exploded, while the sword-light continued onward yet again, splitting the Blood Cloud Gourd completely into two.

Luo Jinghao and the others very nearly bit their own tongues.

The Blood Cloud Gourd was the supreme treasure of the Blood Cloud Clan, being like what the Dragon Bone Chain was to their Green Dragon Mountain.

Of the current five first grade bloodlines of the Floating Life World, other than the Green Scaly Dragon being dead with Green Dragon Mountain being in possession of its remaining essence

blood, the origins of the four other bloodlines, the four powerful demonic beasts that were the Golden Ape, the Blue Bird, the mixed blood Suanni and the Fire Crow, were all still of this world.

These four demonic beasts could basically be considered overlords of all the demonic beasts of the current Floating Life World.

Amongst them, the mixed blood Suanni and the Fire Crow had antagonistic relationships with the Thunder Rumbling Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan which respectively held their bloodlines.

There was only the Blue Bird which instead had a rather good relationship with the Blood Cloud Clan which grasped its bloodline.

The Blue Bird had accepted being fed and housed by the Blood Cloud Clan, staying on as a longtime resident of their clan. While it would not do anything for the Blood Cloud Clan on its own accord, it also served as a form of intimidation.

Whoever wanted to attack the Blood Cloud Clan would also have to consider the Blue Bird that stood at the peak of the demonic beasts of the Floating Life World.

Other than the comparatively moderate temperament which it possessed, a very important reason for the Blue Bird residing there was the Blood Cloud Clan nourishing it with the Blood Cloud Gourd.

The Blood Cloud Clan was not like Green Dragon Mountain, the Blazing Fire Clan and the Thunder Rumbling Clan, whose names had come about from the first grade bloodlines that they possessed.

While this had also been done in respect for the Blue Bird, having named their clan after the Blood Cloud Gourd was already sufficient to show the significance of this treasure to the Blood Cloud Clan.

“The Blood Cloud Gourd can forcibly wrest away the essence blood of other people or demonic beasts, sometimes even being able to refine their bloodlines. Such a powerful treasure, was actually...” Looking at the two broken halves of the Blood Cloud Gourd, Elder Qi’s eyes grew wide.

As a longtime Elder of Green Dragon Mountain, Elder Qi had wished countless times that the Blood Cloud Gourd could be destroyed.

Doing so would be equivalent to clipping off one of the Blood Cloud Clan’s wings and even further.

Despite having come west in conquest together with the Blood Cloud Clan now as they cooperated extremely closely with them, the Rumbling Thunder Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan also wished greatly that the Blood Cloud Gourd might be destroyed or wrested away.

While a scene from countless dreams had now truly occurred

before their eyes, everyone here found it greatly difficult to believe.

One of the three greatest treasures of the Floating Life World, the Blood Cloud Gourd that countless people hated to the core yet also yearned to desire, had been lost just like that?

Elder Qi felt like his mind was collapsing.

Luo Jinghao felt like his mind was collapsing.

Every single person of Green Dragon Mountain felt like their minds were collapsing.

Watching Yan Zhaoge breaking the fire crows with a single arrow and suppressing the Blazing Fire Demon Slaughtering Grand Formation with the pillar of the Divine Palace afterwards, the minds of Luo Jinghao and the others had already almost collapsed to the point of being numbed.

With it already being like this for the spectators, even less had to be said for the allied forces of the three clans that were directly facing off against Yan Zhaoge.

The Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan hesitated repeatedly with an expression of immense struggle on his face. Finally, caring no longer about preserving his strength, he raised his hand and threw out a stone tablet.

He spat out a mouthful of his own essence blood. It landed on the stone tablet, which instantly shuddered intensely.

Amidst the tremors, the stone tablet suddenly split mightily apart from the centre.

After having split apart, incomparably violent thunderbolts surged from within, causing chain explosions to occur in the space about the surrounding area!

Amidst the light of thunder, a small purple orb the size of a chicken egg appeared, shocking the surrounding area!

“You forced me to do it!” The Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan roared, spitting out another mouthful of essence blood onto that purple orb.

The infinite power of thunderbolts contained within that purple orb instantly grew even more violent, as if it were about to explode.

The Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan immediately retreated!

Even he was unable to control the power within this treasure.

Therefore, he had never been willing to use it. Now, however, he had been forced by Yan Zhaoge to go all out for his very life.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge instead burst out laughing.

“Unexpected gains, unexpected gains! Haha, I must thank you!”

Amidst his laughter, a similar purple light of thunder flickered within Yan Zhaoge’s right eye as a large purple orb now appeared within!

Afterwards, under the virtually dazed stares of the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan and everyone else, the purple orb from the stone tablet shot towards Yan Zhaoge’s Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment like a child returning to a parent’s embrace!

The two purple orbs, one big, one small, merged together, coming together to form an even larger orb which then spun around as it was retracted into Yan Zhaoge’s right eye.

The body of the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan swayed in mid-air as he nearly plummeted straight to the ground

# HSSB 444: My Young Master's Way Of Resting

---

The Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan now really had the urge to lower his head, to smash it into the ground and kill himself of his own accord.

Looking at the treasure that had originally been his actually being so easily taken away by Yan Zhaoge, the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan nearly spat out a mouthful of blood.

That stone tablet, known as the Thunder Containing Tablet, was the supreme treasure of the Thunder Rumbling Clan.

It had been known alongside the Dragon Bone Chain and the Blood Cloud Gourd as the Three Supreme Treasures of the Floating Life World.

Not long ago, the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan had suddenly discovered that the supreme treasure he held, the Thunder Containing Tablet, actually had even greater power hidden within.

Not having had enough time, he had still yet to completely understand the treasure that was hidden within.

Having been forced to the brink of destruction by Yan Zhaoge just now, he had steeled his resolve and drawn on its unknown strength.

Still, never would he have thought that his clan's treasure would actually surrender to the enemy on its own accord in the blink of an eye.

He had been extremely careful in refining it, his progress slow as he had been afraid that he might lose control of it and cause it to go on a rampage.

Now, however, it had been tamed by Yan Zhaoge in an instant, as easily as drinking water or eating rice.

How would the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan not feel stifled to the point of wanting to vomit blood at this?

In comparison to this, Yan Zhaoge was currently feeling very happy.

“I just had an indistinct feeling before. Without the stone tablet having shattered, I wouldn't have been able to say for sure.”

“How unexpected that there actually was a fragment of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor here, even having sent itself up to me on its own accord. What a great, unexpected harvest this is.”

The light of thunder flickered unceasingly within Yan Zhaoge's right pupil.



Having newly received a fragment of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor as it had merged with the one he had previously grasped, he had to refine it once more.

However, with the previous fragment as a foundation and his current cultivation base, this was already a very easy thing. Not much time would be required for it.

Currently, Yan Zhaoge truly felt that it was a pleasant surprise, “With this, my trip to the Floating Life World this time can already no longer be considered a wasted one.”

The people of the Blood Cloud Clan, the Thunder Rumbling Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan currently felt boundless fear.

They might have been feeling other things before, having been furious, unresigned, greedy, resentful...

Regardless, currently, all of them were consumed by a single emotion.

Fear.

A fear that had virtually completely numbed their minds and bodies.

Seeing the final trump card of the Thunder Rumbling Clan having been easily thwarted by Yan Zhaoge, as long as they still possessed the energy to move, all of the invaders turned and fled.

...Even those who had previously been heavily injured to the point of being unable to move managed to muster up some source of unknown energy now as they struggled to flee.

Just like how the three clans were fearful of the power of the Blood Cloud Gourd, the martial practitioners of the Floating Life World generally knew the power of the Thunder Containing Tablet.

If they had the chance to steal or destroy the Thunder Containing Tablet, whether it was Green Dragon Mountain or the Blood Cloud Clan, both of them would act without hesitation.

Meanwhile, the power of the purple orb that had appeared after the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan had shattered the Thunder Containing Tablet, having been completely unleashed, had been felt by all of them here as that terrifying aura had far surpassed that of the Thunder Containing Tablet.

However, this treasure had been easily tamed by Yan Zhaoge amidst casual speech and laughter. This had been achieved with an even more relaxed manner than when he had suppressed the Blazing Fire Demon Slaughtering Grand Formation and halved the Blood Cloud Gourd with his sword.

How could this not cause Lu Ming and the others to feel fearful, fearful to the point of numbness?

They had never felt something as clearly as this before.

In the Furan Kingdom previously, they had not seen through the strength of Yan Zhaoge's group, having mistakenly taken a true dragon for a grass snake.

Now, they still seemed unable to see through Yan Zhaoge's true abilities.

This youth who had only appeared in the Floating Life World a short time ago had swept through their three clans all on his own, sending them scurrying off in pathetic defeat yet still not looking like he had gone all out with his true strength.

The power difference between them being just too immense, the deep desolation and helplessness felt by the martial practitioners of the Thunder Rumbling Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan now even left them unable to feel any hate towards Yan Zhaoge.

Fear and rage required a target for venting.

The martial practitioners of the Thunder Rumbling Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan could only feel hatred towards the Blood Cloud Clan like they had never felt before.

If not for the Blood Cloud Clan having wrongly evaluated the strength of Yan Zhaoge's group, how would they have slammed headlong into a wall of metal, with it now looking like that collision might just directly render them dead?

For just that one moment, the martial practitioners of the Thunder Rumbling Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan even felt like they wanted to team up with Green Dragon Mountain, the three joining hands in a conquest to the south to surround and beat up the Blood Cloud Clan.

Now, however, what was most important for them was first escaping their own imminent destruction!

Lu Ming brought along his Blood Cloud Clan martial practitioners in rapidly escaping. The Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan did not dare to linger on his feelings of despondence and frustration at the loss of his treasure as he hurriedly brought his people along in fleeing towards another direction.

Those from the Blazing Fire Clan were caught in a tragic situation. Having been suppressed by the pillar of the Divine Palace, they were unable to flee even if they wanted to.

Behind Lu Ming's group, the terrifying sword-light assaulted over once again like a dragon soaring a thousand li, rampaging amidst its path as blood flowed all around in rivers.

Seeing Lu Ming and the others escaping, Yan Zhaoge was not in a rush as he gazed beneath the pillar of the Divine Palace.

There, the Chief of the Blazing Fire Clan let out consecutive strange howls, fiery red light flickering unceasingly within his eyes as the patterns of light about his body grew increasingly dazzling.

The Blazing Fire Demon Slaughtering Grand Formation had already been suppressed, but above his head, the massive silhouette of a Fire Crow was currently gradually taking form.

Looking rather interestedly at this, Yan Zhaoge appraised, “Yeah, it is much stronger than that Ling Gang who cultivated in the Six-Legged Flying Lightning Leopard.”

“Though, it’s still pretty much useless.”

Having said thus, the sword-light of the Green Abyss Sword in Yan Zhaoge’s hands now flashed as the head of the Chief of the Blazing Fire Clan was instantly separated from its body.

Dazedly watching on as their Chief was beheaded by Yan Zhaoge in a single move, the martial practitioners of the Blazing Fire Clan were all unable to react for quite a time.

As the martial practitioners of Green Dragon Mountain in the distance with their Chief, Luo Jinghao, at their head saw this, their bodies couldn’t help but involuntarily tremble, a chill rising up from their feet through their spines and straight to the top of their heads.

Yan Zhaoge appeared rather nonchalant as after having slain the Chief of the Blazing Fire Clan, he turned to look at the people of Green Dragon Mountain, asking casually, “There shouldn’t be a problem if I leave the rest of the Blazing Fire Clan martial practitioners for you to handle, right?”

Luo Jinghao and the others unconsciously straightened their backs, answering smartly, “No problem!”

Yan Zhaoge nodded noncommittally before directly keeping the pillar of the Divine Palace and disappearing from his present location in a flash, shooting off in pursuit of the escaping martial practitioners of the Blood Cloud Clan and the Thunder Rumbling Clan at lightning speed.

That speed left no doubts whatsoever in the minds of the Green Dragon Mountain martial practitioners that he might not be able to catch up with their fleeing enemies.

Yan Zhaoge no longer being in sight, only now did the tense hearts of they of Green Dragon Mountain finally gradually relax.

They all exchanged looks, feeling as though they were in a dream.

Thinking of how they had been thinking to acquire some Pixiu essence blood from Yan Zhaoge earlier, thinking how they had believed that Yan Zhaoge wanted to rely on the power of their Green Dragon Mountain to intimidate the Blood Cloud Clan, halting their pursuit, all of their backs were drenched with sweat as they wished that they could dig out a pit and bury themselves within it.

At this moment, all of them rejoiced from the bottom of their hearts that they had not expressed such thoughts to Yan Zhaoge in

front of him. Matters now could still be salvaged.

Thinking of this, all of them turned and looked at Su Yan, neither hurried nor slow as she arrived late to the matter at her own pace.

The Chief of the Snow Crane Sect seemed not to have been worried at all that her Young Master might be unable to deal with the previous situation.

Looking at Su Yun's face now, Luo Jinghao and the others could only feel their faces burning with a fiery pain.

However, they had to be shameless now and awkwardly face Su Yun as they tried to remedy the mistakes that they had made back at Green Dragon Mountain.

However, while feeling awkward, all of them of Green Dragon Mountain now rejoiced greatly at their Chief having agreed upon that marriage for his son that year.

Those who had once opposed that marriage all now wanted to whoop towards the skies, "All hail Chief's brilliance!"

Facing those respectful people of Green Dragon Mountain, Su Yun's expression was calm and her tone mild as she said, "This is my Young Master's way of resting. My Young Master says that as compared to undertaking an expeditious journey and meeting with others, this is quite less tiring."

# HSSB 445: Smiting Thee Dead!

---

While able to take care of the Blazing Fire Mountain martial practitioners who had come to invade them, while having to smile awkwardly with Su Yun, the martial practitioners of Green Dragon Mountain were pained as well as happy.

It was not that they lacked backbones. Instead, Yan Zhaoge's sweeping dominance over the three clans earlier had caused them to deeply comprehend that they might not be on the same level at all.

Admitting inferiority under such circumstances didn't have to do with one's backbone at all.

...or at least, it was this way that the people of Green Dragon Mountain comforted themselves.

Whether or not others believed it, they themselves believed it whole-heartedly.

Meanwhile, the Blood Cloud Clan and the Thunder Rumbling Clan could currently feel only pain.

While they wished that they could give the people of the Blood Cloud Clan a vicious beating, with them being in the same boat now like ants attached to the same rope, the people of the Thunder Rumbling Clan could only suppress the despondent fury in their hearts.



Them having split up and escaped in two different directions, the Thunder Rumbling Clan believed that Yan Zhaoge would most likely chase after the people of the Blood Cloud Clan if he was of the mind to pursue.

After all, Yan Zhaoge had originally had old enmity with the Blood Cloud Clan. The western invasion this time had also been orchestrated by the Blood Cloud Clan, being the ones who were the most responsible.

The Blood Cloud Clan also thought the same, but it wasn't like they could flee towards the territory of the Thunder Rumbling Clan. Fleeing back to their clan and borrowing the power of the Blue Bird was already the last hope that they could count on.

While after having seen Yan Zhaoge's strength, no one thought that the Blue Bird might be able to obstruct him, it was, at the end of the day, a life-saving piece of straw for them to clutch at, allowing them to grit their teeth and proceed forth painstakingly. Otherwise, they might just immediately break down.

Behind them, a sword-light streaked over from the western horizon, almost instantly catching up with them.

As the majestic dragon's roar resounded, it was like the king of hell was summoning their souls as the martial practitioners of the Blood Cloud Clan and the Thunder Rumbling Clan quivered in fear.

As the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan gazed over, he saw Yan Zhaoge's sword-light spin, indeed going off in pursuit of those of the Blood Cloud Clan.

Still, before those of the Thunder Rumbling Clan could catch their breaths, sword qi and sabre-light shot into the skies as Xu Fei, Ah Hu, Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu were now before them.

Xu Fei swivelled his head and said to Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu, "This is mainly for the two of you to temper yourself. Just performing to your utmost is enough."

Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu nodded, Ah Hu meanwhile laughing, "Having been beaten to an entire palace of wounded troops by Young Master, they won't be able to stir up much."

The Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan was greatly angered, as were the martial practitioners of his clan under him.

It was already tragic enough how Yan Zhaoge and beaten them to the point of losing their helmets and shedding their armour, huddling their heads and scurrying away like sewer rats. Still, could it be that even some random qi cultivators randomly appearing out of nowhere would be able to act domineeringly in the Floating Life World as they liked?

Not believing in the occult, the demonic bloodline cultivators of the Thunder Rumbling Clan surged forward ferociously. Still, they quickly discovered that not believing in the occult was really not fine!

Perhaps Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others weren't actually as powerful as Yan Zhaoge, possessing his wide arsenal of powerful treasures.

However, after having truly clashed, the demonic bloodline cultivators of the Floating Life World now realised that Xu Fei, Ah Hu and the others had also not used their full strength back in Kanghe City of the Furan Kingdom as well.

Therefore, slamming into a wall once more, the hatred those of the Thunder Rumbling Clan felt towards the Blood Cloud Clan hereby became even more irreconcilable.

They could only feel extremely joyful at the thought of Lu Ming and the other martial practitioners of the Blood Cloud Clan having to face Yan Zhaoge's personal pursuit, this even causing their current predicament to feel like less of a grim, dismal one.

Meanwhile, the Blood Cloud Clan martial practitioners were naturally feeling pained as if their parents had died.

Now, a clear phoenix cry resounded from the path before them.

Hearing the familiar cry of the Blue Bird, not only did Lu Ming and the others not feel joyful, their expressions instead changed greatly.

A blue silhouette soared into the air in the distance, its wings

spread wide as its strength was even greater than when Lu Ming and the others had established the Blue Bird Crying Heaven Formation earlier.

The wings of the massive silhouetted Blue Bird seemed to extend into space as even the winds and clouds between the heavens and the earth were drawn by their movements.

A scholarly-looking middle-aged man stood beneath that Blue Bird, his pupils turned completely blue as countless bright flickering patterns of light could be seen on the surface of his skin.

One of the current three strongest experts of the Floating Life World, once a Heaven's favoured son of the Blood Cloud Clan, it was the 'Phoenix Demon' Shao Fengting.

Shao Fengting said calmly as he looked at Lu Ming, "Senior apprentice-brother ah, this is the first time I have ever seen you so harried."

Lu Ming's expression was extremely dark. With the grave injuries his group currently had, how might they be able to stand against the Phoenix Demon of the Three Demons?

Even if he awakened his bloodline and became a semi-demonised practitioner, he would still not be able to defeat Shao Fengting before him.

Shao Fengting chuckled, "Did you think I would be foolish

enough to attack your headquarters with the Blue Bird guarding over it? Waiting here for you to return from the western domain would instead be the best choice for me ah.”

“Even if you won, being prideful amidst high spirits, it would be easy for you to let down your guard.”

“And if you were defeated, you would be like how you are now, falling nicely right into my hands like this.”

Beneath the silhouetted Blue Bird’s wings, many powerful auras surged as a great number of semi-demonised practitioners revealed themselves.

Resembling wild beasts congregating by the side of their king, they closely followed after the ‘Phoenix Demon’, Shao Fengting.

Seeing Lu Ming and the others appearing before them, a bloodthirsty, brutal air could be felt from these semi-demonised practitioners.

Looking at Lu Ming, Shao Fengting tilted his head slightly, “Still, your three clans having joined hands to attack the western domain, how would you have lost just to that one Green Dragon Mountain? That’s really a bit too useless, right? While you lot are trash who dare not awaken your bloodlines, it is also the same for those of Green Dragon Mountain.”

“Even if all of them awakened their bloodlines, they still

shouldn't have been able to defeat the three of you all on their own, isn't it?"

"Unless, there was a Green Scaly Dragon hidden in Green Dragon Mountain?"

"Or perhaps that 'Jade Crane' of the Snow Crane Sect whose strength we have never been able to ascertain for sure far surpassed your predictions?"

Shao Fengting's gaze flickered slightly, "While it was too far away and I couldn't say for sure even with my sensory abilities, I felt like some extremely powerful fluctuations over from the site of your battle did not come from the hands of demonic bloodline cultivators like us, instead seemingly resembling that from a qi cultivator."

He smiled, "Whatever the case, you've finally thrown yourselves into my net."

The silhouetted Blue Bird flapped its wings, a terrifying storm sweeping over towards Lu Ming and the others.

Numerous streams of blue light formed a net, first enveloping and entrapping Lu Ming within.

As Lu Ming's expression changed slightly, he heard Shao Fengting say, "Senior apprentice-brother, I'll keep you alive first. You'll still be of use later when I return to your clan to deal with

the Blue Bird there.”

Now, a sword-light lit up in the distance, completely ignoring Shao Fengting and the other semi-demonised practitioners as it continued shooting towards Lu Ming irregardless.

Shao Fengting frowned. With a sweep of his hand, a wing of the Blue Bird was raised to block the incoming sword-light.

“Go back and tell Jade Crane that this Shao Fengting will be taking these people of the Blood Cloud Clan. She doesn’t have to worry about me letting Lu Feng and the others off,” Shao Feng said mildly, “I will not interfere in the matter with the Blazing Fire Clan and the Thunder Rumbling Clan...”

Before his words had landed, a massive rumbling boom suddenly resounded between the heavens and the earth!

A massive purple orb hung high amidst the horizon.

Infinite, boundless thunderbolts mightily descended!

The entire world all around was completely enveloped in an ocean of thunder and electricity.

They had descended in merely an instant.

Shao Fengting’s composed expression that was as if all of the

heavens and earth were under his control had still yet to fade, still in the midst of switching to gaping with mouth hanging wide as he and the silhouetted Blue Bird above his head had already been engulfed completely by the incoming thunderbolts!

The terrifying thunder only sounded an instant, next vanishing as quickly as it had come.

However, rumbling noises still resounded chaotically between the heavens and the earth, countless snakes of electricity unceasingly traversing the area, not dissipating in a long time.

Placed amidst such an environment, Lu Ming and the others could only feel as if electricity had been conducted about their entire bodies as unable to easily move, they felt numb and stiff beyond compare.

Wide-eyed and tongue-tied, they saw how Shao Fengting who had still been full of authority and grandeur just a moment earlier was now already completely nowhere to be seen, as though he had never appeared in the first place.

However, that scattered qi and blood as well as that air of death which came with the complete deterioration of life still proved a fact.

One of the mighty Three Demons, the expert Shao Fengting who stood at the peak of the Floating Life World, had been directly smited dead by a thunderbolt!



# HSSB 446: I Don't Feel Like Being A Hero Today

---

While Lu Ming and the others hadn't been directly targeted by the thunderbolt, just having been struck by its aftereffects, their bodies still felt greatly numb.

The semi-demonised practitioners who had followed Shao Fengting here were also in the same situation.

Those who had been standing closer to him had even been smote completely to smithereens alongside him, with not even the bones of their bodies remaining.

All of them looked dazedly at this scene, unable to recover for a long time.

For just that one moment, the same ridiculous thought even appeared within all of their minds.

Could it be that the heavens, really unable to stand the sight of them discarding their human identities and even going to the extent of killing and devouring the flesh and blood of their fellow humans, had therefore directly sent heavenly punishment down upon the semi-demonised practitioners?

The rumoured divine punishment, a bolt of thunder descending directly to smite the guilty.

However they looked at it, that shocking bolt of thunder which descended from the skies earlier just seemed like a punishment from the heavens!

While they clearly knew that this was a rather ridiculous thought, all of them here still couldn't help but tremble involuntarily.

From the perspective of an ordinary person, the scene before them was truly rather hard to process and register.

The 'Phoenix Demon' Shao Fengting, known alongside the 'Thunder Demon' and the 'Ape Demon' as the Three Demons, had presided at the top of the Floating Life World together with them.

Even with the power of the Four Clans, they had still only been able to stand against them with the help of their treasures and a great amount of experts formed into a battle formation.

Any single one of the Three Demons were figures who had run domineeringly rampant within the Floating Life World for many years as the three represented the highest level of personal combat power in the Floating Life World.

Now, however, right before their eyes, the 'Phoenix Demon' Shao Fengting had been smited to smithereens by a single thunderbolt, dying without a ground of burial!

If one said that this was the work of someone, how then wouldn't

they feel shocked and stunned?

At this moment, a leisurely expression on his face, Yan Zhaoge strolled casually out from amidst the light of thunder.

After having unleashed An Instant's Thunder, the power within the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment had been used up completely as it had returned to being a completely unobtrusive, grey and dusty stone orb once more.

Yan Zhaoge kept the stone orb before lightly pointing at the blade of his Green Abyss Sword.

“Now, who still wishes to bar my path?”

The semi-demonised practitioners could only feel their bodies trembling involuntarily against their will as they hurriedly scurried off to the sides.

Lu Ming forcibly raised his spirits, saying tremulously and respectfully, “Thank you, O exalted one, for saving us. If we had fallen into the hands of the Phoenix Demon, it would truly have been a fate worse than death for us.”

“While the semi-demonised practitioners were born human, they have all forgotten their ancestors, willing to become demons as they feast on the flesh and blood of their fellow kin. While their appearance might bewilder you as to the fact, they are actually more dangerous to us human martial practitioners than are the

demonic beasts.”

“In having slain the Phoenix Demon, O exalted one, you have rid our Floating Life World of a great evil. This old man expresses my greatest gratitude and respect to you here on behalf of all who have died under the hands of the Phoenix Demon and those semi-demonised beings that follow him.”

The martial practitioners of the Blood Cloud Clan all looked rather shockedly at their Chief.

Some with quicker reactions gradually regained their wits, hurriedly doing the same as him.

Some of the Green Dragon Mountain martial practitioners had stayed behind to deal with the Blazing Fire Clan martial practitioners, while others had followed Yan Zhaoge over here. After getting over their initial shock, they quickly made this link as well.

Luo Jinghao and the others could not help but curse inwardly at Lu Ming’s shamelessness. Treating his old face like it was nothing, actually having found such a chance to beg Yan Zhaoge for mercy.

However, amidst their cursing, they could not help but admit that this was really a good chance that Lu Ming had grasped.

Luo Jinghao and the others felt rather uneasy as they all looked worriedly at Yan Zhaoge.

The 'Phoenix Demon' Shao Fengting being a sworn enemy of the Blood Cloud Clan, in killing him, Yan Zhaoge had indeed done the same as rescuing the Blood Cloud Clan as well.

This caused their hearts to beat frantically. If Yan Zhaoge was really of a mind to let the Blood Cloud Clan go, they weren't in a position where they could kick at them when they were down.

Being the Chief, Luo Jinghao had even more considerations.

Yan Zhaoge was really too powerful. Could it be that he truly wanted to conquer and take control over the entire Floating Life World?

Conquest through power was easy, but if one wanted to rule over a world with a high degree of control while also allowing the world to continue moving along normally according to their will, that wasn't something that could be achieved simply through a conquest of strength.

Luo Jinghao was thinking: Could it be that Yan Zhaoge wanted to take the Blood Cloud Clan under his rein?

Proceeding down this line of thought, the same could apply with the Blazing Fire Clan and the Thunder Rumbling Clan as well, whom he had taught a good lesson today and coerced to behave obediently.

As for Luo Jinghao's Green Dragon Mountain, it would be unable to resist Yan Zhaoge's orders as well.

After today's lesson, with the other three clans all falling obedient, they might even be made to suppress Green Dragon Mountain somewhat such that they would not be solitarily strong on their own.

Having such thoughts in his mind, Luo Jinghao felt even gloomier.

Lu Ming's thoughts were much simpler, being: Young people generally love face, love being a hero, love acting on the spur of the moment based on their emotions.

“Clearly pointing out the evils of the semi-demonised practitioners and emphasizing how we as human martial practitioners fall in the same camp, this should be sufficient to alleviate his antagonism and killing intent, right?”

“If I praise him up to the skies and push him to a corner with words, as long as he goes according to my words and gets his identity raised up, cherishing his fame, he should no longer be making a move, right?”

The more Lu Ming thought like this, the more sincere and humble he became, “The people of the Floating Life World have always been threatened by the powerful demonic beasts and semi-demonised practitioners. We human martial practitioners have always wanted to vanquish them, yet have been unable to achieve

it simply because their abilities are truly too great.”

“Luckily, you, O exalted one, descended like a divinity upon our soil, a true dragon descending from the heavens. With a mere flip of your hand, you slew a semi-demonised hegemon like the Phoenix Demon, ridding the Floating Life World of a great evil.”

“My mere unworthy Blood Cloud Clan is willing to follow you, O exalted one, in vanquishing demons and vanishing evils. Not having earlier recognised the true divinity before our eyes, we inadvertently offended you, now feeling incomparably regretful about this. I beseech you, O exalted one, to forgive us for our ignorance.”

Looking calmly at Lu Ming, Yan Zhaoge kept the Green Abyss Sword in his hands.

While appearing even more humble, Lu Ming actually inwardly heaved a sigh of relief, “Young people are still young people at the end of the day. I don’t know how he managed to cultivate out such truly shocking strength, but as long as he is just praised somewhat, he would then be very easy to deal with.”

He glanced at the Chief of Green Dragon Mountain, Luo Jinghao, from the corner of his eye, “Perhaps something can still be made out of this.”

As he was thinking this, the world before his eyes suddenly grew dim.

Lu Ming stared wide-eyed as Yan Zhaoge raised his hand, slamming downwards with a palm!

“You!”

The Chief of the Blood Cloud Clan was shocked and bewildered. He wanted to resist, but his head had already been caved in by that palm which seemed able to collapse even the very heavens!

The others all gaped, mouths hanging open in shock.

Yan Zhaoge calmly retracted his palm, “This time, I don’t want to be some sort of hero or saviour of the world. I want to be a great demon king for once.”

“Right, and a great demon king who doesn’t have to use his brain at that.”

Yan Zhaoge had naturally known all of what Luo Jinghao had been formulating. However, he was too lazy for all of that. This time, he just wanted to go with something a little more simple and violent.

Looking at the remaining Blood Cloud Clan martial practitioners as well as semi-demonised practitioners, Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head and asked the people of Green Dragon Mountain, “Is there any problem if I leave them for you to handle?”

Luo Jinghao and the others hurriedly answered, “No! Absolutely



not!”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, his hands behind his back as he strolled leisurely away.

Two steps later, he suddenly stopped and asked, “Right, I remember that you people of Green Dragon Mountain once invited me over to your place as a guest?”

Just having heaved a sigh of relief, Luo Jinghao and the others instantly felt like crying yet not having the tears for such.

# HSSB 447: Great Demon King Yan Zhaoge

---

Looking at Luo Jinghao and the others of Green Dragon Mountain, Yan Zhaoge said calmly, “Having ran around for a few days, I was rather tired, therefore not having attended. You shouldn’t have come here specifically because of this, right?”

Luo Jinghao sucked in a deep breath, “Of course not. If you are willing to grace Dragon Peak with your presence, we would naturally feel incomparably honoured. Still, whether or not to come is still definitely up to you.”

“In having come here, it is because external enemies came to invade us. Afraid that you might be disturbed from your rest, we specially hurried over to deal with the matter. We had not thought that you would still be alerted by the matter in the end. This Luo expresses his deepest apologies here.”

The other Green Dragon Mountain martial practitioners all hurriedly nodded like chickens pecking on grain, “It is precisely so.”

Yan Zhaoge said nonchalantly, “If that’s the case, it’s fine.”

Having said thus, he turned and left.

The people of Green Dragon Mountain all heaved a sigh of relief. Luo Jinghao hurriedly led them in capturing and killing the Blood Cloud Clan martial practitioners and the semi-demonic practitioners here.

Having finished dealing with the matter before them, receiving a report from their people, Luo Jinghao and the others then hurriedly rushed off in another direction.

Having arrived there, they saw Yan Zhaoge standing casually in mid-air, Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and the others beside him.

Other than them, the Chief of the Snow Crane Sect, the Jade Crane Su Yun, was there as well.

Meanwhile, the Thunder Rumbling Clan martial practitioners were strewn dead or wounded across the ground. The only exception was the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan, having only been captured alive, not having been killed like Lu Ming, the Chief of the Blazing Fire Clan and Shao Fengting.

As Luo Jinghao neared, he heard Yan Zhaoge laugh, “Although it was an accident, seeing how you gave me a huge gift, putting me in a rather good mood, I think that I’ll spare your life this time.”

The Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan forced out a smile that looked even uglier than crying, “It’s great just as long as you like it.”

Seeing this, the hearts of those of Green Dragon Mountain instead grew increasingly tense.

This was not because the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan

had been spared by Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge's great strength and earlier performances had already sufficiently demonstrated that he wasn't interested in and also didn't need to play balance of power between the strong powers.

What caused the people of Green Dragon Mountain to feel worried was that one who acted according to however he was feeling would always be far harder to serve than one who acted according to benefit or detriment.

This caused them to feel even more uneasy as they did not know when they might accidentally aggravate Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu, smiling, "How does it feel?"

Ying Longtu seemed like he had still been thinking on the earlier battle as he only snapped out of his reverie upon hearing Yan Zhaoge's question, "They...the fighting methods of those demonic bloodline cultivators are very immature."

While he was still a little ignorant in matters of daily life, Ying Longtu's intelligence had been gradually expanding as he had already begun acutely understanding the martial dao.

Even Su Yun who was unfamiliar with him, hearing him talk about the martial dao, would be able to tell that he had quite the

insight in this area, rather than mistaking him as a fool of a child.

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “Right. While a general framework has already been set up for their training methods, they are still in the midst of development. With that, even less has to be said about the striking techniques.”

“Although demonic bloodline cultivators actually place great emphasis on actual battles due to their environment and cultivation method, they still have a long way to go.”

Having said thus, Yan Zhaoge turned and looked at Feng Yunsheng.

He found Feng Yunsheng looking completely out of it, with it seeming as if her spirit had left her body as she stood silently on the spot, not reacting even having heard his question as she appeared even more dazed than Ying Longtu.

Seeing this, rather than looking anxious, a look of joy appeared on Yan Zhaoge’s face.

Beside them, Ah Hu, Xu Fei and Su Yun smiled as well.

While Luo Jinghao and the others of Green Dragon Mountain as well as those of the Thunder Rumbling Clan felt curious about this, they didn’t dare to interrupt them as they just waited silently by the side.

After a long time, Feng Yunsheng suddenly let out a clear roar, the acupoints of her entire body shaking together as aura-qi surged and was released out of her body.

The numerous streams of qi were lively and intelligent, resembling stones that had been infused with life as they were filled with spirituality.

Above her head, an indistinct spiritual light that was visible at times whilst unseen at others shot straight into the horizon!

At this moment, she had just successfully stepped into the early Xiantian Martial Scholar realm.

Feng Yunsheng's eyeballs which had not moved at all earlier as they had resembled carvings of wood now rotated, intelligent as they had never been before.

As she opened her eyes, a brilliant light shot out from them in all directions as her mind, qi and spirit contained strength in abundance.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Junior apprentice-sister Feng, congratulations on your successful breakthrough into the early Xiantian stage."

Ah Hu and the others congratulated her as well. Even Han Long'er was able to tell the changes in Feng Yunsheng, showing a simple and honest smile as he congratulated her repeatedly.

Looking at Feng Yunsheng, Su Yun inwardly clicked her tongue in praise, “People of the same kind gather together. These fellow disciples of Young Master are all extraordinary heaven-defying geniuses as well ah!”

Full of energy, Feng Yunsheng looked at Yan Zhaoge, smiling, “While it was not a life or death battle wringing out my potential like I had thought, having clashed with this kind of martial practitioners that we had never faced before, quite some gains were made from it.”

“Seeming like demonic beasts yet not being demonic beasts, being completely different from us qi-cultivating martial practitioners.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly. Feng Yunsheng’s shocking talent in the martial dao was often not directly reflected in her daily cultivation. Instead, she could grasp things that most people couldn’t in actual, serious battle amidst clashing with others.

Meanwhile, some of this enlightenment from those battles could benefit Feng Yunsheng’s daily cultivation, helping her to reach even greater heights.

While they did not understand the content of this conversation which had proceeded in the language of the Eight Extremities World, they were still able to tell that Feng Yunsheng seemed to have achieved some sort of breakthrough. They hurriedly went up cautiously to congratulate her as well.

Yan Zhaoge looked first at Luo Jinghao and next at the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan before he nodded slightly, then turned and returned to the Jade Ridge Snowy Mountains along with Su Yun and the others.

The people of Green Dragon Mountain hurriedly followed.

Looking in the direction of the western domain, the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan hesitated slightly. Still, he grit his teeth, bringing his people along in following after them.

Seeing this, Luo Jinghao and the others directed unfriendly gazes at them.

Having already made their decision, the people of the Thunder Rumbling Clan no longer hesitated as they completely ignored the glares from those of Green Dragon Mountain.

Luo Jinghao and the others secretly ground their teeth at this. Still, unable to understand Yan Zhaoge's thoughts, they were afraid to make any rash movements.

At this point in time, they didn't dare to invite Yan Zhaoge to Dragon Peak again. Wherever Yan Zhaoge was willing to go, that was where they would be going.

Having arrived at the Snow Crane Sect, Yan Zhaoge and Su Yun sat on the host seats together.



Seeing Luo Jinghao, the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan and all their bunch of people gathered on the guest seats, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “There are some things I want. Can you people prepare them for me?”

Luo Jinghao and the others raised their spirits, answering in unison, “Please say it.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Grand Spirit Stone Essence.”

Luo Jinghao asked, “How much do you need?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Two thousand catties at the very least; the more the merrier.”

Luo Jinghao and the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan let out a breath of cold air as they exchanged looks and smiled bitterly, “Just we two clans will be hard pressed to mine out such a large amount of it within a short period of time.”

“Just spread the news,” Yan Zhaoge said nonchalantly, “Tell everyone under the heavens. Say that I am the one who wants it.”

“Aunt Yun, please have your disciples help go around and collect the Grand Spirit Stones from the various places, retrieving them back here.”

Hearing his words, Su Yun smiled, “Yes, Young Master.”

Luo Jinghao said in a low tone, “In the current Floating Life World, there are still the Ape Demon and Thunder Demon active. Also, there are a few extremely powerful demonic beasts, each occupying some territory. Especially over at the Blood Cloud Clan; there’s a Blue Bird there...”

“Oh, speaking of the Blood Cloud Clan, I suddenly remember,” Yan Zhaoge interrupted him, “Tell the Blood Cloud Clan to bring this person over to see me.”

Now, Yan Zhaoge raised his finger and drew within the air as traces of light were left behind in mid-air, the figure of a woman taking form. She wore the garb of a disciple of the Blood Cloud Clan, her features clear and beautiful.

Luo Jinghao and the others nearly choked on their own saliva.

Domineeringly suppressing all under the heavens, wresting and taking whatever he liked.

He did not put the powerful demonic beast, the Blue Bird, in his eyes at all. Instead, what he was concerned about was forcibly abducting a beauty.

This great demon king...

# HSSB 448: There Are Three Treasures In The Floating Life World

---

Luo Jinghao and the others unconsciously looked at Su Yun who was standing beside Yan Zhaoge.

“She does look pretty decent,” Su Yun said as she looked at the image of the woman in mid-air, “It’s just that I wonder how her cultivation base and character are?”

Luo Jinghao and the others instantly held their foreheads.

This feeling of an old granny from a palace choosing a concubine for her king truly rendered them speechless.

Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and Ying Longtu meanwhile exchanged looks of surprise.

The girl Yan Zhaoge had depicted was someone they were extremely familiar with. While she was garbed in the attire of a Blood Cloud Clan martial practitioner of the Floating Life World, she clearly looked no different at all from their fellow disciple, Sikong Qing.

Xu Fei and Ying Longtu aside, Feng Yunsheng being under Fu Enshu’s tutelage along with Sikong Qing, they had spent a great amount of time with each other, learning martial arts together as well as having sparred numerous times.

Feng Yunsheng felt that however blind she was, it would also be impossible for her to mistake Sikong Qing's features.

Seemingly feeling the astonishment of Feng Yunsheng and the others, Yan Zhaoge smiled, explaining, "This is not junior apprentice-sister Sikong."

Xu Fei knit his brows, "Twins? They couldn't have been long-lost to the point of ending up in different worlds, right?"

Yan Zhaoge said, "To tell you the truth, she and junior apprentice-sister Sikong are not related by blood."

"How can you be so sure?" Xu Fei asked, "If they are not related by blood, it would truly be hard to imagine that they could be similar to this extent. While people who are completely unrelated yet look similar have indeed appeared before, they simply resemble each other just too much, literally seeming like junior apprentice-sister Sikong just having changed to a different set of clothing."

Yan Zhaoge said, "This is related to a rather major mystery. Still, we have yet to understand the specifics of this."

"Only extremely few people in our clan know of this. Strictly speaking, of the three of you, only senior apprentice-brother Xu is qualified enough to know. Still, as we are in the Floating Life World with time being tight and the situation also being unique, making an exception should be fine."

Ying Longtu just looked curiously at the floating image of that girl while Feng Yunsheng said, “The clan has its rules; we shouldn’t make things difficult for you, senior apprentice-brother Yan. Why don’t Han Long’er and I leave for a while.”

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, “While I can’t tell you much more, there is still no need to do that.”

“Instead, if the two of you meet a similar situation out in the outside world next time,” Yan Zhaoge looked at the hovering image of light, “If you meet someone like junior apprentice-sister Sikong, or someone who looks exactly the same as her just like this, find a way to bring that person back to the clan.”

Pausing for a moment, Yan Zhaoge then continued, “Whether that person is male or female, just try to bring them back. This matter is a very important one.”

Feng Yunsheng nodded, as did Ying Longtu obediently.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Even if the situation then does not allow for you to bring that person back, you must still inform the clan of it as soon as possible.”

Looking at the image, Xu Fei pondered before saying, “Your meaning, Zhaoge, is that there have already been similar cases in our Eight Extremities World?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “There have already been three confirmed

cases.”

Xu Fei let out a long breath, “Existing in both the Eight Extremities World and the Floating Life World, it is indeed extraordinary...no wonder the higher-ups of our clan see this as so important.”

Luo Jinghao and the others regained their wits, pondering for a while before Luo Jinghao now slowly said, “I’m afraid that this matter might encroach on the Blood Cloud Clan’s bottom line.”

Having slain Lu Ming and many Blood Cloud Clan martial practitioners, the enmity between them could already be said to be as deep as an ocean.

However, Yan Zhaoge’s performance in this battle had really been too dazzling as all on his own, he had swept through the Blood Cloud Clan, the Thunder Rumbling Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan, slain two of their Chiefs as well as instantly smited the Phoenix Demon Shao Fengting, truly shocking the entire Floating Life World.

Under such circumstances, however much hatred the Blood Cloud Clan had for him, they could still only temporarily choose to forget about it and maintain a low profile.

If Yan Zhaoge called for Grand Spirit Stone Essence, that was fine. Not just Green Dragon Mountain and the Thunder Rumbling Clan, even the Blood Cloud Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan could only acquiesce to his demand.

Rather than just the Four Clans, even the Thunder Demon and the Ape Demon would likely fear to provoke Yan Zhaoge.

However, just directly calling for a beautiful female disciple would definitely be a little hard for the Blood Cloud Clan to accept.

If the Blood Cloud Clan obediently did as asked, the dignity of their entire clan would instantly plummet to the ground, its people-gathering power and motivating prestige both possibly collapsing as a result.

They might very possible feel forced into making a move.

After all, the Blood Cloud Clan at least still had the Blue Bird sitting over them. Not that they believed that they might be able to stop Yan Zhaoge with it, of course.

Luo Jinghao certainly wouldn't think for the Blood Cloud Clan. In truth, he felt that it couldn't be better if the Blood Cloud Clan refused and Yan Zhaoge went over to wipe them completely off the face of this world.

However, looking calmly at him, Yan Zhaoge suddenly smiled radiantly, "Oh, right. I remember that the son of Chief Luo married Sister Rong'er?"

Luo Jinghao smiled, answering, "Rong'er is a favoured daughter of heaven. That silly kid of mine is fortunate."

At Luo Jinghao's words, all the Green Dragon Mountain martial practitioners behind him were smiling.

Meanwhile, the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan and his people were all looking increasingly bitter.

While they had all previously heard that the Jade Crane Su Yun had a powerful master, with that person not having done anything noticeable before, no one having seen even her shadow, no one had truly treated this like anything worth mentioning.

They had not thought that it was actually so great a backer as this.

Green Dragon Mountain was really lucky this time, fortune raining down from the sky on them.

Looking at Luo Jinghao, Yan Zhaoge's smile didn't decrease in intensity at all, "Since Chief Luo values Rong'er so highly, you should also show something for it, right?"

Luo Jinghao's heart beat frantically as he now heard Yan Zhaoge say mildly, "I heard that your clan has a treasure that is pretty good, known as the Dragon Bone Chain. You should hand it over to Rong'er to safeguard it for you, allowing it to be passed down to her descendants in the future."

The people of Green Dragon Mountain almost let out shocked



cries.

Someone with a greater temper was just about to protest when the person in front of him elbowed him straight on the chest, shooting him an extremely stern look that asked for him to shut up.

Yan Zhaoge saw all of this, but did not mind it at all as lightly tapping on the table, he raised his head and looked up at the ceiling, “I heard that there are three treasures in the Floating Life World. I know that the Dragon Bone Chain is one of them, but what of the other two?”

The expressions of Elder Qi, Elder Tong and the others all instantly turned tragically pale.

The other two, the Blood Cloud Gourd and the Thunder Containing Tablet, had both already been destroyed at Yan Zhaoge’s hands.

Luo Jinghao could only feel his temple suddenly twitch madly.

At this moment, he could truly feel Yan Zhaoge’s figure enveloping the sky of the entire Floating Life World like boundless darkness.

While Yan Zhaoge’s face carried a relaxed smile, his gaze was as cool and clear as water, not carrying any hint of a smile at all as he just looked calmly at those of Green Dragon Mountain.

Su Yun was naturally of one mind with her Young Master. Therefore, Yan Zhaoge was completely aware of what Green Dragon Mountain had been thinking before.

It could not be denied that whether it was due to their short-sightedness or an error of judgment, it was completely right for Luo Jinghao and the others to have considered things from the perspective of their Green Dragon Mountain in order to secure more benefits for their clan.

Still, what had that to do with Yan Zhaoge?

Daring to scheme against him, one had better be prepared to bear the future consequences.

Wanting to come over and toady up to him after things had progressed in an unexpected direction-when was there ever as relaxed and happy a thing as that?

If not for the Snow Crane Sect having formed a bond of marriage with Green Dragon Mountain, Yan Zhaoge would have swept through Green Dragon Mountain just like he had the other three clans.

Yan Zhaoge didn't say anything further, just looking calmly at Luo Jinghao and the others just like that.

The Green Dragon Mountain martial practitioners instantly felt

their backs completely drenched in sweat.

Just having been rejoicing at the predicament that the Blood Cloud Clan would soon be finding themselves in, it had switched to them in just the blink of an eye.

# HSSB 449: My Mood, Your Fate

---

The Dragon Bone Chain was Green Dragon Mountain's supreme treasure, being a core of its foundation along with the Green Scaly Dragon bloodline.

And now, Yan Zhaoge was precisely making a move on the core of Green Dragon Mountain's foundation.

If it had been elsewhere, they wouldn't have known what hurt was.

If Green Dragon Mountain refused, Yan Zhaoge would instead think more highly of them.

Of course, this wouldn't change the inevitable result. Yan Zhaoge could just directly topple Green Dragon Mountain, at most just leaving behind Shen Rong and her husband's family.

Right, in Yan Zhaoge's eyes, Luo Jinghao only had one identity, and that was Shen Rong's father-in-law. As for the Chief of Green Dragon Mountain and whatnot, that was not worth mentioning at all.

Receiving Yan Zhaoge's gaze, Luo Jinghao could only feel as though a huge mountain was weighing down upon him as he completely couldn't breathe at all.

He laughed bitterly within his heart, "At least he has still given

us some face on the account of Su Yun and her daughter.”

Having given the Dragon Bone Chain to Shen Rong, it would still be Green Dragon Mountain's, at least by name.

While Shen Rong had not joined Green Dragon Mountain in marrying her husband, respecting her mother greatly, her relationship with her husband was very good. As long as it did not clash with the interests of the Snow Crane Sect, she would usually treat herself as a member of Green Dragon Mountain as well.

Especially with Yan Zhaoge having said just now that the Dragon Bone Chain could be passed on to her children in the future.

Her children would also be Luo Jinghao's grandchildren. With them able to inherit the Dragon Bone Chain, it was also something that Luo Jinghao would be happy to see.

To him, to the Luo family as a whole, it was actually a good thing.

As long as her children were not too useless, it would be equivalent to the Luo Family having established themselves as the permanent Chiefs of Green Dragon Mountain.

Even if the Dragon Bone Chain was in Shen Rong's hands, if Green Dragon Mountain were to get into a conflict with powers apart from Yan Zhaoge and the Snow Crane Sect, Shen Rong would still most likely wield it in battle on their behalf.

Luo Jinghao glanced at the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan from the corner of his eye.

With the other three clans all having suffered tragic losses, a great blow having been dealt to their vitality, only through their combined strength might they be able to stand against Green Dragon Mountain following this.

If Green Dragon Mountain could make use of this opportunity to raise their strength, they might even be able to achieve hegemony over the entire Floating Life World.

Thinking of this, Luo Jinghao's heart jolted as he involuntarily gazed at Yan Zhaoge and then at Su Yun.

If one said that Green Dragon Mountain wouldn't be able to achieve hegemony over the Floating Life World, the sole problem would be Snow Crane Sect.

A Green Dragon Mountain without the Dragon Bone Chain would not have the strength to suppress a Snow Crane Sect with the Dragon Bone Chain!

While the Snow Crane Sect's overall ability, especially the strength of its younger disciples, had much room for improvement, its Chief Su Yun had gained her fame and risen to power within a rather short period of time.

Luo Jinghao did not usually say it, but he was able to feel Su

Yun's rapid rate of improvement.

The other three clans had been crippled, Green Dragon Mountain's Dragon Bone Chain had fallen to the Snow Crane Sect and he believed that Yan Zhaoge would be taking care of the Thunder Demon, the Ape Demon and the powerful demonic beasts.

This way, even if Yan Zhaoge didn't interfere, there would still not be anyone with the ability to do anything to the Snow Crane Sect.

Even if Shen Rong passed the Dragon Bone Chain down to her child in the future and he went over to the paternal side of his family, his heart inclined towards Green Dragon Mountain as the Dragon Bone Chain truly returned to their clan, Su Yun herself as well the rest of the Snow Crane Sect would already have had that most valuable time in which to grow and increase in strength, breaking through bottlenecks till they had reached a level where no one was able to do anything to them.

Even if Su Yun and the Snow Crane Sect had no intentions of ruling over the Floating Life World, the other powers would still not be able to shake them.

Wanting to gain hegemony over the Floating Life World or stay transcendent and above worldly affairs, becoming a figure of legend, it was all completely dependent on Su Yun's own will.

As many things flashed through Luo Jinghao's mind, he felt his

back turn cold as his gaze that was on Yan Zhaoge changed once more.

Yan Zhaoge was not interested in playing whatever power of balance. This time, he had just suppressed and crushed them based on his own abilities.

However, in having spared Green Dragon Mountain on Su Yun's account, Yan Zhaoge had also casually helped to pave the road for the Snow Crane Sect's future rise to power.

Even if he left and left no treasures behind for Su Yun to rely on, just the resources of the Floating Life World alone would already be sufficient to leave her and the Snow Crane Sect worriless.

Yan Zhaoge had no interest himself in the Dragon Bone Chain. However, it just happened that it was suited to give to Su Yun and Shen Rong, also teaching Green Dragon Mountain a bit of a lesson in the process.

Seeing Luo Jinghao seemingly having comprehended something, Yan Zhaoge smiled mildly.

“Truly, he is no ordinary youth at all. It is not just a matter of his great strength,” Luo Jinghao sighed inwardly, “Calling rain and overturning clouds amidst the casual raising of an arm or leg, with it just depending on whether or not he wants to do it.”

Thinking of how the Blood Cloud Clan, the Thunder Rumbling



Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan had earlier called Yan Zhaoge a calamity for the entire Floating Life World, while he knew that that had been but the excuse on which basis they had jointly invaded the west domain, Luo Jinghao now felt that they had really been absolutely right in that term of description.

Retracting his thoughts, a genial smile appeared on Luo Jinghao's face once more, "I had always felt before that our betrothal gifts last time were too light, not being sufficient to express our sincerity. Every time I thought about this, I would feel rather regretful about it. Today is a great time to remedy this."

Having said thus, he straightforwardly handed the Dragon Bone Chain over to Shen Rong, also imparting to her the method of refining it.

The people of Green Dragon Mountain had complicated, conflicting expressions on their faces. Still, they all turned into sighs in the end.

Looking at Luo Jinghao, some had such thoughts, "Your Luo Family possibly permanently gaining possession of the role of the clan's Chief, no wonder you agreed to it so heartily."

While they knew that this was possibly precisely the situation that Yan Zhaoge wished for, many still could not help but think such things.

Luo Jinghao knew this full well, but he could only accept it, sighing even more within his heart.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, pointing to the image of that woman which still remained within the air, “Oh, right. I will entrust this matter to Chief Luo. I believe that Chief Luo will not disappoint me.”

From Luo Jinghao onwards, all those of Green Dragon Mountain nearly vomited blood.

Having just gifted away their Dragon Bone Chain, Yan Zhaoge was now asking them to go to that final extent with the Blood Cloud Clan which still had the Blue Bird guarding over it. Was he trying to play Green Dragon Mountain to death without making a move on them himself?

Luo Jinghao’s lips had just moved when Yan Zhaoge raised a hand to stop him, saying mildly, “I tire of making another trip to the south. If it’s that Blue Bird, ask it whether it wants to purify its bloodline, restoring the flair of its distant ancestor, the Blue Phoenix.”

“If it wants to, ask it to come to the Jade Ridge Snowy Mountain itself.”

Whether it was those of Green Dragon Mountain or the Thunder Rumbling Clan, all of them stopped breathing for a second.

If the Blue Bird’s bloodline could really be purified into that of a Blue Phoenix, their Green Scaly Dragon and mixed blood Suanni...

In just a short instant, Luo Jinghao was already saying solemnly, “I will definitely not fail you.”

What a joke. In having been willing to remain at the Blood Cloud Clan, the Blue Bird had mostly likely been attracted by the nurturing of the Blood Cloud Gourd that was able to gradually birth its bloodline power.

Now that the Blood Cloud Gourd had been destroyed, if Yan Zhaoge truly had the ability to purify the bloodline of mixed blood demonic beasts, that Blue Bird would most likely rush over to the west domain at lightning speed.

If he could properly achieve what was asked of him, perhaps there was also hope of their Green Scaly Dragon bloodline being improved yet further.

Just having been despondent and gloomy due to the loss of the Dragon Bone Chain, those of Green Dragon Mountain now felt as if the sunlight had turned bright once more.

Although losing one and gaining one, with addition and subtraction both coming together, Green Dragon Mountain's strength might not have increased, the feeling of regaining what they had lost was always such a joyful one.

While it was still only a thought now, not having been proven for sure, those of Green Dragon Mountain all currently felt full of motivation.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Luo Jinghao could only feel as though Yan Zhaoge's figure was gradually turning rather blurry.

His supreme dominance over the Floating Life World had begun turning from that previous sharp unstoppable-ness in his earlier battle with the three clans to heavy and unshakable.

He who had brought destruction had gradually become an unshakable overlord, presiding high over all, all subservient to his demands.

His mood, was everyone's fate.

# HSSB 450: Authoritative Words

---

The ordinary folk of the Floating Life World might not have yet noticed anything.

However, the martial practitioners of the Floating Life World could clearly feel the changes in this world.

It was no longer the Three Demons and the Four Clans who reigned at the top.

The Blazing Fire Clan, the Thunder Rumbling Clan and the Blood Cloud Clan had been swept through by a single person. While the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan was still alive, the other two Chiefs had been slain, their clans having suffered a huge blow to their vitality.

Of the Three Demons, the Phoenix Demon Shao Fengting had perished within the west domain.

Very quickly, another of the Three Demons, the Thunder Demon, fell at the hands of the same person as well.

The Four Clans were left scrambling in the dirt while the Three Demons were consigned to history forever.

The one who had caused all of this was a youth who, having appeared from nowhere, now presided at the very top of the Floating Life World, looking down at all under the heavens. His

name was Yan Zhaoge.

A single day earlier, none in the Floating Life World had heard before of his name.

A single day later, his name sounded as commonly as thunder to the ear.

No one knew of his origins. They just knew that if there was someone in the Floating Life World whose words were the most useful, holding the most weight, it would surely be none other than him.

If Yan Zhaoge said that he wanted Grand Spirit Stone Essence, all under the heavens would collect it for him.

The available Grand Spirit Stone Essence was gathered and sent directly to the Jade Ridge Snowy Mountains. The quarries of the various lands all went on a frenzied mining spree, the original stone being refined at an increased rate.

The final of the Three Demons and the current number one expert of the semi-demonised practitioners, the Ape Demon, instructed the semi-demonised practitioners under him after a short period of silence to collect Grand Spirit Stone Essence as well, sending it over to Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge asked one of the peak demonic beasts of this world, the Blue Bird, whether it was willing to refine its bloodline to

restore the body of its ancestor, the Blue Phoenix. After considering for a time, the Blue Bird left the Blood Cloud Clan and headed for the west domain.

No one doubted Yan Zhaoge's ability to achieve this. It seemed like as long as the words had been said by him, they were surely trustworthy.

Yan Zhaoge said that he wanted to meet the disciple of the Blood Cloud Clan, He Ying.

However unwilling the Blood Cloud Clan following the departure of the Blue Bird was, as the Chiefs of Green Dragon Mountain and the Thunder Rumbling Clan arrived personally at their clan, they could only grind their teeth to dust and swallow the fragments into their bellies.

If they continued resisting now, there was only the fate of destruction.

Many couldn't really come to terms with this, but they had to accept it. The heavens and earth of the Floating Life World which they had lived in for so many years had changed completely overnight.

Amidst the surging clouds and rising winds in the outside world, in the ancestral temple of the Snow Crane Sect within the Snow Ridge Snowy Mountains of the west domain, Yan Zhaoge sat quietly in the meditative position within that small foreign dimension.

The massive rock before him had a cavity that had been half filled up by a semi-circular mirror, the other half unceasingly being filled in by water. Currently, it had almost completely been filled up.

Resembling a mirror as well, the light reflected off the water was pieced together with that half mirror as an image was formed together by them.

The image flickered indistinctly, gradually growing clearer.

Yan Zhaoge closed his eyes as he sat, slowly moderating his breathing and qi circulation as many clear jade stones hovered about his body in mid-air.

These pieces of white jade flickered with a faint light, gradually transforming into a layer of mist which enveloped Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge opened his eyes, spiritual light flickering within as he focused on the mist before him.

Numerous patterns of light lit up, forming several strange images. While these seemed strange, they also seemed to contain the supreme principles of the heavens and the earth.

“Grand Spirit Stone Essence is indeed filled with spirituality, carrying with it many principles of the heavens and the earth,” Yan Zhaoge smiled as numerous patterns of light also seemed to



shine within his pupils, flickering alongside the scene before him.

A great amount of spiritual light appeared above Yan Zhaoge's head, condensing into a real scene.

The seed of principles nurtured amidst chaos birthed sprouts, unceasingly growing stronger.

Gradually, that young seedling actually began growing tender leaves.

One leaf, two leaves, three leaves...till there were nine in total.

There were different patterns on each of the nine leaves, all containing various profound principles of their own as those viewing them would be absorbed within their midst.

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly as he appeared calm and leisurely.

The tender seedling shook, the chaos below it that resembled soil surging as the surrounding space distorted unceasingly as a result.

Below, the heavens roiled, the earth overturned. Above, however, the nine spirit leaves were very quiet as soundlessly, the tenth tender leaf sprouted.

Accompanied by the appearance of the tenth spirit leaf, the chaos below suddenly fell silent.

This spirit leaf did not contain any patterns, instead being completely empty.

It was just that some sort of profound principle seemed to be contained within this emptiness.

“Hah, mid Spirit Essence stage, achieved with such ease,” Yan Zhaoge could not help but smile before he shook his head, “Still, ten leaves. It is good that it is perfect.”

Accompanied by Yan Zhaoge’s thoughts, the spiritual light above his head suddenly vanished, his body returning completely to its original state as no abnormalities could be seen in it at all.

He extended a hand, the Grand Spirit Stone Essence hovering beside him in mid-air transforming into a streak of white light and falling within his hands.

Yan Zhaoge kept the Grand Spirit Stone Essence before getting up and looking at the scene depicted on the stone upon the combination of the half mirror and the water.

“Young Master, another batch of Grand Spirit Stone Essence has arrived,” Su Yun’s voice resounded from outside the foreign dimension.

While this was the forbidden ground of her Snow Crane Sect, without Yan Zhaoge’s permission, even Su Yun herself could not

step into the ancestral temple now. She could only send Yan Zhaoge a sound transmission from outside the temple.

“Other than that, that little lady, He Ying of the Blood Cloud Clan whom you wanted to meet has already been brought over by Chief Luo and the others.”

Hearing Su Yun’s words, Yan Zhaoge walked out of the foreign dimension, asking her, “Aunt Yun, they’re in the guestroom?”

Su Yun nodded, and Yan Zhaoge promptly headed over.

Having entered the guestroom, he found Luo Jinghao and the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan both waiting there as they chimed in unison upon his arrival, “We have fortunately managed to fulfil your summons.”

Gazing over, Yan Zhaoge saw a rather listless-looking girl standing there.

Feeling Yan Zhaoge’s gaze, she raised her head, meeting his eyes.

From her eyes, he could see stubbornness and unyieldingness as well as sorrow and resentment.

Having been abandoned by her clan and sent before a youth who had requested to meet her, there was no girl who would feel good about that.

Hearing the news, Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others all curiously came over as well. After seeing that girl, they exchanged looks.

“She actually really looks completely the same as junior apprentice-sister Sikong,” Xu Fei surprisedly sent a sound transmission to Feng Yunsheng who knit her brows, replying, “Her age is also similar to senior apprentice-sister Sikong.”

As compared to the rest of them, having seen Ouyang Qi and Chang Ning before, Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu were clearly much more composed.

Seeing the girl before him who looked no different from Sikong Qing at all as if merely having changed into the raiments of the Blood Cloud Clan, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “My purpose in looking for you is to confirm some things. No harm will come to you-from what we currently know, you will not be losing anything. Still, with the time not yet being ripe, you should just rest here in peace.”

“Still, you don’t have to think about returning to the Blood Cloud Clan.”

He Ying fell silent. She could understand that Yan Zhaoge was merely telling her, not discussing with her.

Looking at the silent He Ning, Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin as he felt rather amused, “With this, I’ve truly become a villainous

great demon king.”

# HSSB 451: Someone Different From Others

---

Looking at He Ying, Yan Zhaoge's mind drifted away as for just that one moment, his thoughts flew off to who knows where.

Numerous images surfaced unceasingly, as though they represented the not-so-distant future.

Old Devil Yan, this world's temporary Great Demon King, ruled over the heavens with the utmost authority, tyrannical and arrogant, performing all possible wickedness, doing completely as he liked.

He abducted a beautiful young disciple of the Blood Cloud Clan, He Ning. A youth who had a relationship of mutual love with He Ning vowed to defeat Old Devil Yan, rescuing his abducted lover.

The youth had been totally useless in the past. Now however, due to some fortuitous encounter, he gained the destiny of heaven as he figuratively transformed into a dragon overnight.

While he was still very weak, his rate of growth was rapid. He had secret scriptures on his left, divine weapons on his right. Immortal pills hung by his waist, an old grandpa hidden by his chest.

The youth rose to power, finally successfully defeating Old Devil Yan and rescuing the distressed beauty.

His thoughts having momentarily taken a totally random turn for a time, Yan Zhaoge only recovered after a while, his gaze a little strange as he appraised He Ning all over.

Feeling Yan Zhaoge's gaze on her, while it did not appear any lascivious at all, He Ning still felt extremely uneasy.

Seeing this, the expressions of Luo Jinghao and the others all turned strange as well.

Staring at a young miss like this, it was hard for one not to think that you did not have any strange designs on her.

As he looked at He Ning, Yan Zhaoge actually very much wanted to ask, "Miss, do you have any close male childhood friend who, having been totally useless in the past, is currently on the rise to power?"

Still, he quickly shook his head and laughed.

Recalling some people and matters now, Yan Zhaoge was already no longer concerned about them.

Even if similar situations truly occurred, Yan Zhaoge would just do as he would do, remaining incomparably composed.

His earlier thoughts had merely been a sudden twitch of the brain as some entertaining notions had momentarily surfaced for a time.

He smiled, waving his hands, “You can go rest now. There’s nothing for you for the time being.”

He Ning felt completely mystified. Still, having no choice but to do what he said, she took her leave.

Looking at Luo Jinghao and the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “You have performed pretty well in your errand.”

The two both bowed, “You are polite.”

At this moment, Yan Zhaoge was increasingly giving them a feeling of indiscernibility.

While the two dared not say anything else, they felt blazingly heated inside.

After the Blue Bird had arrived at the Jade Ridge Snowy Mountains, it had taken up residence there. Whilst completely shattering the hopes of those of the Blood Cloud Clan, this also left the two Chiefs completely certain that Yan Zhaoge truly had the ability to purify the bloodline of demonic beasts.

Otherwise, even if the Blue Bird was unable to defeat Yan Zhaoge, why would it take the initiative to stay on so servilely like this?



The Green Scaly Dragon bloodline of Green Dragon Mountain belonged to a mixed breed of dragon descended from the true dragons, while the Suanni bloodline of the Thunder Rumbling Clan was similarly impure.

If they could purify their demonic bloodlines, it would be extremely significant towards the legacies of their clans.

Not only would their current strength rise as a result, it would also have a far-reaching impact, benefiting their future descendants.

Luo Jinghao and the other martial practitioners of Green Dragon Mountain felt especially heated at this, because they knew for certain that even if Yan Zhaoge did not have the ability to strengthen the bloodline of the Green Scaly Dragon, he himself already possessed the power of essence blood of a true dragon.

Yan Zhaoge was clear on what they were thinking, but he did not mind this.

He had also gained a deeper understanding of the cultivation of demonic bloodline cultivators these past days.

“Purifying the bloodline is not simply a desire that appeared in people of this era,” Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Long before the Great Calamity, there had already been people hypothesising on this.”

“After all, many spirit beasts of pure blood find it rather hard to

birth offspring.”

Yan Zhaoge’s voice was casual, but it was like an imperial decree of the highest order to the ears of Luo Jinghao and the others.

Their gazes instantly turned earnest, not even daring to breath loudly as they just looked at Yan Zhaoge nervously and expectantly.

Yan Zhaoge continued, “Before the Great Calamity, there was an ancient technique known as the Spirit Cleansing Strengthening Technique which could purify the bloodline of demonic beasts, raising their strength.”

He glanced at Luo Jinghao and the others, “I have indeed inadvertently obtained this technique.”

Luo Jinghao and the Chief of the Thunder Rumbling Clan simultaneously stopped their breathing.

Having heard the words ‘Spirit Cleansing Strengthening Technique, they had already understood.

Restarting their footsteps after the Great Calamity, the demonic bloodline cultivators of the Floating Life World had found it very hard to progress, only proceeding forward with great, painstaking difficulty. The legacies from before the Great Calamity were few, and those suited to demonic bloodline cultivators were even fewer, but they had still worked hard in unearthing the various legacies,

searching for what would be useful to them.

Amongst them, the famed name of the Cleansing Spirit Strengthening Technique had naturally attracted their attention.

This was because the effects of that technique of legend on the cultivation of them demonic bloodline cultivators would truly be much too significant.

Sadly, following the Great Calamity, the Cleansing Spirit Strengthening Technique had been lost, merely its legend left behind. The martial practitioners of the Floating Life World could only feel great sorrow at this.

The Cleansing Spirit Strengthening technique wouldn't absolutely guarantee success, and the extent of strengthening would also depend on the specific situation.

Even so, it already left the very saliva about to drip out of the mouths of Luo Jinghao and the others.

“If demonic bloodline cultivators want to refine the demonic blood into their bodies, they must first have sufficient of the primordial blood to use. Afterwards, guided by a secret technique, the new blood will change, with the new blood and old blood merging afterwards.”

“If they are demonic beasts, they can just attempt it directly.”

At this point, Yan Zhaoge stopped revealing anything, instead saying, “As for how the old blood and new blood is to merge, you can analyse and draw out the process for yourselves.”

Luo Jinghao and the others felt an insufferable itch in their hearts, but they could only leave for now.

After they had left, Xu Fei said, “We are set to return to the Eight Extremities World eventually. From the looks of it, Zhaoge, your intention is to raise the Snow Crane Sect up. If this Cleansing Spirit Strengthening Technique is provided to the demonic bloodline cultivators here, however, it might instead be disadvantageous to them.”

“Even with the Dragon Bone Chain, the Snow Crane Sect still bears the risk of falling to multiple enemies. Green Dragon Mountain might even be the one who wants most to see harm befall them.”

Xu Fei knit his brows slightly, “Are you thinking of handing the Spirit Cleansing Strengthening Technique over to Chief Su to keep charge of, thereby restricting the demonic bloodline cultivators? However, you must beware the possibility of them instead becoming a public enemy as a result, suffering a joint attack by the demonic bloodline cultivators.”

“With the benefits presented by the Spirit Cleansing Strengthening Technique really being too great, some might think to risk it all as a result. There might even come the scenario of old enemies temporary setting aside their enmities, working together in concert.”

Xu Fei was rather worried, “Ten years later, the dimensional passageway that connects our two worlds with the descent of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow might not open.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Your considerations are not unfounded, senior apprentice-brother Xu. Still, do not underestimate Aunt Yun. Her ability to maintain a stable and healthy relationship with the demonic bloodline cultivators is grasped very well.”

“While we will have to leave soon just like that, I won’t leave behind a rotten pile for Aunt Yun to work with.”

Xu Fei nodded, “It is good that you have thought about this.”

Swivelling his head over, Yan Zhaoge suddenly discovered that Feng Yunsheng was currently in a bit of a daze she looked at him.

Seeing him look over, Feng Yunsheng retracted her gaze rather embarrassedly.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, asking, “What, are there flowers growing on my face?”

Feng Yunsheng shook her head, hesitating for a moment. Then, rather than speaking, she sent over a sound transmission via aura-qi.

Her voice resounded by Yan Zhaoge's ear, "Senior apprentice-brother Yan, it may be a little impolite of me to say this, but looking at you, I sometimes get a very special feeling."

"It feels as if you are inconsistent with your surroundings. Even if voices have erupted madly all around, you will still be conversing happily with others. Still, you always seem to have a feeling of estrangement and incongruity about you, as if you are placed within two different worlds, being different from us, being different from each and every other person."

# HSSB 452: The Whereabouts Of The Other Half Mirror

---

Yan Zhaoge was slightly taken aback as he looked at Feng Yunsheng.

He composed himself, smiling as he asked, “Why would you think that? It’s the same head over the two shoulders for everyone—how different can it be?”

Feng Yunsheng shook her head lightly, not holding anything back since she had already spoken up about it, “It is just a feeling that I have. It may not definitely be accurate.”

“The difference that I speak of is that sometimes, I feel that you, senior apprentice-brother Yan, are thinking about something that others are unable to understand.”

Looking straight at him, she said gently, “Also, sometimes, while placed within crowds of people, I feel like you, senior apprentice-brother Yan, are detached from this world.”

“At that time, you give off a very lonely feeling.”

The smile on Yan Zhaoge’s face did not ease, “Is it only purely just a feeling?”

Feng Yunsheng said, “Actually, this feeling has already seldom

appeared in recent years. It is just that I had it again when you were looking at the Blood Cloud Clan's Miss He just now."

"Before that, the time when the feeling was most intense was back then at Cloud Portent Mountain of the Mountain Domain, when you were handling the Giant Spirit Magnetite Vein there."

Feng Yunsheng raised her head slightly, looking slightly out of it, "How do I describe it? It is like you've found a very great enjoyment, but this enjoyment is one that only you yourself can understand, therefore basking in it alone. However, amidst that joy, that feeling of loneliness and being different from others will come off as exceptionally intense."

"No one can understand what you are thinking-you seem to be different from everyone else."

While still carrying a smile on his face, Yan Zhaoge did not immediately reply..

He pondered for a while before smiling, "Is it because I said some strange things at the time due to that Zhao Hao guy? Don't think too much about. Everyone has their moments when they're thinking randomly about stuff. And you know me-sometimes, I really don't follow the mood."

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng smiled after a while, "Right, that's true. Maybe the one thinking randomly about stuff is me."



Yan Zhaoge smiled, retracting his gaze.

Tapping the table lightly, while he was looking towards the distance, his gaze had no focal point as he looked a little like he was in a daze.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng suddenly felt that at this moment, that sense of loneliness and estrangement on Yan Zhaoge was intense as it had never been before.

It was intense to the point that her heart ached at seeing it.

Feng Yunsheng was startled.

Feeling the intense changes in Feng Yunsheng's emotions, Yan Zhaoge looked back at her.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge's face, Feng Yunsheng's emotions suddenly calmed as meeting his gaze that was peaceful as water, she felt some things.

The youth before her was not weak, and did not require the pity of those around him.

Having some totally random thoughts once in a while that would completely bewilder those around him seemed to be a form of relaxation as he adjusted his state of mind.

Thinking of this, Feng Yunsheng said nothing else about it as meeting Yan Zhaoge's appraising gaze, she merely smiled, "What, is there something on my face this time?"

As they looked at each other, the two smiled. Yan Zhaoge shook his head, refocusing his gaze.

Yan Zhaoge no longer let his mind drift as his gaze clear and focused, he got up and said, "We've already stayed long enough in this Floating Life World. Luckily, we already have clues to the whereabouts of the other half mirror."

Feng Yunsheng asked, "You already know where it is?"

Yan Zhaoge answered, "That's right."

The two having communicated via sound transmission earlier, Xu Fei, Ah Hu, Ying Longtu and Su Yun had not been privy to the contents of their conversation at all.

However, everyone could more or less feel that the air between Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng had been a little delicate earlier.

While they felt a little curious, none of them had the intention of prying into Yan Zhaoge's matters.

"Aunt Yun, please help me to verify where exactly that location is," Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge then went together with Su Yun into the Snow Crane Sect's ancestral temple, entering the small scale

foreign dimension there.”

Currently, the crevice on the rock had had its other half completely filled by water, depicting a complete, stable scene together with the half mirror that was inserted within.

Within the image, there were lush mountains and clear water with a waterfall descending from high above, the scenery being rather exquisite.

Su Yun recognised it with just a single glance, “It’s the waterfall region by Yaochen Mountain of the Huoqin Mountain Range in the east with Beilu Mountain as its main peak.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Since that is so, I will first be making a trip to Yaochen Mountain.”

Su Yun sighed, “Young Master, you are about to leave this Floating Life World?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “You should reconsider my earlier suggestion, Aunt Yun. While the current global situation of my Eight Extremities World cannot be considered stable, there would be no problems were the Snow Crane Sect to move over there.”

“The circulation of the spiritual qi in the earth veins of the Floating Life World is really too unfriendly for qi cultivators here.”

“While you and Rong’er won’t be affected, if your other disciples

are to accomplish anything in the martial dao of qi cultivation, it is not suitable for them to remain in the Floating Life World.”

Su Yun smiled, “In having founded the Snow Crane Sect, my intentions were to leave Lady’s legacy behind. I would naturally be happy to see my disciples developing properly on the path of the martial dao in the long term. After all, all those here who have been able to persist and stay on are firmly devoted to the martial dao.”

“If they remain in the Floating Life World, it would indeed be holding them back. Young Master, why not look over and bring away all those of them who capture your eye. I will also not forbid them from switching over and joining the clan that you, Young Master, are in instead.”

“Still, I will not be leaving. My husband is a demonic bloodline cultivator, with the Floating Life World being the place that is suitable for him to cultivate in. It is the same for Rong’er’s husband as well. I’ve asked her, and she is also willing to stay.”

“With the two of us possessing the Living Source Physique, our cultivation will not be held back as a result,” Here, Su Yun sighed, “It’s just a pity for Chang’en and the others, who are actually rather talented.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “The Body Refinement realm and the Martial Scholar realm, especially before the Xiantian Martial Scholar stage, emphasise on the tempering of the qi and blood. If one is held back for too long or starts too late, however talented they are, it would also have been wasted. After all, as normal

people grow older, their qi and blood continually deteriorate.”

Martial cultivation could not be begun too early on, or it would instead harm one’s foundations.

However, it was also not okay to start cultivating at too high an age. There were indeed those who had risen up to prominence later on, but all those common examples had actually not started off too late.

Long before the Great Calamity, it had already long been said that if one did not become a Martial Scholar by the age of thirty, they would not reach the Martial Grandmaster realm by the end of their lives.

It had already been so during that flourishing martial era, much less now.

Yan Zhaoge and his fellow disciples naturally did not have to worry about this. Those who were able to enter Broad Creed Mountain would all be geniuses with regard to the outside world. Coupled with the clan’s great legacies as well as abundant resources, it would instead be a little harder not to have any accomplishments.

However, for the first-rate, second-rate or even inferior powers outside of Broad Creed Mountain, for many small sects, martial centres and families scattered all around the world, being as many as the hairs on the back of a cow, reaching the Martial Scholar realm by the age of thirty was a very lofty goal that they all aspired

towards.

Other than Su Yun and her daughter who possessed the Living Source Physique, the other Floating Life World martial practitioners who walked the path of qi cultivation would all have to face this problem as well.

Yan Zhaoge said, “You can rest easy, Aunt Yun. If your Snow Crane Sect disciples accompany me in leaving the Floating Life World, I will make the proper arrangements for them.”

“Now, I’ll first be heading off to Yaochen Mountain.”

# HSSB 453: The Opening Dimensional Passageway

---

They would first ascertain their path back to the Eight Extremities World. Afterwards, if time still remained, they could think about how to use it then.

After obtaining the whereabouts of the other half mirror, Yan Zhaoge proceeded forth to Yaochen Mountain, Feng Yunsheng and the others going along with him.

They headed east, towards the territory of the Thunder Rumbling Clan where the Huoqin Mountain Range was located.

Before this, the Huoqin Mountain Range had bordered the areas of influence of the Thunder Rumbling Clan and the Thunder Demon.

However, with the Thunder Demon having been slain by Yan Zhaoge, the Huoqin Mountain Range had fallen completely under the Thunder Rumbling Clan's control.

Yan Zhaoge having left the west domain and come to the Huoqin Mountain Range, the Thunder Rumbling Clan was naturally greatly welcoming of him. Still, Yan Zhaoge did not let them participate too much, and they dared not casually interfere as well, just clearing the entire region of the Huoqin Mountain Range near its main peak, Beilu Peak, as per Yan Zhaoge's instructions.

Having previously lost the Thunder Containing Tablet and had many of its experts wounded by Yan Zhaoge, the strength of the Thunder Rumbling Clan should originally have dropped drastically.

While the Thunder Demon was gone, there was still the mixed blood Suanni eyeing them like a tiger would its prey.

However, along with the arrival of Yan Zhaoge's group, the mixed blood Suanni naturally wouldn't dare to come near the Thunder Rumbling Clan's area of influence.

"There should be where Yaochen Mountain is," Treading within the air, Yan Zhaoge shaded his eyes with his hand as he gazed far into the distance, identifying their current position.

Their figures descended as they arrived in the vicinity of Yaochen Mountain, landing near the central mountainside.

Yan Zhaoge's ears shook slightly as he could hear the sound of flowing water in the distance.

Following the sound of the water, a great waterfall very quickly appeared before them.

Yan Zhaoge took out that half mirror he possessed. He saw that the mirror's light still appeared rather dim. Clearly, having had much of its spiritual power depleted earlier, it was currently still in the midst of recovery.



Still, having arrived in the vicinity of Yaochen Mountain, Yan Zhaoge had come to clearly feel the shaking and abnormalities in this half mirror that he had.

Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and the others exchanged glances, nodding, “We have come to the right place.”

As he infused his true essence within the half mirror, Yan Zhaoge observed the waterfall before him.

Numerous streams of light flickered, gradually forming an illusory shadow which once again restored the fragmented mirror in his hands.

A streak of light shot out from the surface of the mirror that was half illusory, half real, circulating and sweeping between the heavens and the earth.

After a moment, the dispersed streak of light began congregating, coming together to form a single line which fell on a rock beneath the waterfall.

The rock shuddered, and Yan Zhaoge instantly smiled.

The streak of light from the centre of the mirror that resembled a line had connected to some existence beneath that rock.

Yan Zhaoge pointed, sword-light flashing as that rock instantly broke apart.

Treasured light instantly shot into the skies from within that shattered rock. Yan Zhaoge made a grabbing motion within the air, and a black shadow flew over, landing within his hand.

It was precisely the other half of that fragmented mirror.

Its shape, design and the spiritual qi and concept contained within were all exactly the same as the half mirror that Yan Zhaoge already had.

Each being a half, they also joined perfectly together where they had disconnected. Clearly, they had previously formed a complete mirror surface, just having split into two parts after.

Yan Zhaoge moved his hands together from the sides, piecing together the two halves of the mirror.

Instantly, numerous streaks of treasured light shot out from the complete mirror surface, illuminating the heavens and the earth.

All the space that was touched by this light actually distorted slightly.

Yan Zhaoge's eyes lit up, "Indeed, its original quality is great. The dimensional traversing technique inscribed on it is also a rather efficient one, being detailed as well as subtle."

“If the mirror had not been broken earlier, when it had been complete and flawless, executing a dimensional traversing technique with it, it would have been very beneficial to dimensional travel.”

On the mirror’s surface, the words ‘Lofty Prestige’ appeared.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, smiling, “Lofty Prestige Mirror, is it? Interesting. Now, I wonder where exactly my mother was from?”

It could already be confirmed that Xue Chuqing had merely been a passing visitor with regard to the Floating Life World.

According to the words his mother had left behind, Yan Zhaoge felt that she possibly came from the World beyond worlds that she had mentioned.

If it indeed was such, that meant to say that martial practitioners below the Martial Saint realm lived within the World beyond worlds as well.

Perhaps that place had its original inhabitants, possessing its own developing civilisation, also being separated by ordinary people and martial practitioners.

It was just that in worlds like the Floating Life World, the Flame Devil World or the Eight Extremities World, wanting to ascend to

the World beyond worlds, one either had to surpass the third level of the Martial Saint realm or rely on the help of some special treasure.

This sort of treasure was naturally very difficult to find.

Yan Zhaoge's heart jolted slightly, "If we want to go over from here, it would be rather difficult, but if they want to come over from there, it seems not to be that difficult?"

"It is just that taking the third level of the Martial Saint realm as the limit, if one does not surpass it, they will not be able to go to the World beyond worlds, but if they do, is it possible for them to continue remaining in that original world that they came from?"

Yan Zhaoge was momentarily overtaken by countless thoughts, "What exactly has that Great Calamity made our heavens and earth into now?"

"The Purple Sun Martial Saint of the Sacred Sun Clan, Zhang Chao-I didn't hear of him having surpassed the third level of the Martial Saint realm that year ah..."

After considering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge calmed his thoughts, refocusing his attention on the Lofty Prestige Mirror before him.

"Go!" With a mere thought on Yan Zhaoge's part, while the Lofty Prestige Mirror was half bright and half dim, it still released a

stream of light which pierced straight up into the sky above.

The stream of light abruptly dispersed within the air, forming numerous glows that resembled little shooting stars of varying sizes that scattered into their surroundings down below.

Yan Zhaoge and the others concentrated, paying attention to the directions the many streaks of light were travelling in, capturing the most obvious one of them.

“Towards the north, around fourteen thousand six hundred li from here,” As Yan Zhaoge observed the directions travelled in by the streaks of light, he also simultaneously analysed the order of the circulation of the spiritual qi flow between the heavens and earth of the Floating Life World.

After calculating for a moment, Xu Fei nodded, “It is basically around that distance. The dimensional passageway leading back to the Eight Extremities World should be there.”

“Still, the entrance to it is unceasingly changing. By the time we arrive there, the coordinates would probably have changed again.”

Yan Zhaoge snapped his fingers, “It is fine. I have comprehended a bit of the natural laws on which it operates. Having arrived there, looking for it will be much easier. Moreover, we still have this Lofty Prestige Mirror to help us.”

“Still...” Yan Zhaoge frowned slightly, raising his head to look at

the sky where light was actually still agglomerated, having yet to completely disperse into the surroundings.

Discovering the abnormalities here as well, the others also raised their heads and looked above them.

There, space shook unceasingly, actually gradually beginning to tear apart.

A terrifying dimensional force distorted unceasingly, shockingly ripping apart a massive tear in the sky above.

Light flickered within that tear, only dissipating after a long time.

As the light faded, that tear in space turned illusory, actually forming a dimensional passageway right before Yan Zhaoge and the others.

“It does not lead to the Eight Extremities World, instead leading elsewhere,” Yan Zhaoge’s pupils dilated abruptly, “The strength of the dimensional power of the Floating Life World with regard to this other world was already perhaps rather weak at this moment. Others are also distorting space on the other side, the two forces just happening to converge at the same point, temporarily opening a dimensional passageway between the two worlds?”

Gazing carefully, indistinct figures could shockingly be seen within that dimensional passageway as they rapidly flew over from

the other side.

# HSSB 454: Twin Swords Duelling Four Dragons

---

Raising his head and gazing over, Yan Zhaoge saw two streaks of light, one white, one black, appear within the dimensional passageway in the sky.

The two radiances were not lined up together, instead intermingling and entangling as they spun unceasingly, shooting straight through the dimensional passageway towards the Floating Life World.

Behind them suddenly resounded a heaven-shocking roar.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, already having clearly identified it as the roar of a dragon.

While hearing this sound, Yan Zhaoge could even feel the dragon essence blood in his body that had already been refined surging slightly.

Beside him, Ah Hu had this feeling as well as he blinked, “Young Master, having this feeling, it must be...a true dragon?”

“Someone who cultivates in the power of a true dragon,” Yan Zhaoge gazed intently at the entrance of the dimensional passage within the sky.



Then, he saw several dragons of bloodred light follow behind the black and white radiances, shooting out of the dimensional passageway and arriving within the Floating Life World.

Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others also looked vigilantly at the sky above, carefully determining the nature of that shocking power.

Xu Fei said in a low tone, “While it is indeed dragon qi, it does not seem like the cultivation methods of demonic bloodline cultivators. Instead, it seems to be qi cultivators like us?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right, it is precisely so. It is just that the cultivation techniques that they use originate from the power of a true dragon. Using the blood of dragons as support, a human can indeed successfully cultivate dragon qi within his body. Still, that also depends on how talented that particular qi cultivator is.”

Amidst his words, five dragons of bloodred light rampaged through the air, surrounding the streaks of black and white light in mid-air.

A voice resounded from amongst them, “You husband and wife can be considered lucky, actually having opened a dimensional passageway and escaped to another world.”

“However, your good luck ends here. This will be your final resting place, your bones buried in a foreign land.”

Hearing these words, Yan Zhaoge felt emotional to the point of near crying.

Because the language used by the other side was one that he could understand.

Although there were still some differences more or less, it was extremely similar to a language commonly used before the Great Calamity.

While it was different from the language normally used by his mother, Xue Chuqing, it was of a similar style, both being commonly used languages of before the Great Calamity that had further developed in different ways.

Being familiar with the pre-Great Calamity languages, it was not so taxing for Yan Zhaoge to understand the other side's words now.

As compared to the pain he had felt just having encountered the language of the Floating Life World, Yan Zhaoge truly felt incomparably grateful at this moment.

It was also precisely because all of them had been no different from the deaf when they had first arrived in the Floating Life World that Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others had also felt greatly pained, beginning to ask Yan Zhaoge to teach them some language-related knowledge and skills.

Whether it was that of the Eight Extremities World, the Floating Life World or the language currently used before them, all of them were inextricably linked with the old pre-Great Calamity languages as they stemmed from the same source.

Therefore, whilst having learnt the language of the Floating Life World, Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others had also diligently studied the pre-Great Calamity languages.

Listening to that person speak now, while they could not fully understand it, they were still able to catch some crucial information from it.

Entrapped by the five blood dragons, the black and white streaks of light were halted within the air.

The figures of a man and a woman now appeared before Yan Zhaoge and the others. It was a middle-aged couple.

Both of the two were injured as the husband protected his wife behind him, saying hatefully, “Your Blood Dragon Sect and my Changli Mountain both belong to the Seven Pillars of Good which stand together against the Six Evil Sects. Yet, in your actions today, are you trying to cause a huge war between our two sects, thereby causing internal rife amongst us forces of good?”

From the same blood dragon resounded, “I should be thanking you then. Having left our Vast Ocean World and come to this completely foreign world, if you die here, who of Changli Mountain will know?”

As the bloodred light flickered, an old man appeared. He wore a black robe, his hands beside his back as he looked at that couple with a sunken expression on his face.

In the other directions, the scales of the other four blood dragons pulsated, releasing a great amount of bloodred light.

This bloodred light retracted, the figure of a martial practitioner appearing in the air where each of the blood dragons had been as they all emanated a sense of great power amidst their actions.

Four people, each occupying a corner, trapped the couple within their midst.

The old man raised his head to look at the dimensional passageway within the air, “The tunnel is extremely unstable. It must have just temporarily opened, and should be closing again very soon.”

“We will kill you in this unknown world before immediately returning to our Vast Ocean World. Meanwhile, you will have vanished completely without a trace from the Vast Ocean World. How is there anything more perfect than that?”

Looks of despair appeared on the faces of the surrounded couple.

However, they did not give up hope. As they exchanged glances, both could see resolve in the gaze of the other.

The husband and wife simultaneously let out a long roar. Now, a white sword-light shot into the sky from the scabbard on the man's back, a black sword-light correspondingly shooting over from the woman's scabbard as the two sword-lights intermingled, shining together.

The husband and wife joined forces with their twin swords of white and black which spun upwards, attempting to force a breakthrough from their encirclement.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge's eyes lit up slightly, "Oh? One yin, one yang, intermingled and connected in tacit cooperation. It indeed exhibits some of the true principles of yin-yang coexistence."

"For the twin swords of this husband and wife, their combined power is greater than the sum of their parts."

The black and white sword-lights shot into the skies. Seeing this, the expression of the black-robed old man did not change as he made a hand signal.

The four other martial practitioners let out loud roars in unison, roaring apart the winds and clouds.

The acupoints of their entire bodies pulsed, roiling bloodred light surging outwards as illusory scenes formed above their heads.

Within those images, several leaves swayed. They were all

actually mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters, experts at the fifth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm.

Their surging true essence was filled with spirituality, false turning into real as they directly transformed into numerous blood dragons that enveloped their bodies before shooting towards the black and white sword-lights together.

The yin-yang combination power of the twin swords was spectacular. As the sword-lights traversed the horizon, the combined might of the four blood dragons was actually unable to do anything to them for a time.

The black-robed old man did not find this to be unexpected. The combined twin swords of Changli Mountain was famed throughout the entire Vast Ocean World. While the husband and wife before him were still only mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters, when combining their powers, they would even be able to battle against him, a late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, to some extent.

If the black-robed old man made a move now, this couple would not be able to withstand their combined might.

However, located within a foreign world now, he did not dare to overextend himself as he stood by the side, staying vigilant against sudden changes to the situation.

This was especially so with him having already seen Yan Zhaoge and the others. Unaware of their intentions, this black-robed old man did not make a move against them.

“Since that couple is already injured, as long as they are surrounded and time drags on, they will eventually be unable to hold on,” The black-robed old man’s gaze fell on Yan Zhaoge and the others, “It is rather the people here that form an uncertain factor. While their cultivation bases look to be limited, I wonder what kind of paths they walk?”

Receiving that black-robed old man’s gaze, Yan Zhaoge smiled noncommittally, just interestedly spectating the clash between the four blood dragons and the two-sword lights in mid-air.

Ah Hu asked, “Young Master, what will we do?”

# HSSB 455: If We Save The Wrong Guys, Just Slaughter Them Afterwards

---

His hands crossed before his chest, Yan Zhaoge enjoyed the major battle currently unfolding in mid-air before him.

With Feng Yunsheng's and Ying Longtu's current cultivation bases, it would be very difficult for them to resist the stray ripples of power from the battle between Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters.

Yan Zhaoge and the others stood at the front, helping them to block the dangerous aftershocks of the battle.

The six doing battle were all mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters. Standing by the side, Xu Fei and Ah Hu felt some pressure at this.

“Their martial arts are rather unique, being of a very high standard as well. Placed in our Eight Extremities World, they would be on the level of the direct lineages of our six great Sacred Grounds,” Xu Fei said after a moment's observation, “Able to cultivate to the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm, none of these people are easy to deal with.”

Yan Zhaoge had a look of relish on his face, “Seven Pillars of Good, Six Evil Sects. From that, there should be a total of thirteen such powers when they come from.”



“The question is-are there any powers above these thirteen sects?”

Unlike those of the Floating Life World, Yan Zhaoge and the others almost instantly understood the level of strength of these Vast Ocean World martial practitioners as they exhibited their skills in actual battle.

Xu Fei said, “From the looks of it, they should be important figures within their sects, but still not those standing at the very top.”

“From this, there must at least be Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters above them. As for Martial Saints, we have no way of knowing.”

Feng Yunsheng said, “Having thirteen such powers is already rather great. The martial standard of this Vast Ocean World should be higher than that of the Floating Life World.”

Ah Hu smacked his lips, looking at Yan Zhaoge, “Young Master, there seems to be a side of these known as Changli Mountain? Do we help that side?”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, laughing, “While there was indeed the saying of the Five Peaks before the Great Calamity, East Broad Creed, South Changli, after the Great Calamity, all of these now mean nothing.”

“Our clan was founded after the Great Calamity, re-developing based on the legacies of the past. It should have been the same for them as well.”

“This meeting is indeed very coincidental, but there is no logic in speaking of our innate closeness.”

Hearing his words, Ah Hu spread his palms apart, “If that is so, let us just watch on casually. Helping would be okay if they were someone we know, but this conflict here has nothing to do with us at all.”

There was a somewhat regretful expression on the big guy’s face.

Having been by Yan Zhaoge’s side by so long, Ah Hu had rubbed off him, now also gleefully watching things blow up without fear of to what proportions they might grow.

Still, their current foremost priority was indeed ascertaining the location of the dimensional passageway back to the Eight Extremities World.

While Ah Hu usually liked happily messing around, he still knew how to weigh his actions when matters of importance were placed before him.

Xu Fei knit his brows, “This is a situation of many against few, but we do not know the root of the matter and which side is in the right, while the others are the ones who deserve to be punished.”

Stroking his lower chin, Yan Zhaoge raised his hand to his forehead, observing the battle in mid-air, “Well, we don’t actually have to ascertain who is right and who is wrong as well as what should be done with them.”

“If we save the wrong guys, we can just slaughter them afterwards.”

Hearing Yan Zhaoge say this, Ah Hu burst out chuckling while Xu Fei sighed, shaking his head as he said to Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu, “You shouldn’t learn everything of what he does.”

Feng Yunsheng blossomed into a smile, Ying Longtu looking like he understood whilst also not.

As Yan Zhaoge gazed at that couple controlling the black and white sword-lights, Yan Zhaoge saw spiritual lights lighting up elsewhere on their bodies as well.

Other than their accompanying swords which were mid-grade spirit artifacts, this couple had other spirit artifacts on them as well.

The husband had a piece of light armour while the wife had a bracelet.

Of course, their opponents, those four Martial Grandmasters of the Blood Dragon Sect, had spirit artifacts on them as well.

Still, Yan Zhaoge was not concerned about this.

Of that couple, Yan Zhaoge had no interest at all in the light armour the man was wearing.

A considerable portion of Yan Zhaoge's attention was placed on that bracelet which emanated a seven-coloured spiritual light from time to time.

The seven-coloured spiritual light had defensive capabilities as it helped that woman to block the attacks of the four Blood Dragon Sect Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters.

Observing that seven-coloured spiritual light, Yan Zhaoge murmured to himself, "Why does that spirit artifact seem so much like Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith has been integrated within?"

Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others all looked mystified, "Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith?"

Observing the battlefield in the sky, Yan Zhaoge said slowly, "Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith, not having appeared in our Eight Extremities World following the Great Calamity, seemingly having gone extinct."

"However, according to the ancient records, there was a treasure before the Great Calamity known as the Rainbow Dawn Jade, possessing a jade pith at its core that resembles the circulation of

rainbow light.”

“This thing could prove crucial in Sister-in-law Yuzhen’s recovery.”

Yan Zhaoge exhaled lightly, “Its effects would be much greater than our original motive in coming here, the Empty Spirit Rain Mist of the Marsh of Illusory Sea.”

Hearing this, the expressions of Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu, Xu Fei and Ying Longtu all changed.

Even Han Long’er, who was slow in everything other than matters related to the martial dao, had a blazing glow in his eyes at this moment.

Xu Fei’s expression was solemn as he stared intently at the dimensional passageway in the sky above, his gaze seemingly piercing through the multiple layers of space and arriving straight in the world beyond.

He asked slowly, “Might there be Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith in the world these people come from?”

Yan Zhaoge focused his gaze on the bracelet that was flying about the sky along with that woman, “I should not have seen wrongly. Still, it would be best to truly get into contact with it and feel the concept of its spiritual qi before being able to confirm this for sure.”

“If the Rainbow Dawn Jade Essence was really one of the main materials during the forging of her bracelet, it would then definitely exist in that Vast Ocean World from which they hail.”

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes into slits, “Even if it is no longer produced, having already gone extinct, that would still not be a problem.”

“While it would exceptionally troublesome, I have a way to extract the original materials that have already been used in forging an artifact. As long as the item still remains, there are methods to be had.”

Ah Hu rubbed his fist on his palm, “Young Master, what then? Do we help the Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners to capture that couple, they taking the people while we take the bracelet, or do we help that husband and wife?”

Before Yan Zhaoge could speak, the black-robed old man overhead let out a cold snort.

While there was a language barrier between them, having always been keeping an eye on this side, the black-robed old man had quickly discovered that Yan Zhaoge and the others were gradually showing signs of wanting to interfere.

He said coldly, “Outsiders are not to interfere in the affairs of the Blood Dragon Sect, lest they harm themselves in the process.”

The acupoints of his entire body shuddered, numerous streams of bloodred light circulating as they gradually condensed to form the scales, claws and tail of a dragon.

His dense true essence gradually formed a layer of blood clouds.

These were not blood clouds that had been released from the Blood Cloud Gourd of the Floating Life World. Instead, they were formed of the black-robed old man's true essence, being existences like the mighty authority of a dragon and auspicious clouds!

The majestic blood clouds hung high overhead, enveloping the surrounding area.

While they were condensed and not unleashed, they completely locked down the area between Yan Zhaoge and that couple.

# HSSB 456: Minding One's Business

---

Completely ignoring the blood dragon coiling within the air, Yan Zhaoge said, “The amount of Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith within that bracelet alone would be too little.”

“It would be best if Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith is still produced within that world.”

Yan Zhaoge's brows were knit slightly, “There's still another, more vexing problem. The dimensional passageway leading to that world was formed by coincidence and is just temporarily there. It should be disappearing in not too long a time.”

Xu Fei sucked in a deep breath, “Whatever the case, we should first take care of the situation before us. It will all have to depend on your abilities, junior apprentice-brother Yan.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled as he looked at that blood dragon coiling within the sky that concealed the heavens and obscured the sun, “Based on the situation before us, things are even easier.”

Saying thus, the acupoints of his entire body shook, his true essence surging as he shot into the skies!

Seeing this, the gaze of that black-robed old man turned cold, “Too audacious!”

The scales of the massive blood dragon coiling within the air



pulsed as roiling blood qi surged out unceasingly from within, the bloodred auspicious clouds of dragon's might growing increasingly heavy.

The massive dragon's tail swept over towards Yan Zhaoge, its power seemingly able to smash mountains and split seas.

Yan Zhaoge chortled. With a casual slam of his right hand, a massive power that could collapse the very heavens erupted at point blank range, directly blowing that massive tail into smithereens!

The black-robed old man was greatly shocked, "Such a young Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster?"

Yan Zhaoge did not cease in his movements as after having shattered the dragon's tail with his palm, he continued on with a palm towards the sky above, multiple layers of blood clouds instantly shattering.

From amongst them, the black-robed old man let out a muffled groan.

Numerous bloodred dragon scales rained down unceasingly from the sky.

The six people currently battling it out by the side were greatly astonished by this as well. That black-robed old man was a late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster, possessing the highest

cultivation base of everyone here. Still, he actually seemed not to be Yan Zhaoge's match at all.

The black-robed old man roared furiously, his entire body's true essence surging as a massive bloodred dragon shot out from the blood clouds in its entirety.

Seeing the black-robed old man headed straight from him, Yan Zhaoge directly extended his left hand, striking straight towards the great head of that massive blood dragon with his palm.

The two seemed to halt together within the sky for a moment.

However, the next moment, a low, heavy boom resounded from the great head of that massive blood dragon.

Next, the dragon's horn first broke off before the crown of its head gradually shattered. The massive dragon's entire body distorted at a strange angle, seemingly suppressed by a boundless, incomparable force.

Countless scales flew into the air, a rain of blood scattering down between the heavens and the earth once more.

The other Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners were greatly shocked. The four no longer focused on encircling and attacking that husband and wife, instead turning and attacking towards Yan Zhaoge together.

The four blood dragons shot madly over. Yan Zhaoge scanned over them, his left hand still pressed against the head of the blood dragon formed of the black-robed old man's true essence as he lined up the fingers of his right hand into a sword, shooting outwards.

Several streaks of sword-light shot out, rampaging between the heavens and the earth before transforming into numerous green dragons!

The green dragons and the blood dragons clashed. The blood dragons collapsed upon impact, slain by the green dragons formed of the sword-light of Yan Zhaoge's true essence!

The Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners were stunned. Even that couple with their combined swordplay currently had on bemused expressions as they watched all that was happening before them.

As Yan Zhaoge's true essence surged, the feeling of flourishing new life pervaded the area. The illusory scenes of light above his head vaguely showed the images of swaying, flickering leaves.

It was not hard for them to tell that he was currently a mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, at the fifth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm.

However, of Yan Zhaoge's current opponents, four were also mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters while that black-robed old man was a late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster.

Here, the combined forces of the five Blood Dragon Sect Martial Grandmaster experts had just been left unable to even raise their heads by just a single mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster. How could one not be bemused by that?

Finally able to catch their breaths, as the husband and wife exchanged glances, both could see the shock within the other's gaze.

“While it is said that it is possible for those with lower cultivation bases to surpass levels in suppressing those above them, that is an extremely rare thing in the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm,” The woman who controlled a black sword-light let out a breath of cold air, “After all, the higher up one goes, the harder it is to cultivate. Of those who are able to reach this stage, how many were not extraordinary geniuses back in their day?”

She looked intently at Yan Zhaoge, “The martial arts executed by this young man does not seem to be much superior to that of my Changli Mountain or the Blood Dragon Sect. How can he possess such strength?”

The man who controlled the white sword-light pondered before saying, “Able to reach a cultivation base that is similar to us at such an age, it is originally already an unimaginable thing. There are always such geniuses amongst geniuses in this world. Before such people, those commonly acclaimed as geniuses are merely mediocre.”

His wife asked softly, “When he stepped into the mid Essence Spirit stage and his spirit sprouts grew branches and birthed spirit leaves, could there have been eight leaves, or even nine leaves formed?”

The man shook his head, his gaze that was on Yan Zhaoge growing increasingly solemn, “I cannot tell. At this point, this young man is still not even using his full strength!”

“Still, however one looks at it, it should definitely be seven leaves or more without doubt!”

His wife looked a little worried, “What should we do now then?”

The man shook his head, saying, “Our path back to the Vast Ocean World has been blocked. Meanwhile, we are also unfamiliar with this place, not knowing where we might go. Since this person has helped us to block the people of the Blood Dragon Sect, let us just watch silently and wait.”

“If this young man wants to do us harm, even if we ran, it would still be very easy for him to shake off the people of the Blood Dragon Sect and catch up with us.”

Within the sky, the blood dragons formed of the true essences of the four Blood Dragon Sect Martial Grandmasters were all shattered by Yan Zhaoge’s Coiling Dragon Sleeve, the four stumbling backwards in unison.

They were not inexperienced people. Currently gazing shockedly at Yan Zhaoge, they dared not go forth again.

Meanwhile, that black-robed old man had been locked in place by the suction force from Yan Zhaoge's palm, currently trapped within the air along with that blood dragon that was formed of his true essence.

“Let go!”

A roar suddenly resounded within the air. As Yan Zhaoge raised his head and gazed over, he saw a mournful bloodred light abruptly fly out through the dimensional passageway, piercing through the air as it assaulted him.

Hearing it, Yan Zhaoge chuckled.

A powerful force massive to the point that it seemed uncontrollable mightily erupted from the palm of his left hand that was suppressing the head of the massive dragon!

Its body already having been distorted with wounds all over and scales missing all around, the massive blood dragon let out a despairing roar as its entire body of flesh and blood collapsed completely, breaking down between the heavens and the earth.

Such a massive body breaking apart into inches-how would there merely be ten thousand segments?

As the bloodred light dissipated, the figure of the black-robed old man was revealed. Blood spurted directly from his mouth at the backlash as all the pores of his entire body dripped blood, staining his black robes a dark violet.

As the mournful sword-light neared, the figure of a man in his thirties or forties appeared.

This man had arrived late, calling out to stop Yan Zhaoge. The latter having instead ignored him completely, his face could not help but turn green.

“Die!”

An immensely powerful aura emanated from this person's body as numerous streams of terrifying blood qi enveloped the heavens and covered the earth, condensing to form numerous blood dragons.

Nine whole terrifying blood dragons manifested on him.

The nine dragons came together in spewing out dragonbreath, those long streams of bloodred flame sweeping towards Yan Zhaoge simultaneously!

# HSSB 457: With The Sweep Of A Hand

---

Seeing this man before them, the expressions of that couple from Changli Mountain both changed slightly, “Hai Zhengjie!”

Yan Zhaoge and the others naturally did not recognise this name.

However, this person was extremely well-known in the Vast Ocean World.

‘Blood Ocean Surging Dragon’ Hai Zhengjie, a direct disciple of the Blood Dragon Sect’s current Chief and one of the peak experts of the Vast Ocean World’s new generation.

Amongst the Seven Pillars of Good and the Six Evil Sects, there were abysmally few of the same age or a similar cultivation base who could match him.

While that black-robed old man was also a late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, his seniority also being higher, his strength still fell far short of Hai Zhengjie.

It was said that as one went higher in martial cultivation, the gap between martial practitioners of the same cultivation level decreased as surpassing levels to defeat a stronger enemy was a rather rare thing.

However, there were exceptions for everything. There were always a few who had the ability to surpass the commonly set



limits for most people.

In the Vast Ocean World, Hai Zhengjie was one of these exceptions.

“It is rumoured that when Hai Zhengjie stepped into the mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm and branches grew from his spirit sprout, there were eight leaves which grew. Afterwards, when he stepped into the late Essence Spirit stage and the spirit flowers blossomed, eight flowers bloomed from those eight leaves.”

The expressions of that husband and wife of Changli Mountain were both solemn to the extreme as they looked rather worriedly yet also with some anticipation as they looked at Yan Zhaoge in mid-air.

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was as per usual as he appraised Hai Zhengjie, “This guy’s true essence is indeed rather strong.”

Being appraised by Yan Zhaoge like a senior would appraise a junior, Hai Zhengjie snorted coldly, “Let us test it with our true abilities.”

The nine blood dragons spewed out bloodred dragonbreath in unison, shooting towards Yan Zhaoge.

Hai Zhengjie clawed out within the air, the dragonbreath transforming into a massive dragon’s claw within the sky and

clawing down towards Yan Zhaoge's head.

Executed by Hai Zhengjie, the might of the direct lineage martial art of the Blood Dragon Sect, the Blood Fire Dragon Claw, was displayed to the point of perfection.

From Yan Zhaoge's perspective, it was like nine true dragons had extended their claws within the sky, clawing out towards him together.

The power of the nine dragon claws congregated together, transforming into a nine-taloned fiery claw, enveloping the surrounding heavens and earth.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge laughed, moving forth his left hand to meet it.

Numerous streams of icy qi shot out from Yan Zhaoge's hand, intermingling together as they directly formed a massive ice dragon's claw, heading straight towards the other party's nine-taloned dragon claw in a straight-on clash.

Dragon claw met dragon claw, ice dragon met blood dragon. The two forces of true dragons collided intensely in mid-air.

Frost and flames erupted and scattered everywhere, turning into a layer of frost in mid-air.

Yan Zhaoge nodded casually, "Right, it is cultivated with the help

of a true dragon's bloodline. It seems like your Blood Dragon Sect truly has the essence blood of a blood dragon."

With this being an ancient language of before the Great Calamity, Hai Zhengjie was somewhat able to comprehend it as well.

Now, his heart sunk greatly, "While it is the blood of a true ice dragon, he can still contest against me as a late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster whilst only being a mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster and not come out the inferior?"

Hai Zhengjie dared not underestimate Yan Zhaoge in the slightest as he circulated his qi and roared, the sound of thunder resounding.

The secret art of the Blood Dragon Sect, the Blood Dragon Disgorges Orb, erupted mightily alongside his entire body's true essence!

After the Blood Dragon Disgorges Orb had been used, a martial practitioner would fall into a period of temporary weakness. However, right before it wore out, his power would skyrocket!

The true essence of Hai Zhengjie's entire body surged as this moment, the power of his Blood Fire Dragon Claw abruptly shooting up to a whole new level!

At the same time, Hai Zhengjie extended his other arm, the nine blood dragons formed of his true essence coiling and soaring as

they congregated together. He was about to unleash another killer move, going all out to slay Yan Zhaoge for good on the spot.

Already no longer underestimating Yan Zhaoge, Hai Zhengjie directly employed his full power in this blow!

As long as Yan Zhaoge was forced into retreat by the suddenly mightier Blood Fire Dragon Claw or concentrated his full strength on combatting it, Hai Zhengjie was confident of following up with his second killer move, taking Yan Zhaoge's life!

While the two had only just begun clashing, a critical moment was instantly reached in which life or death would be decided in a single moment!

However, just as Hai Zhengjie was thinking that Yan Zhaoge would be suppressed by him, boundless power emanated from beneath Yan Zhaoge's claw.

Numerous ice dragons flew, entangling that nine-taloned dragon claw of Hai Zhengjie's before numerous streams of qi that resembled chaos erupted within their bodies.

The extreme coldness turned blazing hot in an instant before an explosive power surged uncontrollably forth like a volcanic eruption.

Also, it was not just a one-time explosion, instead consisting of three consecutive terrifying explosions, each one stronger than the

last.

The first explosion had already left Hai Zhengjie greatly taken aback, and he was shocked even more by the even fiercer third and second explosions that quickly followed.

Resembling a tsunami for which there was eternally no end!

Violent power surged within the numerous ice dragons, directly tearing that nine-taloned dragon claw formed of that dragonbreath apart!

Hai Zhengjie fell back with a muffled groan, shockingly having been repelled by the force of his clash with Yan Zhaoge!

Capitalising unforgivingly on his momentum, Yan Zhaoge strode forward within the air.

His left hand having disabled Hai Zhengjie's Blood Fire Dragon Claw, he struck upwards with his right palm.

Within the sky, the nine blood dragons formed of Hai Zhengjie's true essence were currently congregating together. The dragon heads were converging at the centre with the dragon tails facing the outside, with them still yet to have completely merged. Still, a massive ball of blood had already formed.

However, Yan Zhaoge's terrifying true essence now condensed into a massive heaven-obscuring hand, directly grabbing that

blood ball.

Everyone opened their mouths wide. They watched on as the nine dragon tails could be seen struggling unceasingly through the gaps between Yan Zhaoge's fingers like grass snakes as it made for a very amusing sight.

The Blood Fire Dragon Claw having been broken, Hai Zhengjie's face had just been livid as the qi and blood of his entire body had fallen unstable.

Now, with Yan Zhaoge snatching the pre-emptive over him once more, he was shocked yet further.

Being an experienced veteran of many battles, he was not flustered as he inhaled deeply, drawing on his strength as he continued executing this Nine Dragons Congregating supreme martial art.

Multiple spirit flowers appeared above Hai Zhengjie's head.

They shone, the bloodred light immediately enveloping the heavens and covering the earth.

However, Yan Zhaoge gripped the ball of blood formed of the nine dragons congregating with one hand while mightily striking out towards the sky above with his other palm.

The forces of two palms met, entrapping that blood ball between

them and directly shattering it to smithereens!

An all-encompassing mist of blood instantly erupted and scattered!

Dragon horns, dragon scales, dragon feelers, dragon claws, dragon bones...

Countless damaged remains rained down from the sky above.

Hai Zhengjie was finally no longer able to suppress the backlash to his true essence as he spat out a mouthful of blood.

He was stunned as he looked at Yan Zhaoge before him, unable to speak for quite a time.

The Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners and that couple of Changli Mountain were also wide-eyed and tongue-tied.

“I am giving you a chance to display your skills. Show me all that you’ve got; I want to see to what extent the martial arts of your Vast Ocean World have developed to now,” Yan Zhaoge’s expression was as per usual as he strode through the air, immediately arriving before Hai Zhengjie.

He extended both his arms forward, the massive heaven-obscuring hands formed of his true essence continuing to move towards each other with Hai Zhengjie wedged in their centre!

Hai Zhengjie let out a tragic cry.

A spiritual light suddenly lit up on him, forming an armour of light which helped him to resist Yan Zhaoge's attack.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge shook his head slightly, "Calling on a spirit artifact just like this? You no longer have any other trump cards?"

Hearing this, everyone instantly felt their minds thrown into disarray amidst the wind.



# HSSB 458: Sounds Pleasing

---

Spiritual light lit up on Hai Zhengjie's body as his accompanying mid-grade spirit artifact moved to protect him.

However, Yan Zhaoge was completely unconcerned by this as the two massive heaven-obscuring hands formed of his true essence continued closing in towards each other, that terrifying force causing the armour formed of that spiritual light to tremble and shudder unceasingly.

Hai Zhengjie being heavily injured, thanks to the protection of his spirit artifact armour now, he managed to forcibly regather his spirits and draw on his remaining energy.

While the blood dragons formed of his true essence had been mightily shattered by Yan Zhaoge, the Blood Dragon Disgorges Orb secret art was still in use.

Hai Zhengjie's true essence surged, transforming into a bloodred light which surged out from all the acupoints of his entire body.

They were like fresh blood which had dried and condensed on his body as numerous dragon scales.

Unlike the manifested blood dragons of earlier when his power had been externalised, Hai Zhengjie currently had all of his power kept within his body to form a powerful defence.

The crimson light grew increasingly retracted and condensed, the bloodred dragon scales gradually turning black, incomparably tough and heavy.

Hai Zhengjie's entire body was enveloped by bloodred scales, his entire person resembling a human turned dragon. This was precisely the supreme defensive art of the Blood Dragon Sect, the Black Blood Dragon Scales Body.

As soon as the Black Blood Dragon Scales Body was accomplished, it would combine with the defensive power of that mid-grade spirit artifact armour, helping Hai Zhengjie to painstakingly resist those two massive palms of Yan Zhaoge pressuring towards him as though squeezing together the heavens and the earth.

Now, Hai Zhengjie was finally able to catch his breath for a bit.

He looked at Yan Zhaoge, asking with much difficulty, "Who exactly are you? Why are you helping that Bai Jingkan and his wife of Changli Mountain and being enemies with our Blood Dragon Sect?"

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Although we come from two different worlds, I am somewhat ancestrally related with Changli Mountain. The clan I come from is called Broad Creed Mountain."

As Yan Zhaoge saw it, what was of importance was the Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith. With it being produced in the Vast Ocean World, there wouldn't be much of a difference whether he were to ask those of Changli Mountain or those of the Blood Dragon Sect.

Whoever to help was actually inconsequential; he was fine with either. However, the actions of the black-robed old man had caused Yan Zhaoge to make his decision.

Since he wanted to fight, they would fight then.

Still, since he had already made a move against the Blood Dragon Sect, in order to make it easier for him to talk with that couple from Changli Mountain afterwards, Yan Zhaoge didn't mind randomly giving out an excuse.

“Broad Creed Mountain...Changli Mountain...” Hearing Yan Zhaoge's words, Hai Zhengjie nearly toppled, “The Five Peaks of pre-Great Calamity times are merely just a legend. Could you really be a descendant of Broad Creed Mountain of before the Great Calamity?”

“However, this Changli Mountain of the Floating Life World was absolutely founded only after the Great Calamity. It merely took on the name of Changli Mountain, having nothing to do with the Five Peaks of pre-Great Calamity times in the slightest!”

Yan Zhaoge noted the coincidence. It had been so for his clan as well, at most only having developed upon the foundation of one of their lineages.

The faces of that black-robed old man and those four other Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners turned slightly livid upon hearing those words at well.

The husband and wife who controlled the black and white sword-lights, Bai Jingkang and Wang Bing of Changli Mountain, had been feeling incomparably fortunate.

However, upon hearing Hai Zhengjie's words, the couple began feeling a little uneasy.

As Hai Zhengjie had said, it was true that their Changli Mountain had been founded on the soil of the Vast Ocean World following the Great Calamity, slowly developing from there.

Yan Zhaoge did not cease in his actions, his palms still mightily closing in on each other as Hai Zhengjie was pressured to the point of being unable to move at all.

“Whether or not it has anything to do with the Changli Mountain of before the Great Calamity, this name, at least, sounds pleasing to my ears,” Yan Zhaoge said nonchalantly.

Hai Zhengjie and the others felt like weeping yet had not the tears to do so.

Having met someone who acted according to his mood and whims, based upon his likes and dislikes, what then did logic and reason mean?

A thousand gold is hard pressed to buy someone's happiness ah.

Hai Zhengjie said with some difficulty, “Fine, we were the inferior side today. Since you have decided on protecting Bai Jingkang and his wife, we will not stand in conflict against you.”

Looking at him, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “How is it that I did not see you being as polite as this when you first made a move? Having done that just now, if my cultivation base had been a little lower, I would already have died in your hands along with that couple.”

“If it were under different circumstances, perhaps I would still consider it,” Yan Zhaoge raised his head and gazed at the unstable dimensional passageway within the sky overhead, “With time being so pressing now, I have not the time to deal with you. So then, let it be ashes to ashes, dust to dust.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge abruptly exerted yet greater force under his palms.

Hai Zhengjie was greatly shocked, “You...”

Before he had finished, changes suddenly appeared between Yan Zhaoge’s palms.

Earlier, his hands had executed the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm together, a force that could flip the heavens and overturn the earth pressuring down on Hai Zhengjie from both sides.

However, that massive force suddenly vanished now as the heavens and earth seemed no longer to exist at this moment.

The world seemed to have returned to before the heavens and earth had been opened, everything still in a state of chaotic flux.

No yin, no yang. No before, no after. No beginning, no end. No action, no inaction.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm as he continued bringing his palms together.

The next moment, the chaos mightily exploded!

It was like all things had returned to chaos, before chaos was extinguished, the universe opening once more!

The infinitely majestic, rampantly tyrannical force mightily broke apart all Hai Zhengjie's layers of defence!

Yan Zhaoge's palms came together with that seemingly boundless force, Hai Zhengjie letting out a tragic cry as his body was crushed unceasingly.

Seeing this, the black-robed old man and the other Blood Dragon Sect martial practitioners were instantly shocked and angered.

Having taken care of Hai Zhengjie, Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head over to find them fleeing together towards the entrance of the dimensional tunnel overhead.

“Go!” Yan Zhaoge did not move from his original position, a green light shooting out from his right sleeve straight into the sky.

The green light seemed to have merged as one with the sky, but a sharp crimson light flickered along its edge, seemingly having sliced open a tragic wound within the sky.

Where the sword-light of Yan Zhaoge’s accompanying high-grade spirit artifact, the Green Abyss Sword, went, frenzied waves of death swept through the area.

Bai Jinggang and Wang Bing of Changli Mountain were currently dumbstruck as they watched on from the side.

Exchanging glances, both felt extremely lucky whilst also fearful, “The spiritual qi pulse of this world does not seem suited for the cultivation of us qi cultivators. How could this young man have such a strong cultivation base?”

Yan Zhaoge now sent a sound transmission over to Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others, “The level of restoration of their martial arts is not low, but it definitely does not surpass that in our Eight Extremities World.”

“This Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster was an elite of his generation in terms of talent and strength, being a peak existence in that area. However, his accompanying spirit artifact was still a mid-grade spirit artifact. This goes to show that like us, the Vast Ocean World has a great deficiency in high-grade spirit artifacts.”

“Perhaps it is restricted by their proficiency in artifact forging or the resources that they have, but the accompanying weaponry of martial practitioners over there definitely does not surpass that in our Eight Extremities World as well.”

Having taken care of the people of the Blood Dragon Sect, Yan Zhaoge descended from the air, bringing everyone before Bai Jinggang and his wife before nodding to them and saying, “Well met.”

Bai Jinggang and his wife dared not to even speak as their gazes that were on Yan Zhaoge vaguely seem to contain some unease.



# HSSB 459: This Parting May Be Eternal

---

Bai Jingkang and Wang Bing could not help but feel uneasy.

Two late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters, four mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters.

Amongst them, ‘Blood Ocean Soaring Dragon’ Hai Zhengjie had been famed greatly throughout the entire Vast Ocean World, a peak expert amongst martial practitioners of the same cultivation level who had surpassed all his peers.

However, these six Blood Dragon Sect Martial Grandmasters had all perished at the hands of a single person, a mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster.

And this mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster was merely around twenty years of age.

While he had a high-grade spirit artifact on him, Bai Jingkang and Wang Bing could tell that the crux of his victory lay not with that high-grade spirit artifact.

While they felt grateful to Yan Zhaoge for having saved them, they felt rather uneasy as well, especially having come through the dimensional tunnel to this completely foreign world.

After greeting Bai Jingkang and his wife, Yan Zhaoge ignored further pleasantries and cut to the chase, “I see that you have a

mid-grade spirit artifact that flickers with a bright rainbow light. Amongst the materials used to forge this spirit artifact, was there a treasure known as the Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith?”

Hearing his words, the husband and wife exchanged looks. Feeling that Yan Zhaoge did not seem like the kind to help them in return for a reward, having set his eyes on their spirit artifact, they could not help but feel puzzled.

With Yan Zhaoge’s current strength and the treasures that he had displayed, he naturally wouldn’t be so set on just a mere mid-grade spirit artifact. Even if he was, there was no way they could prevent him from just forcibly snatching it away.

Thinking of this, Wang Bing answered candidly, “Your words are correct. This mid-grade spirit artifact of mine, the Dawn Glow Bracelet, indeed had Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith integrated into it during its forging.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his head to look at the dimensional passageway in the sky above that looked increasingly unstable, as if it might close up at any moment, “I heard those people mention just now that you hail from the Vast Ocean World?”

“Is Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith still produced within the Vast Ocean World? How is their production rate?”

The couple exchanged glances before the husband, Bai Jingtang answered, “While it is very rare, it is produced in more than one place. It can be considered a rather valuable treasure, its

production rate being rather low. Still, a certain quantity is still being produced.”

Raising their heads and looking at the entrance of that dimensional passageway, worried looks involuntarily appeared on their faces.

Originally, they had still been worried about Hai Zhengjie blocking their path on the other side. Now that Hai Zhengjie had chased them over to the Floating Life World and been slain by Yan Zhaoge as well, the two of them no longer had any apprehensions as they hoped to return to their Vast Ocean World as soon as possible.

Yan Zhaoge said, “To tell you the truth, I seek to find this Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith. Going on a trip to the Vast Ocean World, I will have to depend on the two of you.”

Hearing his words, the couple nodded, “You are polite. There are already quarries for Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith within the territory controlled by my Changli Mountain.”

Having the chance to repay Yan Zhaoge, their minds instead relaxed greatly.

Swivelling his head to look at Feng Yunsheng, Xu Fei and the others, just as Yan Zhaoge was about to speak, Xu Fei interrupted him, “Junior apprentice-brother, you should not go. Let me go.”

“The dimensional passageway leading from the Vast Ocean World to the Floating Life World is unstable and will be closing soon.”

“If we go over, we may very possibly be trapped within the Vast Ocean World, unable to return to the Floating Life World and the Eight Extremities World as well.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge said, “Senior apprentice-brother Xu, your concerns are not unfounded. I have considered this too, and have thoughts of my own on this.”

He flashed the Lofty Prestige Mirror, “With this mirror having come together as one now, while a broken mirror is hard to fully restore, I have some methods of my own to traverse worlds with its assistance.”

“While I am not absolutely certain of its success, it is not like I have completely no hope of returning to the Eight Extremities World.”

Yan Zhaoge let out a long breath, “Amidst the vast infinity of space, there is still more or less a chance for us to determine the coordinates of our Eight Extremities World. However, if we do not enter the Vast Ocean World now, if we want to find it again, there would only be trying our luck.”

“Sister-in-law Yuzhen’s current condition can still be considered stable; her life is not in any danger. However, we have to make use of every opportunity that could help her to recover and wake up,

increasing the chances of success as much as possible.”

“At the end of the day, people have limit to their longevities. Even sealed within the ice coffin with her body preserved, if the great limit is reached, she might not be able to wake up ever again.”

Yan Zhaoge sighed, “While Sister-in-law Yuzhen is still young, not having reached the Martial Grandmaster realm and her vitality having been damaged greatly due to the grave injuries that she suffered, there should only be a few decades left to her longevity or even fewer.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Xu Fei asked, “Even if you do have a way to return after you have gone, you still cannot be absolutely certain that it will work, nor do you know how long it might take, right?”

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment, “I am still unable to say for sure right now.”

Xu Fei’s expression was earnest, “The time in which we have been stuck in this Floating Life World can be ignored, but if you are trapped within the Vast Ocean World for a few years or even longer, the consequences then would be very grave.”

“It is fine for me, but you definitely cannot go!”

Xu Fei said earnestly, “The clan can do without me, but if you, Zhaoge, are not there, the situation would then be greatly

different.”

Yan Zhaoge’s brows were knit tightly, “If I go, even if I have to spend a little more time, I am still confident of being able to return sometime in the future. If it is only you, senior apprentice-brother Xu, who goes, however, you might not ever be able to return to the Eight Extremities World!”

Their relationship not like that between normal disciples, there was naturally no reservations between them as they spoke.

Xu Fei nodded, “I understand, but there definitely exists hope.”

Yan Zhaoge pursed his lips, “Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Senior Sister Xie...”

Xu Fei inhaled deeply, saying slowly, “If you meet Senior Sister Xie after having returned to the Eight Extremities World, Zhaoge, please clearly tell her about my situation.”

As Yan Zhaoge looked at him, he shook his head, “I haven’t had a family since I was young, and my Master has already died as well. Of my attachments to this world, it need not be said that the clan is one of them, and as for individuals, there are Jun’er and his mother as well as Junior Sister Xie.”

“Jun’er already knows of the situation. He says that wherever Sister-in-law Yuzhen goes, that is where he will go as well,” Xu Fei shook his head, “My sole remaining consideration is of Junior

Sister Xie, but living in this world, there are some things one just must do, that are rooted not in emotion but in responsibility.”

Xu Fei opened his accompanying Shadow Shrinking Pouch, the figure of Little Shi Jun appearing.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, he said urgently, “Little apprentice-uncle Yan, I want to go together with Master and Mother.”

Yan Zhaoge had a deeply solemn expression on his face.

To Shi Jun, it was surely best that he could be with his mother, Ying Yuzhen. Whatever world that he would be living in seemed inconsequential in comparison.

However, to Xu Fei, this parting may well be an eternal one.

Those familiar heavens and earth, his beloved Broad Creed Mountain, his lover Xie Youchan whom he would miss greatly—they might never meet again.

Still, Xu Fei would do this without reservation. After Shi Songtao and Shi Tie had died one after the other right before his very eyes, taking care of Ying Yuzhen and Shi Jun had come to hold great significance in his life that might even come to weigh more importantly than that very life itself.

Xu Fei had never said some things out directly, but when the time came when it was necessary to take resolute action in making a

choice, no hesitation would then be seen on the man's part.

The dimensional passageway overhead was already growing immensely unstable.

While Bai Jingkang and Wang Bing could still remain patient, the worry they felt could already be seen on their faces.

“While we are parting in life, it is in no way a parting in death. If fate so allows it, we will meet again someday,” Looking at Yan Zhaoge with firm determination in his gaze, Xu Fei flashed a relaxed smile at him, “Keep your spirits up! I’ll still be depending on you to get us back over.”



# HSSB 460: Returning To The Eight Extremities World

---

Xu Fei's expression was very normal as solemnness did not show on his face. Still, his gaze was determined, not wavering or hesitant in the least.

Yan Zhaoge gave Xu Fei a deep look before suddenly pointing outwards, his finger resembling a sharp sword as a bloodied hole now appeared on Xu Fei's arm.

Little Shi Jun gave a startled cry while Xu Fei remained unmoving where he was, looking calmly at Yan Zhaoge.

Guiding Xu Fei's fresh blood, Yan Zhaoge drew in mid-air, forming a profound, complicated rune.

Next, he flashed the Lofty Prestige Mirror at that rune. The bloodred rune instantly formed an impression on the mirror which seemed to seep into its surface.

"I will definitely bring you guys back," Yan Zhaoge said in a heavy tone, appearing solemn as he had never been before.

Xu Fei relaxedly stopped the bleeding before gulping down a mouthful of wine from the wineskin at his waist and smiling, "We'll be waiting."

Yan Zhaoge speedily imparted the method for treating Ying Yuzhen with the Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith to Xu Fei, also drawing up a list for him that contained all of the other techniques he had currently thought of which might also be of help to Ying Yuzhen's recovery.

With this, having arrived at the Vast Ocean World, if there were treasures other than the Rainbow Dawn Jade Pith which might also be of use, Xu Fei and Shi Jun would be able to make use of them in Ying Yuzhen's treatment as well.

The dimensional passageway in the sky, being exceptionally unstable, was already gradually showing signs of closing up.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Bai Jinggang and his wife, saying, "Please help to take good care of my senior apprentice-brother."

Xu Fei said as well, "I will be troubling you."

While he had still yet to reach the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm, looking at his cultivation base and then his age, Bai Jinggang and Wang Bing could not look down on him as they both nodded courteously.

Bai Jinggang said emotionally, "We husband and wife will never be able to pay back our great debt to you. We will definitely do all we can in this matter."

Wang Bing said, "Even if our abilities are limited, we can still

report it to our clan. Our clan is one of the Vast Ocean World's Seven Pillars of Good. It would not be difficult if we just wanted to find some things.”

Having broken through the dimensions of space and come to the Floating Life World and met Yan Zhaoge and the others would have been purely coincidental. They were not afraid that they had been set up.

As for Yan Zhaoge having a request of them in return for his assistance, as the two of them saw it, it was a completely normal thing.

Moreover, as Yan Zhaoge had thought, when this couple had heard that the clan Yan Zhaoge and the others hailed from was named Broad Creed Mountain, they had felt a sense of closeness to it as well.

With Yan Zhaoge possessing such a cultivation base and such great strength at such an age, they were also more than happy to sow the seeds of positive karma with him.

The couple took their leave, “May we meet again.”

Then, they rose up into the air together.

Xu Fei kept his wineskin and waved towards Yan Zhaoge and the others, “Take good care of yourselves.”

Then, he brought Shi Jun along in flying towards the entrance of that dimensional passageway within the sky.

Yan Zhaoge stood there, his head upraised, staring at their figures vanishing within the dimensional passageway.

After a while, the entrance of the dimensional passageway began gradually collapsing, turning blurry and distorted.

Finally, the dimensional passageway vanished amidst the horizon, no longer visible at all.

The sky overhead resumed its usual appearance.

Looking at the sky that now no longer appeared any out of the ordinary at all, Yan Zhaoge, Ah Hu, Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu were all silent for a time.

“Let’s go.”

After a long time, Yan Zhaoge exhaled slowly, turning as he said, “We have already spent enough time in this Floating Life World.”

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Ying Longtu nodded.

They followed the most intense streak of scattered light from when they had previously been looking for the dimensional passageway that would lead them back to the Eight Extremities

World.

Yan Zhaoge and the others moved five thousand kilometres north before analysing the spiritual qi flow in the vicinity as they also felt for the changes in the surrounding heavens and earth.

After a long time of searching, Yan Zhaoge's eyes abruptly lit up before he led everyone in flying forward.

Soon, they could see what seemed to be a massive clump of dark clouds in the distant horizon, a vortex at their centre which unceasingly swept along and absorbed the surrounding air currents.

Having arrived close by, Yan Zhaoge led them along in entering the centre of those dark clouds together. Heading upwards, as they raised their heads, they could indeed see yet another dimensional passageway entrance concealed amidst the depths of the rotating air currents.

This dimensional passageway would indeed bring them back to the Eight Extremities World where they came from.

Space distorted unceasingly around its entrance as it brought the horizon of the Floating Life World here along in shifting unceasingly, resembling a twister that was actually moving.

Within the eye of this storm was the entrance to the dimensional passageway.

Yan Zhaoge extended his palm, streams of his true essence transforming into a massive heaven-obscuring palm which appraised and measured the integrity of the area.

“It’s still alright. This dimensional passageway can still hold on for some time before being sealed,” After a while, Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “Still, I’m afraid that time is still gradually ticking down. We’ve got to be leaving soon.”

After carefully analysing the spatial changes around the entrance of the dimensional passageway and gaining an understanding of the situation, there was already no need to worry about not being able to find the way back later on. Yan Zhaoge immediately brought the group along in leaving the vortex of dark clouds.

They returned to the Jade Ridge Snowy Mountains in the west domain, Yan Zhaoge sighing after he saw Su Yun, “Aunt Yun, we’ve got to be leaving soon.”

Su Yun could not bear to part with him somewhat as well, “Young Master, remember to take good care of yourself. When you see Lord, remember to greet him on my behalf.”

“If...if you are able to see Lady, please bring up a word for me. Ask Lady if she can make time for a trip to the Floating Life World when she is free. I really miss her.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Rest easy, Aunt Yun. I believe that in my mother not having contacted you upon returning to the Floating

Life World previously, it must have been due to the circumstances at the time, with her not wishing to bring you trouble. If the circumstances permit it, she will definitely come to see you.”

Su Yun looked a little worried, “That is precisely what I am most worried about. I hope that Lady is safe and sound.”

Yan Zhaoge comforted her some more before mentioning to her the matter of the Vast Ocean World, letting her be mentally prepared for it should the need arise.

The Floating Life World was comparatively sealed off, but if a stable dimensional passageway was formed between it and the Vast Ocean World, it would be greatly impactful on the people here, and not necessarily in a good way.

The people of Green Dragon Mountain, the Thunder Rumbling Clan, the Blood Cloud Clan and the Blazing Fire Clan congregated in the west domain once more, just that this time, it was to send Yan Zhaoge his Grand Spirit Stone Essence.

Earlier, because Yan Zhaoge had asked for it, the region of the Huoqin Mountain Range had been completely swept clear of people by the Thunder Rumbling Clan beforehand, no one knowing of what had occurred them.

However, the major battle that had erupted in that area which had shaken the surrounding heavens and earth had still been detected by those in the vicinity.

The martial practitioners of the Floating Life World had made many guesses regarding this, feeling unsettled as they hoped that Yan Zhaoge could let them know something about this.

Yan Zhaoge appeared as if nothing had happened at all, leaving them helpless as to this situation.

Some noticed that Xu Fei was missing, but dared not to ask further on it.

While some guessed that Yan Zhaoge's group might have met with a setback, seeing that there were no abnormalities in Yan Zhaoge himself at all, they would not dare to stir up anything up even if the courage was so lent to them.

If they went in over their heads, they might aggravate Old Devil Yan, his mood fluctuating and unpredictable.

If he, that Great Demon King, flared up, their entire clans might face the fate of decimation at any time.



# HSSB 461: The Legend Left Behind By Yan Zhaoge

---

Having sent off Luo Jinghao and the rest of the demonic bloodline cultivators, Yan Zhaoge sorted out the Grand Spirit Stone Essence that he had obtained.

After having bid Su Yun farewell, bringing along some more talented young disciples of the Snow Crane Sect who were willing to leave their homelands, Yan Zhaoge and the others soundlessly departed from the Jade Ridge Snowy Mountains, hurrying towards the entrance of the dimensional passageway leading back to the Eight Extremities World.

Other than Su Yun and her family, even the disciples of the Snow Crane Sect only knew that some younger, more talented people amongst them were headed someplace miraculous that was much more suited for qi cultivation.

Yan Zhaoge's group left the Floating Life World in a low profile manner, leaving behind infinite legends for this world.

As time passed and Yan Zhaoge still no longer made an appearance, Luo Jinghao and the others began guessing that like Xue Chuqing before him, he had removed himself entirely from worldly affairs, perhaps even having left for a whole different world altogether.

However, with Xue Chuqing before and Yan Zhaoge after, no one could say for sure when such people might step into this Floating

Life World again.

This way, none of them dared to lay a hand on the Snow Crane Sect in the slightest.

During the great battle of the west domain, Yan Zhaoge had slaughtered three Clans and one Demon, having broken the courage of demonic bloodline cultivators as a representative of qi cultivators in doing so. This was not something that could be revived within a short period of time.

While qi cultivating was extremely hard in the Floating Life World, not being mainstream at all, for an upcoming period of time, a surge of popularity was seen with it amongst youngsters that did not fade for a long time.

Every youth yearned to become a world-shaking expert like that legendary 'Monarch Yan', domineeringly suppressing all that stood in his path as he reigned supreme over all living lifeforms.

This was despite the fact that in the eyes of many, in the eyes of powers like the Blood Cloud Clan especially, Yan Zhaoge was really nothing but a complete demon king.

However, they would not dare to say so to Yan Zhaoge's face, and would definitely not dare to give him a bad name.

Monarch Yan, presiding domineeringly over all under the heavens, reigning supreme over all living lifeforms. This was the

exalted form of address by the people of the Floating Life World towards Yan Zhaoge.

While he had left as suddenly as he had arrived in just a fleeting appearance, the global situation of the Floating Life World had been greatly changed.

Having appeared, his words held absolute weight as he commanded the heavens and the earth.

Even having removed himself from worldly affairs, he still intimidated every single person of the Floating Life World.

“It was indeed awesomely prestigious, but that was also because no tiger sits over the mountain that is the Floating Life World,” While bringing Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Ying Longtu along in passing through the dimensional passageway together, Yan Zhaoge laughed, “The titles of ‘Monarch’ and ‘Emperor’ were really not easily handed out at all in the pre-Great Calamity times.”

“Even now, no one would use it lightly. The Chiefs of our Broad Creed Mountain have virtually all been peak experts of the Eight Extremities World amongst their generation. Still, look at their titles. Heaven Establishing Old Man, Exalted Heaven Shaker, Heaven Diviner, Heaven Equalling Saint.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “None of them ever used ‘Monarch’ or ‘Emperor’ in their titles.”

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest laugh, “But Young Master, you seem rather happy that people are calling you this.”

Yan Zhaoge gave a dry cough, “Ahem, since they are calling it, I might as well just listen to it a little.”

Feng Yunsheng chortled by the side as Ying Longtu was smiling happily as well, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan is lying.”

Yan Zhaoge tapped Ying Longtu’s forehead, “Oh, you are really getting smart now.”

Ying Longtu held his head in simple joy as if he had returned to the days of his childhood.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “To be honest, as of right now, I am still not worthy of this name. Still, it is indeed rather nice to hear.”

Feng Yunsheng blinked, giving an ‘Oh’, “As of right now...”

Yan Zhaoge blinked as well, “Is there a problem? I feel I have been very careful in my words.”

Feng Yunsheng gave him a thumbs up, “I feel this way as well.”

They conversed happily as they traversed the dimensional passageway. Numerous streams of spiritual qi intermingled between the heavens and the earth as the scene of the Ten

Character Heavenly Rainbow materialised once again before them, two rainbows that streaked across the sky, one horizontal and one vertical as they intersected in mid-air.

Feeling the distinctly different spiritual qi flow of their surroundings, Yan Zhaoge and the others sighed admiringly in comfort.

It felt like they had just emerged from a great desert, entering a village that was full of water.

However, located amidst the Marsh of Illusory Sea, despite the presence of the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow, illusory scenes were still born within the area.

Yan Zhaoge appraised their surroundings, “While the dimensional passageway over at the Floating Life World drifts about uncertainly, the entrance to it over in our Eight Extremities World should be fixed. Still, we’ve never heard in the Floating Life World of others having gone over before.”

“From the surrounding environment, over such a long time, no one has even come near this area with the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow ah.”

Feng Yunsheng ventured a guess, “The Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow is already deep within the Marsh of Illusory Sea, and it would be very difficult for those with lower cultivation bases to come in here. While the illusions are currently in a weakened state, it is possible for even Martial Grandmasters to get lost here.”

“As for why those with higher cultivation bases have not come to the vicinity as well...could it be that some major disturbance has occurred in our Eight Extremities World, occupying up everybody’s attentions?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “We must first get out of this place. After that, we can just ask anyone and we will know. Fortunately, the timeflow of the Floating Life World is basically the same as in our Eight Extremities World.”

He glanced back at the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow within the sky, next lowering his head and looking down at the snow crane hairpin within his hand before shaking his head slightly.

For a place like the Marsh of Illusory Sea, it would be extremely hard to enter whilst similarly difficult to leave safely as well, due to the difficulty in identifying directions.

Finally, after spending some time, they finally managed to emerge from the Marsh of Illusory Sea.

On the territory of the Lake Domain, wanting to seek out news, they naturally had to look for those of Turbid Wave Pavilion.

Learning that Xie Youchan had still yet to emerge from seclusion, Yan Zhaoge’s heart relaxed slightly.

To him, it would naturally be best if Xie Youchan remained in

seclusion all the way till Xu Fei returned safely to the Eight Extremities World.

While unable to meet Xie Youchan, Yan Zhaoge still had another acquaintance at Turbid Wave Pavilion.

When the young lady Zhang Yao saw Yan Zhaoge, she was extremely happy, “Senior Brother Yan, you have returned from the Marsh of Illusory Sea?”

“That’s right, Junior Sister Zhang. It’s been a long time, how have you been?” Yan Zhaoge smiled as he introduced Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu to her.

Zhang Yao took an additional glance at Feng Yunsheng.

Zhang Yao was rather close to Turbid Wave Pavilion’s Maiden of Extreme Yin, Fan Qiu. Currently meeting Feng Yunsheng who had defeated Fan Qiu in the previous fifth Extreme Yin Bout, she was inevitably a little curious.

Feng Yunsheng smiled and conversed naturally as after the three of them meeting a new face for the first time had exchanged greetings, she smiled, “How is Junior Sister Fan?”

Zhang Yao said a little apologetically, “Senior apprentice-sister Fan admires Senior Sister Feng greatly. Still, she still wishes to compete with you once more in the upcoming year. Currently, she is in the midst of seclusion.”

Feng Yunsheng laughed magnanimously, “Junior Sister Fan is outstandingly talented, also being willing to work diligently in her cultivation. I look forward to it.”

They all smiled, and Zhang Yao smiled as well, becoming much more casual with Feng Yunsheng.

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Junior Sister Zhang, did something major happen in the Eight Extremities World when we were in the Marsh of Illusory Sea?”

Zhang Yao put on a solemn expression as she said, “Something very major.”

“Not long ago, the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall joined hands in causing trouble for Jade Sea City. The Sacred Sun Clan’s Grand Elder, the East Coming Martial Saint, and the Chief of the Heavenly Thunder Hall, the Green Thunder Martial Saint, moved out personally, heading to the Water Domain.”

She looked at Yan Zhaoge and the others, “You clan’s Heaven Equalling Saint, donning the Clear Qi Robe, held off the East Coming Martial Saint in the Earth Domain, a major battle erupting between then.”



# HSSB 462: A Major Incident

---

Zhang Yao said, “The Extreme Yin Crown that is currently grasped by the Sacred Sun Clan left for the Water Domain under Senior Sister Meng, Meng Wan’s control. Infinite Boundless Mountain’s Chief, the Northern Peak Towering Heaven Old Senior Chu, also left his Mountain along with the Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe.”

Speaking of the Sacred Sun Clan having advanced on Jade Sea City with the Extreme Yin Crown, Zhang Yao sighed.

Yan Zhaoge appeared as per usual as he asked, “Is there anything else?”

“Also,” Zhang Yao’s spirits rose greatly, “Your father, Chief Yan, had a great battle in the borderlands between the Water and Thunder Domains with the Green Thunder Martial Saint of the Heavenly Thunder Hall.”

“While not carrying a Sacred Artifact and not bolstered by the power of a formation, your father battled the Green Thunder Martial Saint head-on just based on his cultivation base as a Martial Grandmaster. While the Water Domain was right before the eyes of the Green Thunder Martial Saint, he was unable to advance a single step!”

Hearing her words, Ah Hu instantly smiled to the point where his eyes could not be seen as he chuckled with joy.

Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu had on looks of admiration as well.

It was only Yan Zhaoge who didn't seem surprised as he just smiled, asking, "What happened in the end?"

The joy on Zhang Yao's face disappeared as her gaze gradually turned solemn, "Before victory had been decided between the two, something else suddenly happened that broke off this great battle."

She sucked in a deep breath, a look of deep fear appearing within her pupils, "It was not just the battle between your father and the Green Thunder Martial Saint which ended. The battle between your clan's Heaven Equalling Saint and the Sacred Sun Clan's East Coming Martial Saint was brought to a halt as well."

"The standoff between the Extreme Yin Crown and the Heaven Cleaving Axe too could only come to an end."

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge's eyes narrowed into slits.

Zhang Yao said in a heavy tone, "An intense disturbance occurred over at the Earth Domain, involving the entire Domain and even spreading out towards regions in the surrounding area."

"It is rumoured that a terrifying aura emanated from within the Earth Domain, with tragic wails that shake one's very soul emanating from within as well."

Amidst Zhang Yao's words, deep fear could be seen within her gaze, "Other than your clan's Heaven Equalling Saint and the Sacred Sun Clan's East Coming Martial Saint, all others who were in the Earth Domain at the time instantly died on the spot!"

While they had not been there themselves, Yan Zhaoge and the others felt a chill run up their spines.

The Earth Domain was vast, being virtually as large as the Heaven Domain that was ruled by Broad Creed Mountain.

While the Earth Domain was one of the six great danger grounds of the Eight Extremities World, there were also many special things produced in that place which could not be obtained elsewhere.

Therefore, there would always be those who risked entering within. This included many powerful Martial Grandmasters as well.

However, as soon as that tide assaulted, the people within were like solitary vessels within the vast sea suddenly faced with a tsunami of the entire vast ocean as they were devoured by it in an instant.

A number of these would have been martial practitioners of the six great Sacred Grounds.

Just imagining such a terrifying scene was sufficient to let

someone tremble in fear.

Yan Zhaoge frowned, “While my Grand Master and the Sacred Sun Clan’s Huang Guanglie engaged in major battle over the Earth Domain, they should have paid attention to reducing the effects of their battle on the Earth Domain. It shouldn’t have led to such a great disturbance.”

Zhang Yao answered, “I heard that Old Senior Yuan and Old Senior Huang indeed paid attention to this. The sudden changes that occurred with the Earth Domain were not caused by them.”

The young girl bit her lips, “The Pavilion Lord had earlier been recuperating in secluded cultivation, but she was also alerted by this. She said that the abnormalities in the Earth Domain this time exceed what was caused by the Decimating Abyss in the past. The source seems to be in the deepest part of the Earth Domain, very possibly being related to the Nine Underworlds themselves!”

Yan Zhaoge rubbed his temples lightly, also feeling a bit of a headache coming on, “What happened then?”

Zhang Yao’s expression relaxed somewhat, “With abnormalities having occurred in the Earth Domain and the Nine Underworlds causing trouble, the parties in a standoff could only let it go for the time being, first hurrying to the Earth Domain to deal with the matter.”

Yan Zhaoge did not speak as he just looked at her, waiting for her to continue.

Zhang Yao had a doubtful look on her face, “I don’t really understand the specifics, but it is rumoured that golden radiance flickered within the deep abyss of the Earth Domain.”

“Affected by this, originally having black qi shoot up to the heavens, the Earth Domain temporarily calmed. However, it is still exceptionally dangerous.”

“The seniors of the various clans have already informed that all of us who have yet to reach the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm are forbidden from nearing the vicinity of the Earth Domain. We are barred from entering even its outskirts.”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression changed slightly, “Golden radiance?”

It was rumoured that the reason for the Earth Domain having become the zone of death that it was now was a crevice which led to the Nine Underworlds having opened there many years in the past.

It was just that some unknown force had been keeping this crevice sealed all this time, preventing the power of death and destruction within from spreading any further.

However, the Earth Domain had turned into ‘Hell’ as a result.

Not even mentioning that the Nine Underworlds had already been a famed threat before the time of the Great Calamity, just the

current state of the Earth Domain alone was sufficient for one to understand why the entire Eight Extremities World was filled with wariness with regard to the Nine Underworlds, everyone baying for blood after discovering the movements of the Decimating Abyss.

The Nine Underworld Evil Devils bewitched people's hearts, being proficient in worming through people's souls. While they did not appear as fierce as the Flame Devils, if the Nine Underworlds descended within the human realm, what ensued would inevitably be catastrophic and fatal.

Yan Zhaoge had once suspected the people of the Decimating Abyss of trying to open up that crevice in the Earth Domain, guiding the Nine Underworlds to continue descending there.

Afterwards, seeing the people of the Decimating Abyss leave the Earth Domain and cause trouble elsewhere in the Eight Extremities World, attempting to open the Great Nine Underworlds Door there, Yan Zhaoge had become interested in that force sealing the crevice in the Earth Domain.

Still, due to wariness of the Nine Underworlds, Yan Zhaoge had not made any reckless moves.

If he was just the slightest bit careless and led to the seal being broken as a result, the Nine Underworlds would descend, and that would be the end of it then.

Hearing now of the golden light suddenly flickering into

existence within the Earth Domain, suppressing the restlessness in the area once more, Yan Zhaoge immediately thought of this matter.

“Currently, what is the situation over at the Earth Domain?” Yan Zhaoge asked.

Zhang Yao said as she walked, “People from the six great Sacred Grounds have been dispatched to watch over the area. The Martial Saint experts are also stationed there, entering within once in a while as they attempt to investigate the situation. Still, they seem not to have gotten a grasp on the situation.”

“Instead, the abnormalities over at the Earth Domain have gradually quelled, growing weaker and weaker. Everyone says this tribulation seems to have temporarily passed, but we still have to remain vigilant.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Logically so.”

As Yan Zhaoge walked, a layer of gloominess gradually surfaced on his face, “Has it really passed?”

Lin Zhou’s words before he had died which had seemed prophetic whilst also like a curse now surfaced in his mind, “Was he referring to this?”

The abnormalities in the Earth Domain possibly stemmed from the Nine Underworlds. Perhaps because the Decimating Abyss had

previously been hindered time and time again, the attention of the powerful Evil Devils over in the Nine Underworlds had been drawn, or perhaps it should be said that they had been aggravated.

Yan Zhaoge pondered, "Careful plans have to be made."

They passed through Turbid Wave Pavilion, visiting and greeting for a bit before continuing back north.

With such a huge incident having occurred in the Earth Domain, going through it to the Heaven Domain was not an easy thing. Still, Broad Creed Mountain currently had many of its peak experts stationed in the vicinity of the Earth Domain.

It was not just Yuan Zhengfeng who was keeping an eye on the Earth Domain. The person of Broad Creed Mountain second only to Yan Zhaoge in terms of understanding of the Earth Domain, Fang Zhun, had come over as well.

After entrusting Feng Yunsheng and Ying Longtu over to other longtime Elders of the clan to escort back to the Mountain, Yan Zhaoge himself stayed behind, preparing to go for an on-site investigation of the current Earth Domain.



# HSSB 463: The Treasure That Seals The Earth Domain

---

All those below the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm were forbidden from stepping into the Earth Domain.

This restriction naturally didn't exist for Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge traversed the dense black fog as guided, arriving before Yuan Zhengfeng and Fang Zhun. Neither of them was surprised by his arrival.

Yuan Zhengfeng nodded slightly, "Zhaoge, you have returned from the Marsh of Illusory Sea?"

Yan Zhaoge greeted the two. He saw streams of clear qi shrouding Fang Zhun's entire body, intermingling with the streams of black qi from the deep abyss down below as they came together to form an existence like a cage, enveloping him completely within.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, Fang Zhun smiled and nodded, but did not speak. His attention seemed fully focused on the black fog coiling before him.

On a certain level, it could even be said that it was not just Broad Creed Mountain but the entire Eight Extremities World for which other than Yan Zhaoge, Fang Zhun was the current greatest authority on the Earth Domain.

Yan Zhaoge's understanding of the Nine Underworlds was established upon the precious scriptures of the Divine Palace before the time of the Great Calamity.

As for the specifics regarding the Nine Underworlds and the Earth Domain in these post-Great Calamity times, having once entered the depths of Hell and researched the area for many years, Fang Zhun might be even more familiar than Yan Zhaoge with them.

Carefully feeling that black fog, Yan Zhaoge gradually gained an understanding of it, "This baleful qi is even more powerful than the previous chaotic streams of baleful qi. It even contains some Nine Underworlds devilish qi that intimidates one's soul, leading one to fall to the dark side."

"While the Heaven Thwarting Mantra can alleviate the danger of the chaotic streams of baleful qi, it is helpless against this stronger Nine Underworlds baleful qi."

Focusing his attention and gazing over carefully, Yan Zhaoge saw a faint golden radiance vaguely emanating from the depths of the black fog.

The radiance was very slight. Indistinctly visible, it should be buried within the innermost depths of the deep abyss.

While the radiance, enshrouded by the black fog, was slight, it was not weak in the slightest as Yan Zhaoge could even feel waves

of warmth emitted from it in complete contrast to the harsh environment that he was currently in.

It was as though even though the sun had been concealed by the dark clouds, a sliver of sunlight still penetrated through the cloud layer, descending upon the great earth.

“Exactly what kind of seal is it?”

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, the Sacred Sun Clan first coming to his mind.

However, when the first abnormalities in the Earth Domain had appeared back then, causing it to be transformed into Hell, the Sacred Sun Clan had still far from developed to the level that it had attained now.

Meanwhile, that seal in the Earth Domain which had been set down by some unknown person and some unknown force had already existed here from the beginning.

Also, as per Yan Zhaoge’s estimations, different from how he and others had earlier obstructed the Great Nine Underworlds Door and prevented the Nine Underworlds from descending, a legitimate passageway leading to the Nine Underworlds may have long before already opened within the depths of the Earth Domain, just that it had been suppressed and put to a stop by some supreme expert.

These methods were not something that the past experts of the Sacred Sun Clan could have achieved.

Carefully feeling the concept contained within that golden radiance, it was also different from that from the Sacred Sun Clan which he was commonly used to.

“Still, there is still some feeling of familiarity...” Yan Zhaoge’s gaze focused slightly, “I seem to have encountered it somewhere before.”

After pondering for a while, Yan Zhaoge looked at Yuan Zhengfeng, “Grand Master, the situation here is gradually growing stable. When it was at its most intense before, how was it like?”

Yuan Zhengfeng said with a solemn expression on his face, “The baleful qi soared into the heavens, bewitching people’s hearts. Unlike how the Nine Underworlds slowly worked its evil on peoples’ minds before, the situation at that time seemed to forcefully pull one into a deep abyss from which they could never escape.”

“Whether or not you were willing, it seemed like it would corrode your consciousness nonetheless, wiping away your humanity.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge’s expression turned even graver, “That is really fearsome then, having been extremely rare before this. It seemed not to have been this intense even with the devilish qi when the people of the Decimating Abyss stirred up their

greatest disturbance.”

“This time, I fear that we do not face people of our Eight Extremities World who have been bewitched by the Nine Underworlds. Instead, we face the Nine Underworlds and some powerful Evil Devils.”

Yuan Zhengfeng said, “If this is so, the calm winds and tides now are very possibly only temporal. We know not when the other party might strike again.”

“This previous time was likely only an attempt to test us out.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Grand Master’s words make great sense. This is precisely the matter that we need to worry about most.”

Yuan Zhengfeng said, “This old man once entered right down to the very depths of Hell together with Huang Guanglie, Shen Li, Chu Yan and the others.”

“There, dazzling golden light flickered. It is unknown which senior once left behind a seal that has always been sealing the depths of that deep abyss.”

Yuan Zhengfeng sighed rather regretfully, “After observing the area, we discovered that a delicate balance was ongoing there. If we touched it, that equilibrium might very well be broken, leading to the seal being completely broken. Therefore, we could only retreat and keep surveillance over the area.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered as he said, “While we can only wait passively, even if something happens with the Nine Underworlds once more, the seal of golden light should still not shatter completely. That way, we will still be able to borrow its strength in resisting the Nine Underworlds together.”

Yuan Zhengfeng nodded slowly, “It was precisely with such a consideration that this old man, Unreasonable Old Huang and the others finally decided to just wait and see.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Grand Master, have you obtained a sliver of that golden light?”

“While having to avoid setting off that seal, I have still successfully obtained a bit of its aura. Still, this old man is unlearned and have not been able to identify its origins,” Yuan Zhengfeng unfurled his palm, some slivers of faint golden radiance appearing within, dazzling as the pricking brightness of the sun to the eye, “Yet, it feels like a direct lineage martial art of some pre-Great Calamity power.”

Yan Zhaoge carefully took a sliver of radiance, carefully keeping it in preparation for slowly analysing it later on.

“Grand Master, in my trip to the Marsh of Illusory Sea this time...” Yan Zhaoge told Yuan Zhengfeng all the important parts of his earlier journey.

Yuan Zhengfeng was one of the few who knew about the matter

of his mother, Yan Zhaoge having no need to hide it from him.

After hearing all of it, Yuan Zhengfeng could only click his tongue in wonder, “World beyond Worlds, Floating Life World, Vast Ocean World, demonic bloodline cultivators...”

After learning of the plight of Xu Fei and Shi Jun, Yuan Zhengfeng’s gaze contained a seldom seen look of worry, “Fortune will hopefully favour them.”

At this moment, Yan Zhaoge saw how Yuan Zhengfeng resembled an ordinary old man as he worried over Xu Fei and Shi Jun. He could not help but feel some sadness within his heart.

Yuan Zhengfeng ceased in such thoughts, looking at Yan Zhaoge and consoling him, “This old man has a deep impression of Chuqing. While she usually seems a little muddle-headed in minor matters, not being as meticulous as the average woman, she is a person with strong thoughts and beliefs of her own.”

“While you were unable to find her in the Floating Life World, do not feel down. You will definitely be able to reunite one day.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled and nodded, Yuan Zhengfeng raising his head slightly, “It is fine about the Vast Ocean World and the Floating Life World. Instead, it is the World beyond Worlds that you say Chuqing mentioned in her message that truly is exceptional. While the few words she left behind resemble spying on a leopard through a pipe, it still leaves an incomparably deep impression.”

Yan Zhaoge answered, “I feel the same way.”

Yuan Zhengfeng pondered for a moment before saying, “You should return to the clan first. Your father is guarding over it right now, and you should return to peacefully rest and cultivate as well. This old man will notify you if something crops up here.”

With such a major incident having occurred in the Earth Domain, a character like the Martial Saint Yuan Zhengfeng was indeed required to guard over it.

Yan Zhaoge had many thoughts that he needed to sort out, and also had to make some preparations with regard to the abnormalities in the Earth Domain.

Therefore, after taking his leave of Yuan Zhengfeng and Fang Zhun, Yan Zhaoge returned to the Heaven Domain and Broad Creed Mountain.



# HSSB 464: Yan Di Enters Seclusion

---

Jade Sea City had to repair its guardian grand formation, and its Lord, Song Wuliang, had to recuperate from his wounds in secluded cultivation.

In consideration of this once in a lifetime chance, the troops of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall weighed down upon the border of the Water Domain, launching an attack.

Broad Creed Mountain and Infinite Boundless Mountain decisively lent a hand, obstructing the advance of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall.

In the end, just having begun, the great battle was then cut short due to external reasons.

A large scale incident had erupted in the Earth Domain once more. The Sacred Grounds had no choice but to lay down their enmities, first directing their spearheads against the common enemies of the entire Eight Extremities World.

Many of their experts remained watching over the Earth Domain, while others returned to their clans and began making various arrangements.

Returning to Broad Creed Mountain, the first thing Yan Zhaoge did was go to see his father, Yan Di.

“Xiaoyanzi[1] has failed in finding his mother,” Hearing Yan Zhaoge’s first words upon their meeting, Yan Di was left not knowing whether to laugh or to cry.

While he could not accurately comprehend Yan Zhaoge’s hidden joke, he could still understand the general gist of his words.

Yan Di sighed, “Yunsheng and Longtu have already told me the gist of the matter. Such a result is really something that we are helpless about.”

After sighing, Yan Di’s gaze turned sharp, “World beyond Worlds, heh!”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “As it currently stands, mother should be fine. While matters of the world are hard to predict, the tone in her message was still rather casual.”

“It is just that we cannot be too complacent. If everything was really okay, she would not have gone to the extent of not even having gone to see Aunt Yun the second time she went to the Floating Life World.”

His hands behind his back, Yan Di gazed towards the distant southeast, in the direction of the Lake Domain.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Counting the days, the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow should already have vanished. Still, I have obtained the Lofty Prestige Mirror left behind by Mother.

Analysing it a little, I might find it to have even greater uses. It is just that if the World beyond Worlds is really as difficult to go to as Mother says, the Lofty Prestige Mirror alone should still be insufficient for it.”

Yan Di nodded silently, retracting his distant gaze after a while and saying in a deep tone, “If it is like you say and this Lofty Prestige Mirror really has numerous superb uses, you should pay more attention to it.”

“Xu Fei and Shi Jun are out alone with no support. At the end of the day, this is really a worrying matter.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge nodded solemnly as well, “Please rest easy on this.”

He paused for a moment before continuing, “There is still one more matter. Earlier, I inadvertently obtained a formation diagram, not being a formation that relies on the geography of an area like the Clear Qi Grand Formation or the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation, instead being a formation diagram for a battle formation. It is known as the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.”

Yan Di’s gaze focused slightly, “Oh?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “I had not mentioned it to anyone before, because the difficulty in setting up this formation was just too high.”

“Firstly, at least four Martial Saints at the second level of the Martial Saint realm would be required for the formation, the higher their cultivation base the better. If such numbers really cannot be gathered, a Sacred Artifact added on to a Martial Saint of the first level would barely be passable as well.”

“Next, a large amount of Grand Spirit Stone Essence would have to be refined to support the formation’s establishment. Only then would the formation work.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “The second problem was actually more challenging. After all, Grand Spirit Stone Essence is already extinct in our Eight Extremities World. Still, having gone to the Floating Life World this time, I inadvertently obtained a large amount of Grand Spirit Stone Essence. Therefore, this difficult problem was solved just like that.”

Yan Di asked, “Therefore, it is the first problem that we face now?”

Yan Zhaoge spoke candidly, “If the situation truly is urgent and we have to fill in the numbers, that would then be a necessary thing. Otherwise, I naturally would not want to include the Sacred Sun Clan’s Huang Guanglie within. After all, we are hated enemies with the Sacred Sun Clan.”

Yan Di’s expression was as per usual, “Within a short period of time, our clan definitely wouldn’t be able to produce the required numbers. In proposing this formation now, you should be targeted against the Earth Domain or the Flame Devil World, right?”

Yan Zhaoge answered, "It is precisely so."

"Master with the Clear Qi Robe, City Lord Song with the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword and Old Man Mo..." Yan Di raised his head slightly, "One more is still needed."

He swivelled his head to look at Yan Zhaoge, "No unharmed eggs exist beneath a broken nest. At the critical moment, all have to stand against external enemies together. If the situation truly is urgent, we would only be able to count Huang Guanglie in."

Yan Zhaoge nodded slowly, "You can rest assured that I will set up an additional hand of preparations. Standing against external enemies together is only right, but vigilance against people is not to be lacked, and we all know the Sacred Sun Clan's code of conduct."

After pondering for a moment, Yan Di said, "The Earth Domain should still be remaining stable for a period of time, yes?"

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge knew that Yan Di possibly had something in mind.

An accurate judgment was now required to facilitate Yan Di's decision.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge thought earnestly for a moment before replying, "I, Grand Master and second apprentice-uncle all believe

that save any major changes, there should not be any problem within a short period of time.”

“My personal judgment is that there shouldn’t be anything to worry about for the next half year.”

After hearing his words, Yan Di’s gaze turned resolute, “Notify your Grand Master that I am about to enter secluded cultivation. Based on my on estimations, I should be in seclusion for a year or more this time.”

Yan Zhaoge was first shocked before his spirits rose, “Father, you...”

Yan Di nodded, “I remained at the ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the Essence Talisman stage, for a rather long time, my accumulation being deep as a result.”

“After stepping into the Transcending Mortality stage, I have battled three Martial Saints, the Devil Saint Yuan Tian, the East Coming Martial Saint Huang Guanglie and the Green Thunder Martial Saint Shen Li. I have also been sparring a little with Master. With all of these, I have more or less felt something.”

“Afterwards, there was also that crimson pagoda that you brought back from the East Sea. Comprehending the concept within was of great benefit to me.”

“Hearing all of you describe the cultivation of demonic bloodline

cultivators after having returned from the Floating Life World this time, there has also been the effect of comprehending by analogy.”

Yan Di said quietly, “Under all these combined accumulations, I wish to give it a try.”

If this news were to spread, it would probably shake the entire Eight Extremities World.

After all, it was only during the great battle of Broad Creed Mountain just previously that Yan Di had stepped into the Transcending Mortality stage. Him attempting his breakthrough into the Martial Saint realm after such a short period of time would truly be sufficient to leave all other Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters furious and embarrassed to death.

Due to his past injuries, Yuan Zhengfeng could be set aside.

However, before Xin Dongping had fallen to the dark side, he had not had sufficient confidence in taking that final step.

While Yan Di spoke of giving it a try, having attained his current cultivation realm, his grasp of himself would be extremely precise.

Daring to make the attempt, while he might not be absolutely certain of succeeding, he would definitely have some chance of successfully making the breakthrough.

This was related to Yan Di having intentionally suppressed his

footsteps a little when at the ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the late Essence Talisman stage.

Even Yan Zhaoge, having understood the situation, felt slightly surprised by this. His father was truly extraordinary.

Still, while being happy for his father, Yan Zhaoge was not completely relaxed.

While Yan Di was fast beyond people's imaginations, he might still not be able to make it in time.

While Yan Di had still yet to enter the Martial Saint realm, he was already equivalent to a Martial Saint expert now. With this currently being a time of many matters, If something happened when Yan Di was in secluded cultivation and he was unable to participate in the battle, things then might be affected greatly.

Still, time waits for no man. The opponents the Eight Extremities World might have to face did not merely consist of the Earth Domain and the Nine Underworlds. There were still the Flame Devils as well!

Yan Zhaoge said solemnly, "I wish you swift and easy success."

[1] Some Chinese drama. Xiao means little, and zi can sort of be attached behind for familiarity sometimes



# HSSB 465: The Sixth Extreme Yin Bout

---

Receiving the news of Yan Di's imminent seclusion in an attempt to break through into the Martial Saint realm, Yuan Zhengfeng was worried whilst also happy.

With no abnormalities present in the Earth Domain for the time being, he returned with the Clear Qi Robe to sit over Broad Creed Mountain.

After sending his father into secluded cultivation, Yan Zhaoge began preparing in earnest as well.

First, he settled down the girl who resembled Sikong Qing whom he had brought back from the Floating Life World, He Ning.

Next came the matter of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.

With the assistance of the Internal Crystal Furnace, refining a large amount of Grand Spirit Stone Essence to form formation-supporting artifacts would be comparatively easy, and Yan Zhaoge could complete it confidently and with relative ease.

However, wanting to fix the two broken halves of the Lofty Prestige Mirror required much effort as well as much time spent diligently analysing and comprehending the profundities within.

Time was little but matters many. Other than spending some time preparing back at Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Zhaoge still

had to make a trip to the Earth Domain every once in a while, observing the specific situation there and conferencing and exchanging opinions with Fang Zhun who remained stationed there, watching over the area.

Like this, moving between Broad Creed Mountain and the Earth Domain, time flew by in a flash just like that.

In the blink of an eye, half a year had already gone by. Fortunately, though, no major incident had yet occurred in the Earth Domain.

Yan Zhaoge's earlier words to Yan Di had been kept a conservative estimate as much as possible.

With the situation progressing like they had anticipated, Yan Zhaoge, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others all felt much more at ease.

It was just that much time probably still remained before Yan Di emerged from seclusion. The impending situation of the Earth Domain was an unknowable variable, and it was still yet unknown whether Yan Di might be able to make it out in time.

As yet more time passed, the experts of the Eight Extremities World grew increasingly vigilant, paying close attention to the situation in the Earth Domain at every single moment.

With this period of stability, Jade Sea City and the Water Domain finally successfully shook off their earlier disadvantageous

position.

Their guardian grand formation was re-established, and Song Wuliang came out of seclusion fully recovered from his injuries. Possessing the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, Jade Sea City's power had skyrocketed, coming to preside over that over Infinite Boundless Mountain, Turbid Wave Pavilion and the Heavenly Thunder Hall as it successfully became a massive powerhouse to be mentioned in the same breath as Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan.

This was not something the Sacred Sun Clan was happy to see. Sadly for them, however, they had already missed out on their best chance to beat down Jade Sea City.

Still, with the Nine Underworlds currently restless with a disaster set to occur in the Earth Domain at any moment, Jade Sea City could only set aside this enmity and not seek vengeance from the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall for now.

After all, Jade Sea City could be considered the Sacred Ground who had it worst in terms of geography.

The Water Domain had the Earth Domain directly to its west and the Outer East Sea to its east, just happening to be perfectly sandwiched between the Nine Underworlds and the Flame Devils. So long as something cropped up, they would always be placed within the most perilous situation.

However much Jade Sea City wanted to exaltedly release all their

pent-up emotions and exact whatever vengeance was due, they would still first have to deal with these external threats.

The reclusive Old Man Mo who had returned to Verdant Pill Island following the battle of the East Sea was alerted again as well as he dispatched his disciples to establish contact with the six great Sacred Grounds on the mainland, understanding the happenings in the Earth Domain.

The entire Eight Extremities World was currently filled with an atmosphere that seemed relaxed, yet was actually tense.

Whatever the atmosphere, though, the Sixth Extreme Yin Bout proceeded as planned.

While the Sacred Sun Clan tried to dismiss the Sixth Extreme Yin Bout on the grounds of this especially tense situation, none of the other Sacred Grounds, Turbid Wave Pavilion included, would agree to it.

Yet, the final result still went according to the Sacred Sun Clan's wishes.

Having successfully reached the mid Xiantian Martial Scholar realm, Meng Wan obtained victory once more, successfully securing the Crown.

Having won the crown in four of the six Extreme Yin Bouts, securing it so long as nothing was wrong with her condition, Meng

Wan once again showed how she was the strongest Maiden of Extreme Yin.

She managed to retain the Crown for a second consecutive year for the first time in the history of the Extreme Yin Bout, also successfully keeping the Extreme Yin Crown with the Sacred Sun Clan.

Still, under Meng Wan's dazzling radiance, someone did not appear any less bright in comparison.

That person was naturally Broad Creed Mountain's Maiden of Extreme Yin, Feng Yunsheng.

The final battle of the Sixth Extreme Yin Bout occurred between Feng Yunsheng and Meng Wan once again.

It was not like last time, when Feng Yunsheng's strength had virtually been completely depleted in her battle with Fan Qiu, with her possessing limited strength in her later battle with Meng Wan.

In this Extreme Yin Bout, a fierce, intense battle between a dragon and a tiger occurred between the two. At the very end, the two maidens nearly fell together by each other's moves. Meng Wan barely managed to obtain victory, securing the Extreme Yin Crown through the slimmest of margins.

There were many who believed that if Feng Yunsheng had successfully improved yet a step further and stepped into the mid

Xiantian stage as well, it was extremely likely that this battle would have seen a different result.

This was especially so with Feng Yunsheng having exhibited extremely shocking power in the Sixth Extreme Bout that actually seemed vaguely possible to break down the Extreme Yin Arts of all the other Maidens of Extreme Yin, Meng Wan included. Everyone had been stunned by the sight.

Due to her having once borrowed the Yin Yang Cloud Spring at the Mountain Domain's Cloud Portent Mountain to recover her Extreme Yin Physique as well as Lin Zhou having spread the news, Feng Yunsheng's matter had gradually become widespread within the Eight Extremities World.

After Broad Creed Mountain and the Sacred Sun Clan had completely fallen out with each other, they cared even less that this matter was kept secret.

Therefore, there were already many who knew that Feng Yunsheng had once plummeted to the deepest ravines, two years of her time having been lost before she had finally been able to resume her progress.

However, she had performed a stunning debut in the Fifth Extreme Yin Bout.

In the Sixth Extreme Yin Bout now, she was even displaying an even fiercer momentum in her growth than Meng Wan.

Based on this speed of development, in the next Extreme Yin Bout, would Meng Wan still be able to retain the Extreme Yin Crown for the Sacred Sun Clan?

Those of the Sacred Sun Clan would feel their hearts sink just considering this matter.

“Zhaoge, your estimates were indeed very accurate,” Fu Enshu sighed rather regretfully back at Broad Creed Mountain, “If not for the Sacred Sun Clan also having developed an Yin-Yang Coexisting Technique to boost Meng Wan’s Extreme Yin Physique, the Extreme Yin Crown would have been our Broad Creed Mountain’s this Sixth Extreme Yin Bout.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It is indeed a pity, but it was also something that we could have no control over. With the Sacred Sun Clan having begun early in the matter of the Extreme Yin Crown, it is indeed also to be expected that they have more preparations as well as some real abilities.”

While she knew this to be true, Fu Enshu still shook her head repeatedly, regretful beyond compare.

Swivelling her head to look at Feng Yunsheng, she said, “Do not slack down in your efforts. Continue cultivating diligently and in the Seventh Extreme Yin Bout, the Extreme Yin Crown will definitely be ours.”

Feng Yunsheng’s expression was calm and her gaze resolute, as if she had not been affected by this matter at all.

“You can rest easy, Master. Your disciple will do all that she can,” Feng Yunsheng let out a long breath.

Without requiring Fu Enshu’s reminder, she would go all out all the same.

That pure white crown had always been the goal towards which she strove. Those clouds which she had once thought out of her reach forever were currently someplace her hands could reach, with her currently just being a single step away from that pinnacle. How would she allow herself to slack off now, and let this all drift away from before her very eyes?

Fu Enshu swivelled her head and looked to the other side, where stood Yin Liuhua.

While Yin Liuhua had not accompanied Fu Enshu and Feng Yunsheng in attending the Sixth Extreme Yin Bout, Fu Enshu had recorded the process of the Bout and brought it back for her, supplying her with additional explanation as she gained experience from viewing the battle.

“Liuhua, you cannot slack off as well, understand?”

Yin Liuhua hurriedly answered, “Yes, Master.”

Fu Enshu nodded, “Yan Zhaoge previously mentioned that he would be applying the secret technique on you as well. How did it



go?”

# HSSB 466: Things Begin To Stir

---

The Cold Marrow Needle Technique was already no longer a secret from Yuan Zhengfeng, Yan Di, Fu Enshu and the others.

Because of this, having always been treated by all of Broad Creed Mountain like treasures, Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng had been subject to a round of vicious scolding.

If not for Feng Yunsheng herself being insistent on it, Yuan Zhengfeng would definitely not support such an act.

While Yan Zhaoge had been chided, he felt that it was only right. In truth, he himself did not like using this technique as well. If not for Feng Yunsheng's impassioned request, he would not have revealed it to her at all.

It was instead Fu Enshu who approved of this somewhat, the worth of Feng Yunsheng who was able to suffer through this technique also increasing in her eyes.

However, this became tragedy for Yin Liuhua.

As Fu Enshu saw it, since Feng Yunsheng could bear it, there was no reason why Yin Liuhua could not as well.

“Master, that Cold Marrow Needle Technique...” Hearing Fu Enshu's question, Yin Liuhua's face instantly turned rather green as her eyes were filled with fear.

Seeing how she dared not meet her gaze, Fu Enshu knit her brows slightly, “What?”

Yin Liuhua said slowly, “Master, I really cannot take those Cold Marrow Needles.”

Yan Zhaoge said from the side, “After trying it once, junior apprentice-sister Yin expressed that she was completely unable to bear it, and I had to stop it then.”

Seeing Fu Enshu’s brows gradually rise, Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “Because of the constitution of Maidens of Extreme Yin, the pain they have to bear with the Cold Marrow Needles is even more intense than that felt by ordinary people.”

Fu Enshu’s expression remained stern, “But Yunsheng can bear it.”

Yin Liuhua lowered her head, not daring to speak.

Curling his lips, Yan Zhaoge sent Fu Enshu a sound transmission, “At the end of the day, it is not everyone who has so firm a will as junior apprentice-sister Feng.”

Fu Enshu’s brows gradually levelled as her gaze moved between the trio of Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua before she said, “Let Yin Liuhua try one more time.”

Looking at Yin Liuhua, she said sincerely and solemnly, “Although your senior apprentice-sister Feng improves at a tremendous rate, you must not lose your drive to improve as a result.”

“Your senior apprentice-sister Feng once lost her Extreme Yin Physique due to an accident, and that Sacred Sun Clan’s Meng Wan also fell to defeat in the Second Extreme Yin Bout due to being injured.”

“Many unforeseen circumstances occur in this world that we just have to guard against. Contesting for the Extreme Yin Crown is not merely something that can be achieved with Yunsheng’s effort alone.”

Fu Enshu said, “Liuhua, you started out later than the others. If you do not chase after them persistently, how are you to compete with the other Maidens of Extreme Yin?”

“If you remain as you are now, let alone Meng Wan, Fan Qiu and them, you won’t even be able to catch up with that Sacred Sun Clan’s Yun Xiuqing, or even those like Nian Lei and Ling Hui who get last place every year. Even surpassing them would be a difficult thing-do you understand?”

Yin Liuhua pressed her lips together, “This disciple will cultivate diligently. Please guide me more, Master and senior apprentice-brother Yan.”

Fu Enshu said, “It will really be good if you can take this to

heart.”

She swivelled her head to look at Yan Zhaoge, “Zhaoge, is it convenient for you to teach me that Cold Marrow Needle Technique? I will be personally watching over Liuhua in the future.”

Yin Liuhua’s face turned a little green as Yan Zhaoge said nonchalantly, “Of course it is convenient.”

Watching on from the side, Feng Yunsheng sighed.

After Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu had finished speaking, Yin Liuhua asked rather softly and hesitantly, “Master, this disciple has some questions regarding Extreme Yin Arts that I would like to ask senior apprentice-brother Yan.”

Fu Enshu nodded, “Naturally.”

Yan Zhaoge glanced at Yin Liuhua before leading her a distance away, Fu Enshu and Feng Yunsheng remaining where they were as the master guided the disciple in her cultivation of some other supreme martial arts of Broad Creed Mountain.

After asking Yan Zhaoge some questions on Extreme Yin Arts, Yin Liuhua asked in a rather dismal tone, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan, I, am I exceptionally slow?”

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze was calm, “In terms of talent, you are indeed

inferior to junior apprentice-sister Feng somewhat. However, you are far from slow. On the contrary, you have the potential to see great success.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Yin Liuhua said rather hesitantly, “My talent is inferior to junior apprentice-sister Feng and I started out far later than her as well. No matter how hard I try, I will never be able to catch up with her.”

Yan Zhaoge asked mildly, “What, are you saying that no matter how hard you try, you can still only be backup at most?”

Yin Liuhua hurriedly shook her head, “I wouldn’t; I didn’t mean that.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “I remember that when you just entered our clan, senior apprentice-aunt Fu once mentioned that if you could become more outstanding than junior apprentice-sister Feng and had greater chances of winning the Extreme Yin Bout, you would naturally then become our main.”

“It is true that you entered late and started out late as well. However, the clan has never ill-treated you in terms of all of our resources, having distributed them in accordance to what junior apprentice-sister Feng is given.”

“At the end of the day, you two are fellow disciples. Your opponent is not simply junior apprentice-sister Feng. Precisely speaking, the two of your opponents are the Maidens of Extreme Yin of the other Sacred Grounds.”

Yin Liuhua nodded, “Yes, senior apprentice-brother Yan. I understand.”

She bit her lips, “It is just that I feel like I truly cannot see any hope at all.”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head slightly, “At the beginning, junior apprentice-sister Feng could see even less hope. Her current achievements were all fought out through her own efforts.”

Yin Liuhua said softly, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan is too humble. The Yin-Yang Coexisting Technique was developed by you and taught to us. The Extreme Yin Scripture was something you obtained in a fortuitous encounter, while the Cold Marrow Needle Technique was also an ancient technique that you obtained. Apart from that, there is still much, much more...”

“Whether it is me or junior apprentice-sister Feng, Broad Creed Mountain’s Maidens of Extreme Yin were all enabled by you.”

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “With everyone provided the same, different eventual results can also be seen with different people.”

“It is a well-said old adage that ‘The master leads one through the doorway, future cultivation then depends on the disciple.’”

Yin Liuhua lowered her head, “Yes, senior apprentice-brother Yan.”

Watching Yan Zhaoge's departing figure, she bit her lips tightly, "There must definitely still be some other secret techniques. Even if there is nothing else, there must be some technique that can lessen the pain from the Cold Marrow Needle Technique that senior apprentice-brother Yan definitely has."

"Even he himself has said that that was one of the Seven Great Tortures before the Great Calamity that was specifically used to torture people. Performed on us Maidens of Extreme Yin, we are even more unable to bear it. If it were so easy to bear and could even be used to cultivate as well, how would they still be the Seven Great Tortures?"

Feeling Yin Liuhua's gaze on him from behind, Yan Zhaoge inwardly shook his head, "Her mindset isn't right."

While Feng Yunsheng had regretfully been defeated in the Sixth Extreme Yin Bout by just the narrowest of margins, Yan Zhaoge, whilst feeling that it was a pity, was still not all that disappointed.

The situation was generally as he had predicted. From how it looked now, the Seventh Extreme Yin Bout was really one that he could look forward to.

Bar any major unforeseen circumstances, the Sacred Sun Clan and Meng Wan would be swept off their thrones in a year's time.

After the Extreme Yin Bout had ended, Yan Zhaoge placed most of his attention back on the Earth Domain.



While working hard on his martial cultivation, he also worked on the refining of formation-supporting artifacts for the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation as well as busied himself on the matter of the Lofty Prestige Mirror. Yan Zhaoge passed his upcoming days in an incomparably fulfilling, substantial manner.

Amidst his busyness, time flowed by.

In the blink of an eye, yet over another half year had passed.

It had already been more than a year since Yan Di had entered seclusion, just that he had currently still yet to show any signs of emerging.

Yan Zhaoge had already almost completed all the matters that he had on hand, but he still had not the leisure to leave the Eight Extremities World and try to look for Xu Fei and the others in the Vast Ocean World.

Because as time passed, things over in the Earth Domain gradually began to stir once more!

# HSSB 467: The Conflicted East Rising Lord

---

Fang Zhun sent back news from the Earth Domain that the baleful qi there was growing increasingly dense, especially having been intensifying in recent days.

After receiving this news, Yan Zhaoge and Yuan Zhengfeng began preparing to move out, heading over to the Earth Domain.

Yan Di had still not left seclusion, with it also being unknown when he might be able to do so. However, the situation would wait for no one. Yan Zhaoge and Yuan Zhengfeng could only sigh at this.

“Master, with junior apprentice-brother Yan in seclusion and you leaving as well, maybe you should dispatch second apprentice-brother back to the clan to oversee matters here.”

Leaving the Mountain as well, Fu Enshu said thus as she travelled alongside Yan Zhaoge and Yuan Zhengfeng.

Yuan Zhengfeng nodded slightly, “We will decide on this after looking at the specific situation in the Earth Domain. Fang Zhun is naturally very outstanding in handling matters.”

He swivelled his head to look at Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua behind Fu Enshu, “While there have been no major movements with the Flame Devils on the East Sea, you still have to be careful.”

Fu Enshu said, “As Maidens of Extreme Yin, it is best that they clash with Flame Devils as much as possible. It will be of great help to them.”

Yuan Zhengfeng said, “It is not just the Flame Devils. You must beware of other dangers as well.”

Fu Enshu understood the meaning in Yuan Zhengfeng’s words, “I understand.”

Travelling alongside Yuan Zhengfeng, as he walked beside Fu Enshu, Yan Zhaoe sent her a sound transmission, “Senior apprentice-aunt Fu, why don’t you reconsider the matter I previously mentioned to you. I just feel that you are being a little too hasty with junior apprentice-sister Yin.”

Some darkness flashed within Fu Enshu’s gaze, “I can tolerate any faults in my disciples, just not them being lazy and not putting in effort.”

“Even Master has advised me not to ask of everyone the standards of Yunsheng, Sikong or myself. Fine, I decreased my expectations then,” Fu Enshu appeared slightly furious at this, “I do not ask for Liuhua what I ask of Yunsheng, but I am very clear where her limits lie.”

“Always slacking off and continually decreasing what she asks of herself, how can there ever be a day when she breaks through her own limits? Instead, she is continually decreasing her upper limits, wasting her talents just like that!”

Fu Enshu sent Yan Zhaoge a look, “This is not merely related to her cultivation as a Maiden of Extreme Yin. It concerns her very progress as a martial practitioner!”

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, “Perhaps junior apprentice-sister Yin just wants to live a little more relaxedly? Why don’t you consider my earlier suggestion and lower your expectations of her a little. That would be good for everyone.”

Fu Enshu replied dissatisfiedly, “Now, I already hold no hopes of her being able to catch up to or surpass Yunsheng. Still, her rival should never have been Yunsheng. With how she is now, how is she to compete with the Maidens of Extreme Yin of the other Sacred Grounds?”

“Lower my expectations a little? How can they be any lower?”

She looked at Yan Zhaoge, “If you put in high effort, you get medium rewards. If you put in medium effort, you get low rewards. If you put in low effort, you get nothing at all. It can’t be that you don’t understand this principle, right?”

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “At the end of the day, it is you who are her Master. It is not my business to interfere in it.”

He paused for a moment before saying softly, “Still, while it is naturally good to be able to forge a piece of good steel, if it really isn’t cut out for it and is hammered too hard, it could very possibly

be twisted into a useless piece of scrap metal instead.”

Fu Enshu fell silent, looking at Yin Liuhua behind her from the corner of her eye.

The two having conversed via sound transmission, Yin Liuhua naturally did not know that they had been discussing her.

Currently, she was thinking about how she would be returning to the East Sea as countless emotions filled her mind.

Fu Enshu sighed, “I will give her some more time and chances.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “In going to the East Sea this time, it is best to remain highly cautious. While the Flame Devils retreated in defeat last time, their vitality still remains. With the incident in the Earth Domain, it is possible that they might come to stir up trouble as well.”

Fu Enshu said, “Yes, things might also become abnormal on the East Sea. Old Man Mo and Jade Sea City’s City Lord Song are both guarding against it. Instead, you guys should be careful as you proceed to the Earth Domain.”

“As you say, the situation this time, in comparison to that with the Decimating Abyss, might be even more perilous.”

Yan Zhaoge gazed towards the distant Earth Domain, “The problem with the Decimating Abyss was that they were hard to see

through, with the identity of our enemies unknown and danger concealed in unknowable places near us, resembling navigating a boat amidst a fog.”

“This time, the identity of the danger is much more clear-cut, but possibly even more fearsome and unstoppable, resembling a raging flood storming over towards us.”

Having seen off Fu Enshu and the others, Yan Zhaoge, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others arrived in the Earth Domain. Just having arrived at the outskirts, they could already feel the baleful qi within that surged to the heavens.

Proceeding further within, the deeper they went, the denser the baleful qi was.

This was already true Hell in all meaning of the word.

There had once been some strange demonic beasts having adapted to the local environment that had lived here.

However, right now, even such lifeforms had either perished to the baleful qi or, for the comparatively stronger ones, begun fleeing elsewhere.

An escaping beast tide temporarily occurred in the border areas of the Earth Domain as the beasts fled for greener pastures.

Fortunately, whether it was Broad Creed Mountain or the other

Sacred Grounds, all of them had been prepared for this as they had long since set up a perimeter around the Earth Domain, obstructing the beast tide and preventing them from causing any major incident.

As Yan Zhaoge, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others walked, they suddenly saw golden radiance shining in the distance, resembling a sun having arisen amidst the boundless darkness.

“It’s the Sacred Sun Clan,” Their expressions did not change as they saw that bright golden radiance arrive before them.

From within the light that resembled the actual sun slowly emerged a white-clothed old man. It was precisely the Grand Elder of the Sacred Sun Clan, the East Coming Martial Saint Huang Guanglie.

Behind him followed a group of people, all experts of the Sacred Sun Clan as well.

The Sunset Lord and the East Rising Lord, following closely behind Huang Guanglie, looked expressionlessly at the group from Broad Creed Mountain.

Yuan Zhengfeng asked mildly, “What say you, East Coming Huang?”

Huang Guanglie said, “Let’s go down together for a look.”

Yuan Zhengfeng immediately descended, “My intentions exactly.”

The others descended as well. Feeling gazes on him, as Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head and looked, he saw that most of the remaining Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners aside from Huang Guanglie were looking at him.

Especially the East Rising Lord, whose gaze that was on him contained some complex sentiments.

He could be considered the first of the Sacred Sun Clan’s higher echelons to have had dealings with Yan Zhaoge, even though they had not been direct dealings.

Back then, whilst in the Eastern Tang Kingdom, he had actually already been of a mind to kill Yan Zhaoge.

However, he had been unable to do so due to Broad Creed Mountain’s East Elder and the King of the Eastern Tang Kingdom, Zhao Shicheng.

However, when thinking back on this incident now, the East Rising Lord sometimes could not help but wonder-had he risked it all back then in trying to obtain Yan Zhaoge’s life even at risk of his own, if he had been successful, would everything thereafter have been different?

While this thought was gone in a flash, it could not be



suppressed.

Back then, even while Yan Zhaoge was the son of Yan Di, if someone had proposed to exchange the life of the East Rising Lord of the Seven Reigning Suns, a mighty Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster, for Yan Zhaoge, merely an outer aura Martial Scholar at the time, everyone would have thought that that person was nuts.

Now, even the East Rising Lord himself would occasionally guess on the chances of success for such, even though he wished that that Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster would be someone else.

The unpredictability of the world's events came no stronger than this.

# HSSB 468: Treasure Of Divine Sun

---

As Yan Zhaoge looked at the East Rising Lord and the others, the East Rising Lord met his gaze expressionlessly. Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge smiled at him.

Now, the rumbling of thunder resounded overhead. As they gazed over, they saw a group of Heavenly Thunder Hall experts under Shen Li's lead descend into the deep abyss as well.

Other than that, an expanse of clouds could also be seen as An Qinglin of Turbid Wave Pavilion led along their longtime Elders in descending over by the other end.

Seeing them, Yuan Zhengfeng and Huang Guanglie nodded slightly, Shen Li and An Qinglin reciprocating the greeting.

Now, intense fluctuations of aura began emanating from down below.

A suffocating, terrifying aura surged straight up.

The Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters travelling alongside Yuan Zhengfeng and the other Martial Saints all frowned.

As the only martial practitioner below the Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm here, what Yan Zhaoge felt was naturally even more pronounced.

As the baleful qi entered his body, Yan Zhaoge could clearly feel his entire body's meridians, flesh and blood seemingly showing signs of withering.

What was even more dangerous was that assaulted by the baleful qi, his body's true essence showed signs of assimilating with it as it seemed as if it wanted to rise up in revolt against him.

“The baleful qi of the Nine Underworlds is indeed deserving of its reputation,” Yan Zhaoge shook his head slightly, a qi flow that resembled chaos appearing within his body and circulating smoothly all around, birthless and inextinguishable as it kept the baleful qi of the Nine Underworlds at bay.

Yan Zhaoge cultivated in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, the number one technique of the pre-Great Calamity's Clear Jade lineage. It could birth all objects, tolerate all objects, extinguish all objects. Naturally, it feared not even the baleful qi of the Nine Underworlds.

However, with regard to his current cultivation base, the Nine Underworlds baleful qi before him was really too great in amount.

Even while it could be refined and assimilated, a rather long period of time would be needed to do so. Therefore, Yan Zhaoge currently neither resisted nor absorbed it, just keeping it separated a distance away from his body.

To the Nine Underworlds baleful qi, it was currently as if where Yan Zhaoge was contained merely empty space, as if he did not

exist.

The people from the other Sacred Grounds were also observing Yan Zhaoge. Seeing him unhindered by the baleful qi of the Nine Underworlds, all of them showed various differing expressions.

The people of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall all had on slightly darker expressions while those of Turbid Wave Pavilion showed more admiration as well as respect.

Descending together, they suddenly saw golden radiance rise up down below.

As this golden light touched them, it was like Yan Zhaoge and the others had come to feel warm sunlight amidst winter.

The negative influences brought about by the Nine Underworlds baleful qi instantly dissipated greatly.

Even the true sun in the sky overhead had currently already been obscured behind a layer of baleful qi, the sky above pitch black.

However, another sun seemed to be present within the deep abyss down below. Due to their close proximity, the strength of the warmth and the brightness penetrated through the layers of bewildering fog, bringing light before their eyes.

The heavens and earth seemed like they had been completely flipped around at this moment.

Light flickered unceasingly within Huang Guanglie's eyes while shocking light shot out from the eyes of the Sunset Lord, the East Rising Lord and the other Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners as well.

As opposed to the others, they felt more deeply regarding the power fluctuations from the deep abyss down below.

While it was different from the legacies of the Sacred Sun Clan, Huang Guanglie and the others could feel that that was another concept related to the warm, bright sun within the sky.

Just being bathed under the radiance emitted from the deep abyss down below was sufficient to make all of them feel greatly comfortable.

While Huang Guanglie who possessed a higher cultivation base did not feel this so intensely, he felt more deeply regarding the concepts within as he could only feel infinite profundities for a time.

Yan Zhaoge, however, had his eyes slightly narrowed.

Having come to the Earth Domain many times before, directly viewing this golden sunlight now, he soon came to an understanding.

“No wonder it felt somewhat familiar,” Yan Zhaoge exhaled

lightly, “Divine Sun Scripture.”

In Yan Zhaoge’s hands was clutched an ancient beastskin scroll.

This was an artifact that he had obtained along with the Immortal Crane Wings from entering the foreign dimension where Loose Practitioner He of pre-Great Calamity times had lived back then.

Now, while the Immortal Crane Wings had already been left to Ah Hu, this beastskin scroll still remained in Yan Zhaoge’s hands.

The surface of the beastskin scroll was completely empty, with merely a squarish pattern at its centre that seemed to have been left behind like some kind of seal.

The pattern left behind by the seal resembled a sun.

When analysing the concept within back then, Yan Zhaoge had felt like it was from a rumoured pre-Great Calamity supreme scripture, the Divine Sun Scripture.

Before the Great Calamity had descended, the powerhouse creator of this Divine Sun Scripture had only just created it, still being in the process of refining it as it had yet to reach its final, desired form. Sadly, the Great Calamity descended, and all was then no longer the same.

This supreme martial art also became one of the few supreme

martial arts not fully recorded within the book repository building of the Divine Palace.

Still, Yan Zhaoge had encountered some incomplete versions before.

The martial legacies of the Sacred Sun Clan had been developed from unearthed legacies of the pre-Great Calamity martial civilisation coupled with one's own comprehensions. Within it was vaguely contained some traces of the Divine Sun Scripture.

However, feeling the concept within the sunlight before him, as Yan Zhaoge saw it, it was likely to be the main, orthodox direct lineage form of the Divine Sun Scripture.

While it had yet to fully reach a completed stage before, it had still been an extremely powerful martial art. As Yan Zhaoge currently carefully analysed the golden light within the deep abyss down below, he could only feel that it seemed even deeper than the deep abyss itself.

“A pity that I do not possess the complete Divine Sun Scripture from back then, or I could do a number of calculations,” Yan Zhaoge thought, “Still, if my feeling is not wrong, the Great Calamity should not have led to the Divine Sun Scripture's extinction. Instead, it has been continually refined, till the point that it has finally reached completeness and perfection.”

He had never heard of such a figure existing in the Eight Extremities World before.

However, other than the Flame Devil World that was not occupied by humans, Yan Zhaoge was currently already able to confirm the existence of other worlds of human martial practitioners such as the Floating Life World and the Vast Ocean World. There was that legendary World beyond Worlds as well. Therefore, he did not find this unexpected.

Especially when from having seen the recording of that woman while refining the pillar of the Divine Palace back then, Yan Zhaoge could be certain that there must still have been some people who had successfully escaped the Great Calamity and survived.

“This seal seems to be reliant on some kind of treasure,” After gazing at the golden light down below for a moment, Yan Zhaoge ceased in such thoughts as he returned his attention to the deep abyss of the Earth Domain before him.

He saw the golden light and the black fog clashing unceasingly.

The Nine Underworlds baleful qi grew denser and denser, fiercer and fiercer as it shot upwards unceasingly.

Accompanied by the increase in strength of the black fog, the golden light's resistance seemed to have increased alongside it as well. However, if one observed closely and carefully, it would be apparent from the changes within that it had become more stiff and awkward somewhat.



They understood as soon as they saw it. While the seal below seemed like it still possessed abundant strength, under the accumulated assault of the Nine Underworlds baleful qi over a long period of time, its spirituality had gradually began deteriorating as it weakened unceasingly.

The more this was so, the more one would feel like sighing in admiration.

After all, the tragic state of Hell had already been the status quo for an extremely long time. Despite all that, however, the seal below had managed to hold on for such a long time, still persisting on irregardless.

As they descended, Yuan Zhengfeng's eyes suddenly lit up, "Fang Zhun."

The next moment, however, his expression turned grave.

He saw his disciple Fang Zhun shrouded completely by the clashing Nine Underworlds baleful qi and golden sunlight, his body sinking downwards unceasingly.

Fang Zhun had been remaining on the very frontlines, observing the changes in the Earth Domain. He was the first to have reported on the intensification of the situation this time.

However, the result of going in too deep was himself currently being trapped within as well.

While Fang Zhun's expression was stern, it was not due to his own personal situation as he was instead staring intently at the deep abyss down below.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others arrive, he raised his voice and shouted, "It's coming!"

Before his words had landed, golden light exploded down below, seemingly pushed all the way up by a certain something.

# HSSB 469: Pincered From Two Sides

---

Looking down below, Yan Zhaoge and the others saw the exploding golden light rise rapidly upwards.

Meanwhile, even further downwards could be seen a great amount of roiling black fog which seemed to possess a life of its own.

As the golden light neared, everyone was able to clearly feel the vigorous, surging force contained within.

However, as the black fog approached, all of them were able to more clearly feel that terrifying aura of the Nine Underworlds as well.

All here were peak experts of the Eight Extremities World. However, at this moment, their hearts all fell into disarray with a violent, temperamental intent that was hard to suppress surging within.

This was already no longer the negative emotions within a martial practitioner's soul acting up. Rather than that, it was like someone was forcibly trampling over their hearts, unearthing the darkest corner that existed within before amplifying it unbridled to be exposed for all to see.

Yuan Zhengfeng, Huang Guanglie, Shen Li and An Qinglin roared loudly in unison.

With their combined forces, streams of light suffused the darkness as they suppressed the Nine Underworlds baleful qi together.

With them bearing the bulk of the pressure, it was instantly much easier for everyone else as they unleashed their power after having stabilised their minds, helping to suppress the black fog together.

As the black fog's upwards momentum slowed, the emotion of fury immediately emanated from the depths of the abyss, shaking everyone's hearts.

Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply, "It is different from when the descent of the Great Nine Underworlds Door failed and it was forced to close!"

Back when the Devilish Domain Grand Formations were broken, preventing the descent of the Great Nine Underworlds Door, furiousness would also emanate from within the great door.

However, while being incomparably majestic, that emotion had appeared illusory as well, as if the Nine Underworlds itself possessed fury at having been stopped.

While the current fury from the deep abyss down below was not so majestic, it felt much more real.

The upward momentum of the golden light and the black fog slowed before they fell into a stalemate within the deep abyss.

As they fell silent, a round object now distinctly appeared before their eyes.

As Yan Zhaoge looked over, it was like a true sun that was incomparably dazzling as well as blazing hot had appeared before his eyes.

Innumerable golden runes formed numerous streams of light that resembled chains yet also ribbons as they intermingled within the air, flying all around.

Below, infinite darkness faced off against the large golden sun.

Countless dark chains extended from within the darkness which entangled with the golden chains up above, clashing unceasingly.

There seemed to be lines of blood on the surface of all these black chains, riddled densely with dark red streams of light which flowed in an endless stream.

As the vast, majestic forces clashed unceasingly in mid-air, the entire space where the large golden sun and the dense dark fog met distorted completely, disordered beyond compare.

Yan Zhaoge could vaguely feel that the actual size of the huge golden sun might be much greater than what he was currently

seeing before him.

However, it was appearing like how it was now due to spatial distortions.

Meeting this terrifying domain, even Yuan Zhengfeng and Huang Guanglie had clear looks of wariness appear within their gazes.

The numerous golden streams of light and the numerous black chains clashed as they expanded unceasingly outwards in all directions.

Accompanied by their rise within the deep abyss, the entire Earth Domain was gradually illuminated!

If one was currently looking down from high within the sky from outside the deep abyss, they would see the Earth Domain that was comparable in size to the Heaven Domain lighting up in its entirety.

The dense golden threads of gold and black riddled the vast earth all around like spiderwebs, shocking to the eye!

“Let’s move,” Yuan Zhengfeng said, “If we let the Nine Underworlds truly connect with our Eight Extremities World, all of us will face the fate of destruction. That is not a place that is comparable to the Flame Devil World.”

Everyone here nodded quietly to his words.

The Nine Underworlds had already existed in pre-Great Calamity times. It had stood in clear opposition with the great thousand worlds back then, being the darkest and most vile place in the universe.

This was unlike the Flame Devil World, the Floating Life World, the Vast Ocean World as well as the Eight Extremities World, which were all fragments of the previous great thousand heavens and earth of back then.

The Nine Underworlds were the Nine Underworlds. When had anyone ever called it the Nine Underworlds World?

Just its name itself already differentiated it from the Flame Devil World.

After staring at that large golden sun for a long time, Huang Guanglie and the other Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners all sighed before shifting away their gazes.

Everyone moved, unceasingly bolstering that huge golden sun with their collective strength.

Clear qi, sunlight, thunderbolts, clouds.

Countless sigils manifested into different phenomena which turned into countless runes. These formed a formation within the air which continually suppressed the black fog in place.

Over this past period of time, other than Fang Zhun and the various other higher echelon Elders of the Sacred Grounds who had been stationed here to watch over the area, Yuan Zhengfeng, Huang Guanglie and the other bigwigs had often come to the Earth Domain as well.

With danger looming, all of their former reservations were flung aside as the experts unceasingly observed and projected the current situation of the Earth Domain, their understanding of it growing deeper and deeper.

With external enemies before them, the bigwigs temporarily joined hands and combined their information as they discussed and tried to come up with some possible solutions together.

Yan Zhaoge did not make a move, instead continuing to observe and analyse things intently.

The current method of Yuan Zhengfeng and the others still prioritised stability. They wished to continue relying on that massive golden sun as the core of the seal as they reinforced it.

It was just that not being the original owners of the seal, they found it much more difficult to reinforce it.

Even so, the situation had already fallen under control, the black fog unable to continue rising as the huge golden sun even began to sink down once more, suppressing the black fog along with it.



That fury and resentment within the deep abyss grew denser and denser. A soundless roar resounded by all their ears, as if clamping their hearts deep within.

On the numerous black chains that extended through the darkness, the dense bloodred patterns of light suddenly turned bright and dazzling.

Then, numerous streams of blood qi surged from the black chains which transformed into numerous Evil Devils, shooting over towards Yan Zhaoge and the others!

Yuan Zhengfeng, Huang Guanglie and the other two Martial Saint experts did not move as they continued reinforcing the seal in earnest.

The Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters of the various clans who had come with them sprung into action, expanding in a heated battle with the numerous Evil Devils manifested of devilish qi.

These Evil Devils were extremely powerful as one could not help but feel shocked at their strength.

Just merely devils manifested of devilish qi already possessed such great strength. Then, what sort of existence must the source of the devilish qi that was attempting to escape from the deep abyss down below be?

Also, how many such existences were there in the Nine Underworlds? Just thinking about it alone was sufficient to make everybody tremble in fear.

Now, someone suddenly approached from the deep abyss up above.

Raising their heads and gazing upwards, they saw that it was a longtime Elder of Jade Sea City who had come.

His expression livid, he reported in a heavy tone, "Trouble over at the East Sea! The Flame Devils have assaulted yet again!"

"Several Flame Devil Kings equivalent to human experts at the second level of the Martial Saint realm have passed through the dimensional passageway and arrived within the Inner East Sea!"

Everyone felt a chill instantly shoot up their spines and straight to the top of their heads.

Currently, on the East Sea, blazing fire was once again surging into the heavens as many Flame Devils, led by a great many powerful Flame Devil Kings, were killing their way into the Eight Extremities World.

The foremost defensive lines of the human race were instantly wiped out!

# HSSB 470: Fire Singeing Their Brows

---

Amidst the grand waves of the Outer East Sea, there was not even a single isle that could be seen.

The isles here had all already been long since levelled and destroyed during the previous invasions by the Flame Devils.

Currently, numerous large air bubbles had risen to the surface of the Outer East Sea, the entire ocean seemingly boiling.

Sky could no longer be seen up above as there were only all-encompassing flames which ran rampant all around.

Many powerful Flame Devils traversed the horizon, scattering outwards in all directions as they brought along with them an air of destruction and disaster.

The Great Flame Devil at the forefront had the body of a tiger-man as he appeared savage and terrifying, roars emitted unceasingly from his throat.

Suddenly, his body abruptly halted in mid-air.

The next moment, countless flames shot out from behind him.

The back of his head, the back of his neck, his back, the back of his waist, his backside, his limbs, the soles of his limbs...flames

shot out from all of these.

The flames condensed in the air behind this Great Flame Devil, instantly forming a splendid scene.

A painting formed completely of blazing flames that was filled with great mountains and rivers gloriously filled the air in all its majestic beauty.

The scene of flames hung within the air, incomparably splendid, incomparably brilliant, not dissipating for a long time.

Terrifying power was contained within this beauty as it resembled a cage. As the next Flame Devils rushed forward, as they failed to stop in time and slammed headlong into that 'flame painting', it was as if they had been transported into another world.

A world of mountains and rivers that was formed completely of flames. While Flame Devils did not fear blazing fire, while within this world, they were subject to many powerful attacks of qi that struck fiercely at them.

Meanwhile, the light of fire in the body of that Great Flame Devil was extinguished, the roars in his throat ceasing as he plummeted towards the sea's surface down below, no longer exhibiting any signs of life.

A refined-looking old man, his hands behind his back, appeared

slowly within the air.

The Flame Devils speeding over from another direction suddenly felt extremely uncomfortable.

With their natural bodies of fire, they could clearly feel the amount of water vapour in the surrounding air suddenly increasing greatly.

Before they could react, the surfaces of their bodies suddenly exploded with sparks.

It was like a person's skin splitting apart and fresh blood spurting out from within.

A fine yet majestic power that was formless yet hard to resist instantly enveloped all these Flame Devils.

While they wanted to avoid it, they were completely unable to do so. These attacks came from all directions, came from every single corner within the air, enveloping every single inch of their entire bodies without exception.

Penetrating all, omnipresent, potent against all.

The source of these formless sword blades was the water vapour that densely enveloped the surrounding area.

While under the blazing fire, the water vapour should originally be eradicated completely, the blazing fire seemed completely helpless in the face of it.

The water vapour had transformed into innumerable sharp swords at this moment as it assassinated these Flame Devils from all directions.

Meanwhile, this weak-looking water vapour just seemed completely indestructible, awesomely sharp as the Flame Devil experts were hard pressed to defend against it.

Some struggled to resist, but the water vapour seemed infinite and boundless, flowing forth in an endless stream.

Countless assassinations via swords occurred, the bodies of Flame Devils collapsing directly.

Bodies being ripped into ten thousand parts were insufficient to describe this scene. It was like a human's body of flesh and blood had been shredded through a grinder into a messy rain of flesh and blood!

An infinite sea of flames exploded, scattering towards the ocean down below.

The Lord of Jade Sea City, Song Wuliang, appeared in this direction, innumerable illusory lights circulating unceasingly about him, streaks of sword-qi indistinct to the eye densely

suffusing his surroundings.

Against the countless attacking Flame Devils, clear moonlight arose above the sea's surface.

As the moonlight arose, it seemed actually able to compete with the light of the sun.

The insufferable heat borne of the infinite blazing flames instantly dropped, a pleasant coolness that was long overdue appearing within the air.

Very quickly, however, extremely powerful fluctuations emanated from the direction of the incoming Flame Devils, the temperature between the heavens and the earth rising once more.

There had not just been a single one of these powerful fluctuations of strength. Gathered together, their momentum was fearsome as they headed on westward with the momentum of crushing all that stood before them.

To the east of the great sea, the boundaries between the heavens and the earth had grown blurred, only a crimson colour remaining as blazing fire enveloped the entire sky.

Song Wuliang and the refined-looking old man drew close to the moonlight at their centre together.

“Elder Mo, we should currently be seeking stability,” Song

Wuliang said in a heavy tone.

The refined-looking old man was naturally the Painting Saint Old Man Mo. He nodded, retreating slowly alongside Song Wuliang.

Meng Wan, currently controlling the Extreme Yin Crown, was naturally without objection as well as she cautiously followed her two seniors.

While the Outer East Sea had not turned completely into a sea of flames like it had the last time, four whole Flame Devil Kings equivalent to level two Martial Saints now stood before them. Adding on the other Flame Devils Kings and the Great Flame Devils, the destructive torrent they had formed left even Song Wuliang and the others only able to gradually retreat rather than resist head-on.

Infinite Boundless Mountain's Chief, Chu Yan, had originally been located right between the East Sea and the Earth Domain, prepared to reinforce any of the two sides if so necessary.

Upon receiving this news, Chu Yan immediately brought along Infinite Boundless Mountain's Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe, in hurrying over to East Sea.

Even so, however, it still felt insufficient as the experts of the human race could only continually retreat amidst the continuous advance of the Flame Devils, giving up on the Outer East Sea once more as they retreated all the way to Jade Sea City in the Inner East Sea, relying on the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation as



their base and fortress with which to block the Flame Devils' footsteps.

Jade Sea City was embroiled in perilous winds and storms once more, seemingly about to collapse at any moment.

Within the Earth Domain, having received this news, Yuan Zhengfeng and the others exchanged looks.

As compared to the Earth Domain before them, the situation in the East Sea was even more urgent.

Perhaps the underlying threat over at the Earth Domain here was even greater. Still, the East Sea was already at the point of fire singeing their eyebrows.

Yuan Zhengfeng said in a heavy tone, "Nothing will happen here so long as the seal is not broken. However, the situation over at the East Sea is perilous. Other than the four Flame Devil Kings equivalent to human experts at the second level of the Martial Saint realm, there are also the other Flame Devil Kings who are equivalent to level one Martial Saints!"

Turbid Wave Pavilion's Pavilion Lord An Qinglin said to Huang Guanglie, "East Rising Huang, let us go to the East Sea. The martial legacies of our two clans would be comparatively beneficial in combatting the Flame Devils."

A Turbid Wave Pavilion Martial Grandmaster said hesitantly, "If

there are only two Martial Saints here...”

Yuan Zhengfeng shook his head, “Unlike earlier, the seal has already been stabilised. Four people would just help the suppression to be a little faster at most, with it being a little slower for two people.”

“If the seal were really to be broken, while it may be depressing to say this, it might not be of use even if all of us remain here.”

Huang Guanglie looked at Yuan Zhengfeng.

Yuan Zhengfeng pointed to the huge golden sun down below as he looked straight at Huang Guanglie, “Unreasonable Old Huang, this old man knows that you want that treasure down below us. This old man does as well. Everyone does. Who doesn’t like the good stuff?”

“However, if the seal were to be broken, not even mentioning the descent of the Nine Underworlds afterwards, this old man and Shen Li here would be the first to perish. If it were you, would you want the treasure at the cost of your life?”

Shen Li nodded gravely as well.

Huang Guanglie looked at the huge golden sun down below that was sinking unceasingly into the deep abyss, pondering for a moment before he finally still nodded, “Fine.”

All of those present were bigwigs of their clans. Having made their decisions, they were prompt in its execution as they immediately abided by it.

Huang Guanglie and An Qinglin extricated themselves from the huge golden sun before rising together, leaving the Earth Domain and rushing over to the East Sea.

# HSSB 471: Every Second Counts

---

With the extremely pressing situation over in the East Sea, since a decision had already been made, Huang Guanglie and An Qinglin speedily left.

The higher echelon experts of the Sacred Sun Clan and Turbid Wave Pavilion who had come with them remained where they were, continuing to clear up those Evil Devils that had been born from the black chains.

Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li remained standing above the deep abyss, their palms simultaneously extended as they continued with the suppression.

The power of the two Martial Saints aided the seal that resembled a huge golden sun down below, together suppressing the black fog that wanted to surge up from the deep abyss and out of the Earth Domain.

The shining light of the huge golden sun resembled needles as innumerable lines of golden light shot out in all directions, unceasingly dispelling the surrounding black fog.

Currently, if one were looking from above the deep abyss in the sky above the Earth Domain, they would be able to see countless streams of light traversing and intermingling in the Earth Domain, the golden streams of light growing denser and denser as well as increasingly greater in number while the black streams of light grew sparser and fewer.

As time passed, the golden streams of light gradually began to decrease as well.

The network of light that had earlier enveloped the dark earth like a spiderweb was gradually growing dim.

In the deep abyss, that huge sun of pure gold was currently descending unceasingly. The resistance by the rampaging, violent emotions emanating from the black fog down below also grew more intense.

As Yan Zhaoge looked, he saw the space where the black fog and the huge sun were colliding unceasingly breaking apart.

The shattered space instantly regained its original state yet shattered again soon after, such a cycle repeating non-stop.

That destructive power would not be approached by anyone. Swept within it, one would be ripped apart along with that space in an instant.

Yet, the seal formed of the huge golden sun was still stable at the end of the day as bolstered by Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li, it suppressed the black fog borne of the Nine Underworlds once more.

The numerous black chains extending towards the surroundings now resembled tentacles as they waved about unceasingly.

The countless black runes that formed the chains circulated unceasingly, the red light on their surface flickering non-stop.

One Evil Devil after another was born to those black chains to be slain continuously by the peak experts of the human race here.

However, these Evil Devils seemed inextinguishable and without end as while those initial ones had been destroyed, many more appeared later on as they came to take their place.

The Evil Devils let out multiple howls, the entire deep abyss filled with the chaotic dance of devils.

The experts of the human race dealt with this, not simply fighting them head-on as they just kept the Evil Devils at bay, not letting them rush over and interfere with the seal.

Yan Zhaoge's figure descended as he arrived above the huge golden sun. There, Fang Zhun was enshrouded by golden and black streams of light as he sunk alongside the huge golden sun.

"Second apprentice-uncle," Yan Zhaoge interlocked his palms before pulling them apart, some of the shackles of light on Fang Zhun's body that resembled chains breaking apart.

However, the shackles of light shook and very quickly entangled Fang Zhun again.

Fang Zhun said, “No hurry. It will be fine to wait for the seal to be completed before taking care of this.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded as he recalled that previous feeling of breaking the shackles of light, analysing the changes in power within.

Fang Zhun lowered his head and looked at the huge golden sun down below before looking again at Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li, “With this, it can be considered to have been daunting yet uneventful here at the Earth Domain.”

“Instead, over at the East Sea, while the advance of the Flame Devils has been obstructed, it is possible that they have deployed some of their troops towards drawing the attention of us human experts whilst causing trouble elsewhere all around.”

“It is not just the Water Domain. The Lake and Thunder Domains may possibly be attacked as well. We require sufficient power to obstruct them. The destruction they cause on the mainland would be much more serious than that caused by them over the great sea.”

“We should settle the matter here at the Earth Domain as quickly as possible. Master and Shen Li need to rush without rest to the East Sea as well.”

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge said softly, “We still cannot let down our guard over here as well. Our enemy may launch a desperate, all-out counterattack at the final, most critical moment.”

Feng Zhun nodded, “That is so.”

Amidst the suppression of the seal over at the Earth Domain where time was truly of the essence, the great battle over at the East Sea had already long reached its most intense stage.

No one remained in the Outer East Sea as Long Ocean City that connected the Outer and Inner East Seas had also already become a wasteland.

Long Ocean City of the Water Domain’s Nine Cities and the island on which it had been located had already been incinerated to nothingness, no longer existing.

Even the region of sea where Jade Sea City was located was filled with chaos as well.

Jade Sea City was facing another tribulation, and one even greater in scale than the previous one had been.

With Jing Zhong at their head, the four Flame Devil Kings who were equivalent to human experts at the second level of the Martial Saint realm had East Dragon Island and Jade Sea City completely surrounded.

Led by them, the other Flame Devil Kings and the Great Flame Devils swept over like an unstoppable tide as they frenziedly attacked Jade Sea City.



Within Jade Sea City, the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation had expanded, the limitless jade sea keeping the blazing fire at bay.

Jade Sea City's Lord Song Wuliang presided over the core of the grand formation, shrouded by formless sword-lights which circulated all around him in an endless stream, having become one with the jade sea of the surroundings.

With Song Wuliang's Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword as the core of the grand formation through which it was wielded, the power of the formation was naturally far from comparable to how it had been in the past.

The Painting Saint Old Man Mo stood beside Song Wuliang, one hand behind his back while his other hand was unceasingly drawing within the air.

One painting scroll after another was inscribed within the air, endlessly turning real and manifesting.

Old Man Mo was currently only drawing a single thing, which was an infinite ocean.

Countless painting scrolls, all depicting infinite surging seawater, merged within the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation, joining it in resisting the blazing fire that surged to the heavens.

For a time, gazing far into the distance, one would see the sky

above painted crimson, filled completely with blazing fire, while below was endless, surging seawater.

The boundary between sky and sea had already vanished as water and fire clashed unceasingly.

Dense white water vapour having just been produced, it would then be overwhelmed and consumed by the ensuing collision of blazing fire and seawater immediately after.

Even while Song Wuliang possessed the aid of the local Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation as well as Old Man Mo's assistance, he was helpless against the fact that the other side's experts were really too many.

Under the tempestuous assaults of blazing fire, Jade Sea City's guardian grand formation shook and swayed amidst the storms, deficient all around as cracks were unceasingly ripped apart within it.

Within the grand formation, the Sacred Sun Clan's Meng Wan wielded the Extreme Yin Crown while Infinite Boundless Mountain's Chu Yan wielded the Heaven Cleaving Axe, both moving to obstruct the Flame Devils trying to get in through those cracks.

The two sides expended in continuous bloodied battle, Song Wuliang, Old Man Mo, Meng Wan and Chu Yan all being injured in some way or another to differing extents.

Still, they could only grit their teeth and hold on now.

Now, the attacks of the Flame Devils eased slightly.

As Jing Zhong and the other Flame Devils gazed towards where sky and ocean intersected in the west, they could only see a sun seemingly rising from the west, bringing along with it all-encompassing radiance amidst its sudden appearance.

Near the sun coiled a bunch of white clouds, never dissipating even as it was illuminated by the sun's rays.

It was precisely Huang Guanglie and An Qinglin who had arrived as reinforcements.

The Flame Devil race wanted to send out some of its peak experts to intercept them as Jing Zhong and the others thought to switch their targets to them instead, first taking care of they who lacked the support of the grand formation and appeared lacking with just their own power.

However, the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation which had always just been taking a beating earlier, having appeared like it might soon just easily collapse, suddenly erupted with a counterattack.

Limitless tides even extended far into the distance, sweeping along Huang Guanglie and An Qinglin.

Now, Huang Guanglie and An Qinglin unleashed their power, working together in concert with the people within Jade Sea City as they joined up together with them.

# HSSB 472: Great Flame Devil King

---

Huang Guanglie and An Qinglin shot within the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation together.

The earlier eruption of force from the grand formation had been like the moment of added clarity before death as after its initial fierceness, its momentum could not help but begin falling once more.

Assisting Huang Guanglie and An Qinglin to enter unavoidably caused the circulation of the grand formation to become rather sluggish.

The experts of the Flame Devil race roared as they lunged over, their violent strength directly locking the grand formation in place for a moment, causing the empty space opened up within it to be unable to close up once more.

Song Wuliang glanced at Huang Guanglie before forming a sword with his middle and index fingers, formless swords shooting into the skies in an endless stream.

Having entered the grand formation, not stabilising his footing, Huang Guanglie had already turned and struck out with his palm.

Numerous rays of golden light, condensed into a tough power of extreme yang, shot upwards, piercing straight into the sky.

Those numerous formless sword-lights currently manifested as a soft power of extreme yin, merging together with the force of Huang Guangle's palm.

While they were not completely in sync, the two majestic forces, one tough, one soft, still merged, toughness and softness coexisting, yin and yang congregating.

Old Man Mo extended his finger, drawing within the air. Numerous streams of light were inscribed within the air, several paintings of mountains and rivers taking form.

This time's paintings did not carry any killing intent at all, instead appearing extremely mild and ordinary.

Within the depicted scenes, the tall tough mountains of yang and the soft flowing rivers of yin were visible alongside each other, yet appeared incomparably harmonious.

An indistinct Taiji diagram vaguely seem to appear within the air.

Enveloped by these paintings of mountains and rivers, yin and yang came to coexist within the attack by Song Wuliang and Huang Guangle which instantly became much more coordinated and synced.

Between extreme yin and extreme yang, extreme softness and extreme toughness, there was unceasing fusion as well as mutual

bolstering as the resultant force was strengthened as a result, now containing an even more shocking power.

On the other end, Turbid Wave Pavilion's An Qinglin also lined up her middle and index fingers into a sword, activating her sword arts as numerous white clouds suffused the area.

The dense sword-light seemed dim yet endless, the light clouds not dissipating even as it clashed with the blazing fire.

The supple flexibility and boundless illusions of this sword art were currently displayed to the point of perfection as it was soft and yin to the extreme.

The sword-light in the form of white clouds accompanied Huang Guanglie's Extreme Yang Fist and Song Wuliang's Jade Sea Formless Sword in shooting upwards together.

His expression grave, Infinite Boundless Mountain's Chief Chu Yan raised a dense black clump of light high within the air.

That clump of light appeared formless, just being completely pitch black as an incomparably heavy power emanated from within. With Chu Yan's upraised hands, it was like he was raising a thousand mountains.

Accompanied by the lowering of his hands, as that clump of black light slid in motion, a fissure was shockingly cleaved out in the air before him!

The fissure distorted madly, an incomparably tough and heavy power erupting within as it seemed to want to rip that crack apart even further.

This was precisely the strength of Infinite Boundless Mountain's Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe!

The black clump of light was precisely the axe itself, using light as an axe to cleave the heavens and break through the enemy. The fissure and the shattered space had been the result of the axe's blade!

It was fine if it didn't attack, but once it did, an opponent would be cleaved into two.

However, affected by Old Man Mo's paintings of mountains and rivers, the fissure and the shattered space within the air actually gradually disappeared.

That immensely tough, terrifying force turned formless, yet did not vanish as it was also swept along together with Song Wuliang's and Huang Guanglie's joint combination attack.

The power of the Heaven Cleaving Axe and An Qinglin's Cloud Flowing Illusory Sword lined up together as the opposing forces of extreme toughness and extreme yang as well as extreme softness and extreme yin.



The two forces respectively assisted the Extreme Yang Fist and the Jade Sea Formless Sword.

The torrential tide of yin-yang coexistence grew vaster and more majestic, sweeping across the horizon as it extinguished a great amount of flowing fire within the sky!

Such a domineering power was one that even the Flame Devil Kings had to be wary of. They hurriedly acted in concert, unleashing blazing fire that surged to the skies in order to resist this torrential tide of power.

Only with these four Flame Devil Kings who were equivalent to human experts at the second level of the Martial Saint realm on the frontlines did the other Flame Devils dare to fight.

Otherwise, just those slightly weaker Flame Devil Kings alone could only be destroyed by such tyrannical power.

A majestic screen of light swept along a great amount of jade water, clashing together with the all-encompassing sea of flames within the sky above.

The sea of flames was directly torn apart at its centre, the blazing fire extinguished unceasingly as an area of empty space appeared there which expanded unceasingly in all directions.

However, that majestic pillar of light condensed of the true essences of Huang Guanglie, Old Man Mo and the others also

mightily shattered, exploding into an all-encompassing rain of light.

The Flame Devil Kings let out ear-shattering howls in unison as the blazing fire congregated within the air once more, about to surge again towards Jade Sea City.

Now amidst dense, cold, quiet white light, the Extreme Yin Crown rose slowly into the air.

Where the moonlight touched, all was cool between the heavens and the earth as the downward momentum of the congregated blazing fire actually also eased slightly.

Taking advantage of this moment, Song Wuliang quickly stimulated the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation. The grand formation circulated and closed back inwards, torrential seawater obscuring the sky as it enveloped East Dragon Island and Jade Sea City once more, keeping the attacks of the Flame Devils outside at bay.

Illuminated by the moonlight, her face pale as a sheet, Meng Wan kept the Extreme Yin Crown.

The one who had been under the greatest pressure, Jade Sea City's Lord Song Wuliang, had a mouthful of blood spurt directly out of his mouth from the backlash.

Beside him, the faces of Old Man Mo, Huang Guanglie, An

Qinglin and Chu Yan also flashed intermittently with red and green as their qi and blood were thrown into disarray.

Having yet to enter the Martial Saint realm, Infinite Boundless Mountain's Chief Chu Yan had fresh blood oozing from the corner of his mouth. His hand held no object, the black clump of light manifested of the Heaven Cleaving Axe already having vanished. Still, his earlier axe-wielding right hand was currently trembling unceasingly.

Jing Zhong and the other Flame Devil Kings also didn't have it good, but their injuries left them even more rash and furious.

Having allowed Huang Guanglie and An Qinglin to successfully join up with the defenders, they felt extremely angered and humiliated as they launched furious attacks like fire once again!

Song Wuliang inhaled deeply, his complexion having improved greatly as he now wielded the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword and the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation in meeting the enemy once more.

Old Man Mo, Huang Guanglie and the others did the same as well.

At this moment, with them having joined forces, relying on the geographical advantage provided to them by the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation, it became easier for them to stand against the host of Flame Devil Kings.

Because of their numerical inferiority, the human martial practitioners were placed at a disadvantage. However, as they focused on defending, they were still able to hold on.

It was finally no longer like earlier when it had seemed as though the place might soon easily collapse at any moment.

“If we can hold on till Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li re-seal the situation in the Earth Domain and hurry over to reinforce us, we will then be able to plan for our counterattack. This time, we definitely have to make those Flame Devils know what’s good for them!”

“If they are unable to take down Jade Sea City after a long time and decide to manoeuvre past it to attack elsewhere, what should we do?”

While resisting the attacks of the Flame Devils, Song Wuliang and the others exchanged their opinions.

Now, however, the expressions of Old Man Mo and Huang Guanglie both changed as they looked towards the east.

Soon after, Song Wuliang’s and An Qinglin’s expressions changed as well. The three Sacred Artifacts, the Extreme Yin Crown, the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword and the Heaven Cleaving Axe, shook together.

Meng Wan and Chu Yan were greatly startled before they felt an

extremely terrifying aura appear in the distance, next arriving in the air above East Dragon Island in an instant!

A heaven-shocking, earth-shaking roar resounded as the screen of water enveloping Jade Sea City shuddered intensely, seemingly about to shatter just like that.

Without the slightest hesitation, Huang Guanglie and the others combined all their powers once more, erupting with their greatest, most ferocious strength!

The majestic pillar of light swept along the limitless jade sea as it shot into the skies once more.

In the sky above, the sea of flames split apart to reveal a massive figure which stomped downwards!

Old Man Mo appeared grave as he had never been before as he let out a long breath, “Great Flame Devil King!”

# HSSB 473: Yan Di Leaves Seclusion!

---

The experts of the human race launched a joint attack from Jade Sea City, with the Extreme Yang Fist and the Jade Sea Formless Sword as the core, the Heaven Cleaving Axe and the Flowing Cloud Illusory Sword assisting them and the Painting Saint Old Man Mo coordinating and boosting all of these.

The vigorous power formed of toughness and softness as well as yin and yang coexisting erupted completely in an instant, rising unceasingly in strength as it shot upwards.

Jing Zhong and the other Flame Devil Kings let out terrifying howls in unison, blazing fire congregating.

The two forces met within the air, clashing intensely.

Now, a massive foot stomped down from above Jade Sea City. Instantly, the very sky seemed as though it was collapsing!

The faces of Song Wuliang and the others turned ashen.

Infinite, boundless violent flames seemed to solidify at this moment as they agglomerated unceasingly at the bottom of that massive foot, fierce and oppressive.

As the current oldest person of the Eight Extremities World who had personally experienced the first and most intense invasion of the Flame Devils in the past, Old Man Mo's face was currently

sunken as water.

“Great Flame Devil King!”

Actually, while not having experienced that great battle, everyone here was already directly feeling it firsthand!

The terrifying force pressured downwards unceasingly, shattering the golden light and the jade sea.

Huang Guanglie, Song Wuliang and the others roared in unison, vigorous true essence congregating and roiling upwards, transforming into infinite, frenzied tides which obstructed the descending force.

That massive figure in the sky was now revealed to all.

It seemed as massive as a mountain peak, its lower body resembling a bull, its upper body resembling a tiger, a massive bull's head sitting upon its shoulders with curved horns visible on it. Its entire body was filled with patterns of flame, blazing fiercely.

Its crimson eyes stared manically and viciously at the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation down below.

A deafening roar resounded as the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation mightily broke apart!

As the water screen which filled the entire sky was ripped apart, it descended like a torrential flood in the direction of East Dragon Island and Jade Sea City down below.

However, before the torrential waters could land on the ground, they had already been turned into steam by the blazing fire.

A dark, massive figure suddenly shot out from the dense white clouds of steam.

The one who was closest, Infinite Boundless Mountain's Chief Chu Yan, was virtually unable to react, relying completely on the spiritual guidance of the Sacred Artifact itself as he raised the Heaven Cleaving Axe up and cleaved outwards.

A terrifying fissure opened within the air, yet was instantly filled up by the blazing fire.

Incinerated by flames, those spatial tears actually healed.

The next moment, Chu Yan and the Heaven Cleaving Axe flew backwards together!

The Heaven Cleaving Axe was jolted out of Chu Yan's hands as the black glow surrounding his entire body directly turned dim.

Blood splattered through the air as the face of the Chief of Infinite Boundless Mountain was pale as a sheet.



By the side, the clear moonlight of the Extreme Yin Crown was rippling ceaselessly like water.

Enveloped by its radiance, Meng Wan appeared even paler as blood was oozing out from the corner of her mouth as well.

Earlier, it was with her assistance that Chu Yan had barely survived. Even so, Chu Yan had very nearly been slain on the spot while the Heaven Cleaving Axe had been gravely wounded as well.

Standing within the air, that Great Flame Devil King with an bull's head had very nearly sent Chu Yan, equipped with a Sacred Artifact, into the afterlife with just a simple, casual attack.

He did not pursue as before him, Huang Guanglie, Old Man Mo, Song Wuliang and the others had already combined forces in attacking once more!

Huang Guanglie punched outwards, golden light shining as all turned bright between the heavens and earth for a great distance all around.

The large golden sun in the sky overhead seemed like it had descended from the nine heavens as it currently illuminated the surrounding area.

While the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation had been broken, Song Wuliang wielded the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, the sword-

light formless, resembling multiple huge waves which shot towards that Great Flame Devil King.

While he was currently still at the first level of the Martial Saint realm, wielding the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, Song Wuliang was clearly much stronger than Chu Yan with the Heaven Cleaving Axe had been.

The integrated sword-intent and the Sacred Artifact unceasingly supported his attacks as the formless sword-light appeared endless yet was hard to discern.

Elder Mo's expression was calm and silent. This time, he no longer drew within the air.

Multiple lines of blood shot out from the acupoints of his entire body. Guided by his true essence within the air, they transformed into a painting of blood.

As the Painting Saint killed, he would draw a painting with the blood of his enemies that, condensed within the air, would not disappear for a long time. This was one of the most terrifying legends of the Eight Extremities World.

Now, he was painting with his essence blood, painting a majestic, catastrophic scene of the heavens collapsing and the earth breaking apart!

True space seemed to merge together with Old Man Mo's

painting at this moment, also possessing the momentum of the heavens collapsing and the earth breaking apart.

That Great Flame Devil King seemed to chuckle strangely before a howl like the explosion of thunderbolts resounded.

It struck out with its claws, its left claw aimed towards Huang Guanglie while its right claw targeted Old Man Mo.

Blazing fire agglomerated on its left claw, resembling a cage which enveloped Huang Guanglie within.

Huang Guanglie's tyrannical The Sun Comes East was solidly trapped by that cage, actually unable to erupt.

The great golden sun roared, clashing with the flames before it finally split apart and exploded.

As all-encompassing golden light and crimson flames flew together, Huang Guanglie retreated with a muffled groan.

The Great Flame Devil King's right claw viciously targeted Old Man Mo's painting of blood.

The heavens and earth that had already been showing signs of collapse now broke apart completely!

However, the Great Flame Devil King seemed unaffected, its claw

seemingly having penetrated through space as it still grabbed towards Old Man Mo.

Meanwhile, facing Song Wuliang's sword-light, it opened its mouth and spat out clumps of flame.

Infinite flames transformed into countless runes within the air, all composed of flames and leaping about unceasingly.

The millions of runes came together to form a sea of flames, extinguishing Song Wuliang's sword-light.

As the boundless sea of flames expanded, it was even more vast and majestic than Jade Sea City's Lord Song Wuliang's formless, endless sword-light!

After easily breaking through the full-powered attacks of the trio, the Great Flame Devil King strode forward.

It trod within the air with its feet that were like the hooves of bulls, roiling flames instantly extending towards its surroundings in all directions wherever it walked.

The infinite waters of the Jade Sea shrunk back from it, the heavens and earth turning into a sea of flames.

While the Fire Pith Veins of the area had not been triggered, while the affected area was much smaller than before, at this moment, wherever this Great Flame Devil King stepped, the

waters of the sea actually seemed like it was being cooked by blazing fire just like it had been back then!

The massive bull's head lowered slightly, the horns on it pushing outwards as explosions seemed to resound within the sky.

Jade Sea City's Lord Song Wuliang was instantly wounded, the sword-light of the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword also dimming somewhat.

The Great Flame Devil King clawed forward, clawing the heavens and grabbing the earth.

Huang Guanglie and Old Man Mo fell into continuous retreat, finding it hard to resist those attacks as blood trickled out from the corner of both their mouths.

On the other end, An Qinglin, Meng Wan, Chu Yan and the martial practitioners of Jade Sea City were all critically pressured by the other Flame Devil Kings!

That Great Flame Devil King chuckled strangely, its massive frame descending on East Dragon Island.

Accompanied by him landing, East Dragon Island instantly began to completely split apart!

Jade Sea City that sat on the island resembled a sandcastle against the tides of the sea as it was on the brink of collapse.

Old Man Mo said bitterly, “This place is going to fall!”

Everyone had bitter expressions on their faces.

Not only was this place going to fall, everyone here apart from Old Man Mo and Huang Guanglie basically had no chance of escaping at all!

It was even uncertain whether the two of them might be able to successfully break out of this encirclement and escape with their lives.

Song Wuliang looked at Jade Sea City and East Dragon Island with a pained expression on his face, gripping his sword as his gaze remained resolute.

All the Jade Sea City martial practitioners felt despair as they gazed at that massive frame that made it seem as though a devilish divinity had descended into this world.

Suddenly, they discovered that that Great Flame Devil King had a look of surprise within its massive bloodred eyes as it gazed towards the distance.

Taken aback, everyone unconsciously gazed over.

A streak of purple light suddenly shone by the horizon, the roar

of a dragon resounding.

The purple light grew greater and greater till finally it resembled a heavenly pillar as it split the boundless sea of flames apart with a momentum that seemed able to cleave through the very heavens and the earth!

Amidst the imposing sabre-light emerged a man, arriving close by them in an instant.

While he appeared not much older than thirty, his brows were already white as they were speckled with some bits of frost.

However, his entire person carried no feeling of agedness at all, instead being sharp and edged as well as intractable and domineering to the extreme, resembling a sabre that could hack the heavens apart!

Seeing the newcomer, everyone was more stunned as compared to joyful, “Yan Di!”

“You’ve Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood?”

# HSSB 474: The Current Strongest Of The Eight Extremities World!

---

Transcending Mortality, Entering Sainthood.

These four simple words seemed like a heavenly gulf.

Even before the Great Calamity, Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood had been a very difficult thing.

Meanwhile, in the current Eight Extremities World of after the Great Calamity, there had only been six Martial Saints in total.

Yan Di, known by the people of the world as Yan Wudi, had never tasted a single defeat at the hands of martial practitioners of the same cultivation level since the start as he had presided over all of his peers.

Even opponents with higher cultivation bases than him had been inferior to him as well.

Close to two years ago, having entered the Transcending Mortality stage, there had no longer been an opponent for him amongst Martial Grandmasters at all.

In the eyes of the world, the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster Yan Di could only seek out an opponent amongst Martial Saints.



No one doubted Yan Di's ability to step into the Martial Saint realm. In fact, no one even doubted that he would become the youngest ever recorded Martial Saint of the Eight Extremities World following the Great Calamity.

However, even those who thought most highly of him would never have expected that just two short years later, Yan Di would already have traversed that heavenly gulf which countless were unable to cross for their entire lifetimes, Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood!

Old Man Mo, Huang Guanglie, Song Wuliang and An Qinglin all suspected their senses for a time, feeling that they must have seen wrongly.

“Roar!”

A heaven-shocking, earth-shaking roar shook the area as all-encompassing flames congregated within the sky.

The Great Flame Devil King unleashed both its claws, the light of fire instantly rampaging across the sky as blazing fire seemed to have burnt through space itself, creating terrifying fissures where it passed.

Enveloped by the flames, the heavens and the earth seemed close to shattering.

The experts of the human race all felt a chill within their hearts as they regained their wits.

Their opponent had already answered their doubts with its actions.

In the eyes of that Great Flame Devil King, of all the human experts present here, it was Yan Di who posed the greatest threat!

Faced with the blazing fire that split the heavens and the earth, Yan Di did not falter as he remained fearless.

He raised the sabre within his hands that flickered with purple light before chopping downwards, the sky above his head sliding with his blow.

A majestic sabre-intent that was immeasurable and without peer collided with the ferocious blazing fire, both beginning to shatter unceasingly together!

The shattered sabre-qi as well as blazing fire within the air turned into numerous hurricanes, sweeping along the flames as terrifying storms of flame were formed, numbering in the thousands as they swirled within the sky.

The Great Flame Devil King trod within the air, lowering its head as it charged towards Yan Di with its two horns facing him!

With that collision, space itself seemed to explode as the

numerous flame hurricanes originally swirling about all shattered.

Yan Di had not the time to retract the Heavenly Dragon Sabre in his right hand, but his expression was as per usual as he wielded his left palm like a sabre, chopping out towards that incoming Great Flame Devil King!

This sabre was actually different from the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre that Yan Di had always been using.

The sabre-intent was majestic, bringing along tens of thousands of phenomena.

Its basis was still of Broad Creed Mountain's direct lineage, the Clear Qi Profound Art and the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre.

However, it was no longer majestic and momentous in the form of the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre.

There was only one clear feeling this sabre gave off.

Domineering!

Other than domineering, it was still domineering!

Presiding over all lower lifeforms, rampaging throughout without reservation!

In that instant in which Yan Di had stepped into the Martial Saint realm, he had flawlessly connected and combined his martial true intent with all which he had previously learned, self-creating this unparalleled, supreme martial art!

Extreme Heaven Domineering Sabre!

It was a sabre that none in this world had ever possessed, currently appearing before the people of this world for the very first time!

It was a domineering sabre attack most fitted to Yan Di, unleashing all of his power perfectly as it connected him with the grand daos of the heavens and the earth!

Substituting palm for sabre, Yan Di chopped down on a horn of that Great Flame Devil King.

The bodies of the two shook in unison!

That Great Flame Devil King howled deafeningly in rage before stumbling backwards in retreat.

One of the horns on its bull's head had shockingly been hacked off by Yan Di!

Yan Di uttered a low cry as he was sent backwards by the shock as well. Still, he quickly halted.

He raised the Heavenly Dragon Sabre in his right hand, chopping out with yet another sabre!

As the domineering aura rampaged, as the Extreme Heaven Domineering Sabre which was fearsome beyond compare was executed by Yan Di having just stepped into the Martial Saint realm, the elite high-grade spirit artifact, the Heavenly Dragon Sabre, actually trembled unceasingly as it seemed unable to bear the sabre-intent that was contained within this sabre of Yan Di's!

With furious howls, the Great Flame Devil King lunged forward once more, the flame patterns on its entire body lighting up dazzlingly.

The boundless flames in the sky above suddenly fell greatly.

However, the strength of the Great Flame Devil King skyrocketed, first condensing rapidly before finally erupting mightily!

The heavens and the earth were instantly enveloped by infinite radiance as even the Martial Saints and the Flame Devil Kings could not see clearly for a moment.

After the radiance had passed, boundless waves of fire and sabre-intent expanded towards their surroundings, virtually sweeping through all between the surrounding heavens and earth as it increased rapidly in radius throughout the entire region.

The entire East Sea was swept through, the torrential qi flow even sweeping through the Water Domain on the mainland. The regions close to the sea that had originally been experiencing storms suddenly had the wind and the rain swept completely away.

In the air above Jade Sea City on East Dragon Island stood an unyielding Yan Di, sabre in hand.

The eyes of that Great Flame Devil King were bloodshot as it glared at Yan Di. Just one horn remained on its head, sparks shooting out non-stop from where the other had been broken off.

Its other claw clutching where its horn had been broken off, its gaze that was on Yan Di was filled with killing intent.

Yan Di raised his sabre before his chest, looking at its rather dimmed sabre-light from which a mournful cry vaguely seemed to resound.

He did not appear dismal as he just said softly, “Old friend, it’s been hard on you.”

The human experts and the Flame Devil Kings down below had earlier slowed in their actions, all focused on watching that heaven-shocking, earth-shaking clash.

Old Man Mo sighed emotionally as he murmured, “His strength at the first level of the Martial Saint realm surpasses Heaven

Shaker Zhan. In terms of the martial dao, he has also leapt out of the circle drawn up by him.”

“The same martial art, when cultivated by different people, exhibits differences in strength. Yan Di’s Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre is stronger than the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre as executed by Yuan Zhengfeng.”

“However, at the end of the day, the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre still belongs to Heaven Shaker Zhan. It was instead those two sabres just now which belonged to Yan Di himself.”

“The difference in strength between sabre arts aside, the latter two sabre-blows by Yan Di definitely surpass him executing the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre!”

An Qinglin sighed softly, “Other than the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm, the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre and the Limitless Heavenly Sword, Broad Creed Mountain’s fourth supreme martial art has now been born.”

Song Wuliang was silent for a while before he sighed, “In terms of fierceness and how domineering it was, the sabre art that he executed just now can definitely be said to be the number one in the entire history of the Eight Extremities World in post-Great Calamity times!”

“However, only just having entered the Martial Saint realm, I’m afraid that Yan Di still might not be able to defeat that Great Flame Devil King.”

Song Wuliang appeared rather worried, “His sabre arts are too fierce and violent, such that even the Great Flame Devil King was injured by it as soon as it attacked. Still, if the battle becomes protracted, I fear that things might become disadvantageous for Yan Di.”

Old Man Mo suddenly smiled, “Irregardless of everything else, just based on those two sabre-blows alone, he is the current strongest person of our Eight Extremities World.”

As soon as these words were out, all the human martial practitioners here fell silent.

Huang Guanglie had not said a single word amidst all this as his gaze had been fixated on Yan Di within the sky, not even leaving him for a second.

Yan Di stood straight upright as he pointed his sabre at the Great Flame Devil King before him.

His expression calm, he asked, “Can all of you still go on?”

Song Wuliang shook his head, “Even if the answer is no, we must still go on.”

After a temporary pause, Jing Zhong and the other Flame Devil Kings regained their wits as well, numerous devils causing chaos within the sky as blazing fire incinerated the heavens.



Yan Di said quietly, “Then, we battle.”

# HSSB 475: Breaking Their Spines Again!

---

Song Wuliang was worried that only just having stepped into the Martial Saint realm, Yan Di might not possess sufficient stamina to engage in protracted battle.

However, for now at least, Yan Di's sabre rampaged as it presided over all living lifeforms.

Even that enraged Great Flame Devil King whose fury surged to the heavens was suppressed by him, unable to properly lift its head for a time.

Meanwhile, Huang Guanglie, Old Man Mo, Song Wuliang and the others had been wounded by the Great Flame Devil King, also having lost the protection of the Jade Sea Limitless Grand Formation.

Having originally already been at a numerical disadvantage, faced with the ferocious attacks of the host of Flame Devil Kings now, the experts of the human race were placed in an even more disadvantageous situation.

Even while Yan Di was currently battling the Great Flame Devil King, Song Wuliang and the others did not have it easy.

Old Man Mo said in a heavy tone, "The crisis is still far from resolved. Everyone knows that there is a special reason that Great Flame Devil Kings are Great Flame Devil Kings."

Hearing his words, Huang Guanglie and the other human experts all frowned.

Just the situation before them alone was already hard to withstand.

However, this didn't mean that they had forgotten about the other dangers.

During the first invasion of the Flame Devils that year, the Eight Extremities World had seen the coming of the first Great Devil King.

Its strength was generally on par with a human expert at the third level of the Martial Saint realm.

However, the reason this Great Flame Devil King was specifically different from the other Flame Devil Kings was that it could draw upon the boundless blazing flames of the Flame Devil World, infusing it into the Eight Extremities World through the dimensional passageway, encroaching upon and assimilating the heavens and earth of this world!

Back then, infinite blazing fire devoured the heavens and the earth, the Outer East Sea vanishing, the rock formations at the bottom of the sea vanishing, the sky also vanishing.

All of these had transformed into flames, seemingly having

become the same as that beneath the skies of the Flame Devil World.

The spiritual qi flow and earth vein circulation of the Eight Extremities World in the region of the Outer East Sea had virtually collapsed completely.

Led by that Great Flame Devil King, the Flame Devil World had seemed to possess a life of its own as the entrance of the dimensional passageway had transformed into the gigantic mouth of a strange, unknown beast, wanting to devour the Eight Extremities World.

Finally, led by the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge, the experts of the human race had exerted tremendous effort in finally repelling the Flame Devils into retreat, also sealing the abnormalities that had arisen due to the Flame Devil World.

Even so, it had been many years before the region of the East Sea had recovered, just that not long ago, it had once again been destroyed by the boiling of the surrounding waters due to the changes in the Fire Pith Veins here.

However, the previous boiling of the East Sea truly could not be mentioned in the same breath as the disaster brought about by the Flame Devil World that year.

From a certain perspective, that had truly been the invasion of one world into another.

It was also precisely due to repelling the encroachment of the Flame Devil World that the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge had overexerted himself and perished heroically at a young age, with many other experts of the Eight Extremities World having lost their lives in the process as well.

Old Man Mo who had personally experienced that era said in a low tone, “This Flame Devil King before us seems to only just have achieved its breakthrough, not being comparable to the one from back then. Still, it probably also possesses the power to draw upon the fire of the Flame Devil World to assault our world.”

“Amidst the fiery environment of the Flame Devil World, the strength of the Flame Devils will skyrocket!”

The old man’s expression was solemn, his gaze drifting somewhat as his mind seemed to have returned to back then.

That had been the most tragic battle Old Man Mo had ever experienced. It had truly been like the heavens had collapsed and the earth had split upon, resembling the Armageddon at the end of the world.

Numerous scenes that were buried deep within his memories yet he would never be able to forget flashed once more before his eyes.

In that great battle that decided the fate of the Eight Extremities World, that man from Broad Creed Mountain who presided high over this world stood one against five in the East Sea that had already turned into a world of blazing flames, mightily slaying the

Great Flame Devil King which resembled a devilish divinity whilst also killing or heavily injuring the other four second step Flame Devil Kings.

That sabre-light which was majestic as the heavens forcibly split apart the world of flames, forcing the boundless devilish fire back into retreat, back into the dimensional passageway.

“Presiding over all living lifeforms at the second level of the Martial Saint realm-Heaven Shaker Zhan, you are indeed deserving of the title of the number one person in post-Great Calamity times,” Old Man Mo sighed, “Purple Sun Zhang was far inferior to you even having stepped into the third level of the Martial Saint realm. If you had reached that same level as well, what dominance would you have achieved?”

“If you had not heroically died young, where then would the future have led you?”

Old Man Mo gazed at Yan Di, “Now, your descendant appears like he may be able to surpass even you. Yet, he has only just stepped into the Martial Saint realm.”

“If this young man had stepped into the second level of the Martial Saint realm like you, he would probably be even more powerful than you. Sadly, the heavens did not give him sufficient time, did not give us sufficient time, did not give our Eight Extremities World sufficient time!”

An Qinglin said through clenched teeth, “Hold them back here;

do not give them the chance to retreat to the entrance of the dimensional passageway.”

While it was already an extremely difficult situation which they had only barely managed to tide through, if they could hold on till Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li finished handling matters in the Earth Domain and rushed over to reinforce them, they would still be able to end this matter well.

If they allowed the Flame Devil World to unceasingly encroach, devouring and assimilating the Eight Extremities World, no one would have the ability to remedy the situation in the end.

Song Wuliang snorted, “The Flame Devils are violent and easily angered. As long as we constantly provoke them, they will not know what the word retreat means.”

Old Man Mo sighed, shaking his head, “As long as the Great Flame Devil King has entered the Eight Extremities World, the encroachment of the Flame Devil World would already have begun. With it not waiting at the entrance of the dimensional passageway, the infiltration rate by the Flame Devil World would only be slower at most. Having returned to the entrance to preside over matters, it would instead be even faster.”

“The Outer East Sea has probably already fallen to fire.”

Hearing his words, everyone’s hearts sank.

Huang Guanglie struck the Flame Devil King Jing Zhong into retreat with his palm, scanning the entire area as he remained silent.

“There’s a way.”

An unrestrained voice that was sharp and imposing like a sabre resounded.

Everyone was taken greatly aback. This voice clearly belonged to Yan Di, currently in the midst of heated battle with that Great Flame Devil King!

Everyone was unable to recover for a time, “Could it be that you can instantly break through into the second level of the Martial Saint realm?”

Striking out with his sabre as he clashed once more with the Great Flame Devil King, Yan Di simultaneously flicked out with the fingers of his left hand.

Three streaks of light shot respectively towards Old Man Mo, Huang Guanglie and Song Wuliang.

The three received the streaks of light, pondering slightly for a moment before a brilliant light shot out of their eyes in succession.

Yan Di said, “Before external enemies, with the entire Eight Extremities World in common mortal danger, we are all in the



same boat.”

“This Yan asked just now whether you can still go on? Since you can, let us battle.”

Saying thus, streams of radiance first appeared above Yan Di’s own head, shooting straight into the horizon before manifesting in the form of countless spirit patterns, coming together to form a massive spirit formation.

Huang Guangle and the other two exchanged glances before slowly nodding.

The three circulated their profound arts together, spiritual light shooting into the skies from above their heads, manifesting into spirit patterns which formed spirit formations that were composed differently yet were closely connected.

Yan Di waved his hands, streaks of light flying out once more. These were numerous weapons that flickered with spiritual light, emanating an unusual aura.

These weapons hovered within the air, forming a formation array which enveloped Yan Di, Old Man Mo, Huang Guangle and Song Wuliang.

The individual spirit formations above the heads of the four rose, instantly expanding and coming together within the air to form a massive spirit formation.

The numerous formation-supporting weapons forged of Grand Spirit Stone Essence merged within it.

Instantly, an authoritative might that shook the heavens and the earth surged into existence!

With the Great Flame Devil King at their head, the Flame Devil experts all immediately felt fear surge within their hearts!

Yan Di's voice resounded between the heavens and the earth, "This formation was unearthed from pre-Great Calamity legacies by my son, Zhaoge. Its power is peerless and beyond compare."

"We lack the time to practice it. Having been hastily established, we will likely be unable to draw on its full power. Still, it will be sufficient for battling the Flame Devils."

"They have poor memories. Since that is so, today, we will break their spines again!"

# HSSB 476: Yan Zhaoge's Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation!

---

Four circular spirit formations arose around Yan Di, Old Man Mo, Huang Guanglie and Song Wuliang, hovering amidst the horizon.

The four circular spirit formations each composed a corner as they came together to form a squarish spirit formation array.

Numerous formation-supporting artifacts forged of Grand Spirit Stone Essence hovered within the grand formation, acting as nodes as they connected countless spirit patterns.

White spiritual light shot into the skies, instantly dispersing the surrounding blazing fire as the surrounding heaven and earth was completely enveloped by white radiance.

Innumerable profound runes hovered amidst the dense white sky, inscribed within space.

As they lit up, the heavens and the earth shook.

Let alone bystanders, even Old Man Mo, Huang Guanglie and Song Wuliang felt shaken, “Never before has such a powerful and profound battle formation been seen in the Eight Extremities World!”

The white light began expanding towards the surrounding area.

Wherever it touched, the surging blazing fire between the heavens and the earth began dispersing in retreat.

That Great Flame Devil King howled furiously, clawing towards the formation with both its claws!

While feeling the intimidating power within the grand formation, the Flame Devil race had always been rash and loved battle, being stronger the more powerful the enemies they fought.

The terrifyingness of the grand formation instead summoned forth this Great Flame Devil King's rage and brutality, spurring him to challenge it with all its might.

Looking at Yan Di within the formation, the rage and killing intent within its eyes had reached the maximum as it wished to slay him on the spot no matter what person tried to stand in its path.

The terrifying blazing fire left marks behind between the heavens and the earth, directly burning through space itself.

The fearsome flames instantly condensed as they became increasingly refined. The embers actually ceased to leap, instead concentrated with a destructive explosive power of disasters.

The next moment, they mightily exploded with an even more

violent momentum!

However, after this blazing fire had rushed into the domain of white light, it was instantly suppressed as it instead grew sluggish.

Amidst the rising of the flames, they appeared extremely slow. Enveloped by the white light, before Yan Di and the others, they appeared as though they were moving in slow motion.

While clearly being extremely fearsome, as the flames leapt, they instead appeared slow as well as clumsy.

Jing Zhong and the other Flame Devil Kings shot forward as well, fiercely attacking towards Yan Di and the others.

However, as soon as their attacks entered the space enveloped by the white light, they instantly grew sluggish.

The blazing fire unleashed by the Flame Devil Kings equivalent to human experts at the first level of the Martial Saint realm was directly locked down and prevented from moving by the white light!

However much they tried, however violent the flames outside of the white light area, as soon as they had stepped past this boundary of white light, the violent blazing fire would instantly halt!

The flames that had originally been expanding and exploding

unceasingly as they leapt fiercely about, having entered the domain encapsulated by the power of the grand formation as supported by Yan Di and the others, immediately stopped.

A moment earlier, they had still been violent flames. Now however, they resembled pictures drawn on a piece of paper.

Fully lifelike, intricate and sublime, yet just going against the laws of nature as they did not move.

Jing Zhong and the other three level two Flame Devil Kings were in a comparatively better state. Their attacks did not cease completely having entered the vicinity of the white light as they were still able to shift and flash about.

However, they also appeared extremely slow, the terrifying explosive power within also being whittled away unceasingly.

Instead, due to the other Flame Devil Kings having taken away some of the pressure on it, the great surging devilish flames unleashed by the Great Flame Devil King appeared even more lively than before within the white light.

However, enveloped by the white light, it was still slow and sluggish.

Within the grand formation, Yan Di said mildly, “This Yan will be the main attacker. Please forgive any arrogance and recklessness on my part.”

Saying thus, at the very forefront, he chopped out with his sabre!

The domineering, unparalleled sabre-light instantly split the heavens and the earth as it chopped towards the host of Flame Devils.

The attacks of the Flame Devils were slow and sluggish amidst this white light.

However, Yan Di's sabre-light, bolstered by the power of the grand formation, was swift beyond compare. In just an instant, he was already before that Great Flame Devil King!

Even the great power of this Great Flame Devil King would be insufficient to easily face this peerless sabre.

Panicked, this Great Flame Devil King drew upon all its strength to resist as it howled in pain.

A great amount of flowing fire sprayed out from its arm, resembling the gushing of blood as the numerous patterns of light that densely filled its skin surface unceasingly collapsed and fell apart!

Yan Di strode forward, the other three human experts in their individual formations shifting alongside his movements as they supported the grand formation.

Now, Yan Di's sabre-light rampaged, presiding over all living lifeforms between the heavens and the earth as where it passed, two level one Flame Devil Kings were slain on the spot, sliced directly apart into two halves!

The Flame Devil King Jing Zhong whose strength was equivalent to a human expert at the second level of the Martial Saint realm howled in rage as one of its arms was hacked off, flying off into the distance!

Yan Di's sabre-light did not cease as he chopped towards that Great Flame Devil King yet again, his attack swift to the point that it was extremely hard to avoid.

The Great Flame Devil King was instantly wounded once more, a tragic wound carved out on its body!

The Flame Devil race was both shocked and angered as even the experts of the human race felt shocked as well.

The Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, through the changes between 'action' and 'inaction', contained infinite profundities as it displayed a shocking power!

Chu Yan and the Heaven Cleaving Axe were heavily injured and temporarily unable to move. Meanwhile, Meng Wan with the Extreme Yin Crown and An Qinglin entered the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation as well.



Enveloped by the grand formation, they withstood the attacks of the Flame Devils together.

Through its weakening by the grand formation, the devilish fire which had earlier resembled Armageddon at the end of the world as the heavens collapsed and the earth split apart, while still being fierce and powerful, was no longer as terrifying as before.

Meanwhile, as others helped to block the counterattacks of the Flame Devils, Yan Di completely disregarded his defence as he struck out continuously with his sabre, fierce and domineering to the extreme as he mightily pursued the Flame Devils with his own power, attacking them frenziedly!

Other than his Extreme Heaven Domineering Sabre, Yan Di was proficient in many other powerful martial arts as well. Now, he unleashed all of them one by one, the Immeasurable Heavenly Sabre, the Eight Extreme Arts, even some of the other supreme martial arts collected by Broad Creed Mountain. There seemed to be no end to his attacks as one wave after another was launched at the Flame Devils.

Yan Di executed all that he had mastered to the point of perfection.

Endless flowing fire splattered between the heavens and the earth, with the broken carcasses and limbs of the Flame Devils plummeting down into the great sea below.

The domain of white light formed of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking

Formation unceasingly advanced east, beating the Flame Devil race into continuous, harried retreat!

While the Flame Devils had incomparably violent tempers, they could currently only move back bit by bit.

Many of them were swept through and slain with the passing of time.

As they retreated, extreme blazing heat suddenly emanated from the nearby heavens and earth.

Very quickly, the boundaries between the heavens and the earth grew completely blurred.

Two different sets of heavens and earth seemed to have appeared before their eyes.

Behind them were the blue sky and the jade sea. Ahead of them was instead a world composed entirely of crimson flames!

The sky was composed of blazing fire; the earth was composed of blazing fire.

The ocean had already vanished completely, only infinite flames and destruction existing between the heavens and the earth!

As the Flame Devils continuously retreated, they had already

retreated to the original territory of the Outer East Sea.

Meanwhile, this area had already been corrupted by the Flame Devil World, turning into a world of flames!

Having entered this world, all the Flame Devils howled madly as they were filled with the emotions of joy and release.

With that Great Flame Devil King at their head, the auras of all the Flame Devil experts began to skyrocket as the wounds on their bodies began to heal as well.

The triumphant Flame Devils wanted to counterattack.

However, waiting for them was an even more domineering sabre!

The fearsome sabre-light ripped apart the sea of flames, directly hacking off the remaining horn on the head of the Great Flame Devil King as well!

Bolstered by the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, Yan Di was unstoppable in the brandishing of his sabre!

As the domain of white light moved forth, the all-encompassing devilish fire grew slow and sluggish wherever it went.

At this moment, the flames seemed to have turned into solid form.

As Yan Di stomped downwards, the flames shattered into dust like sculptures of sand.

# HSSB 477: The Situation Reverses

---

Bolstered by the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, Yan Di and the others advanced.

The power of the grand formation remained in the form of a world of white light as it advanced unceasingly, clashing with the world that had already transformed into a sea of flames.

The boundaries of the two worlds jostled unceasingly against each other.

The flames of devilish qi that were enveloped by the white light instantly turned slow and sluggish before shattering unceasingly beneath the attacks of Yan Di and the others.

The Flame Devils howled continuously in fury, yet were still continuously forced into retreat by Yan Di and the others.

In this world of flames, the Flame Devils instead held the territorial advantage as their strength increased greatly.

However, this territorial advantage of the Flame Devils was unceasingly being broken wherever the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation went.

Like flowing water extinguishing fire, the white light unceasingly purified the devilish fire as the heavens and earth of the Eight Extremities World which had earlier been assimilated by it

regained their original form.

To the Flame Devils, time seemed to come to a halt wherever the white light touched.

Meanwhile, for Yan Di and the others, enveloped as they were by the white light, both their attacks and defence had grown increasingly formidable as the Flame Devils were beat back to the point of being unable to lift their heads.

That Great Flame Devil King howled furiously as it retreated alongside its host of Flame Devils all the way to the entrance of the dimensional passageway through which the Eight Extremities World and the Flame Devil World were connected.

As Yan Di and the others capitalised on their advantage and continued pursuing them, they then saw that the entrance of the dimensional passageway was currently coloured completely crimson.

The passageway had already been completely filled by fearsome lava which surged unceasingly out through its entrance, flowing into the Eight Extremities World.

Examining it carefully, that was no ordinary lava. Those were innumerable crimson runes congregated together that had manifested in the form of lava.

Infinite, boundless heat emanated from amidst the congregated

runes as they surged into the Eight Extremities World, changing the scenery of the surrounding heavens and earth.

An air of destruction and disaster filled the area, causing the very heavens and earth to tremble.

Having retreated to the dimensional passageway, the Flame Devils halted as they renewed their morale and strength, no longer retreating.

This place was already no different to them than from in their Flame Devil World.

While the Great Flame Devil King was temperamental and enraged, it did not blindly launch attacks towards Yan Di and the others, instead beginning to focus all its strength on drawing upon the devilish flames of the Flame Devil World to seep through and assimilate with the heavens and earth of the Eight Extremities World.

As the flames surged madly, the Flame Devils borrowed their strength and attempted to launch a counterattack, burying the human martial practitioners before them whom they were fearful of amidst a boundless sea of blazing fire.

Yan DI remained fearless as he continued advancing with the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation all the way to the entrance of the dimensional passageway, engaging in a world-shaking battle with the Flame Devil race!

At this moment, the two sides were already completely in the heat of things, battling to the death as they fought for every inch of soil beneath them.

As the Flame Devil Kings were repelled by Yan Di and the others, the situation on the great sea was finally safely alleviated.

The other martial experts of the human race began engaging in an all-out counterattack, pursuing and slaughtering all those Flame Devils who had split up from the main group of invaders and gone off to act separately.

A great amount of Flame Devils were slaughtered, while others who managed to retreat into the Outer East Sea made use of the territorial advantage provided to them by the all-encompassing flowing fire there to resist the human martial practitioners coming after them in hot pursuit.

The fierce combat between the two races reached their peak.

The martial practitioners of the human race dared not let down their guards so long as the Great Flame Devil King still existed in these worlds. If they did not manage to clean up the devilish fire that had tainted the Eight Extremities World, it would bring endless harm to their world.

Before the threat of the Flame Devils had been completely gotten rid of, the fate of the Eight Extremities World would still be hard to predict.



Around the entrance of the dimensional passageway, the experts of the human race engaged in heated battle with many Flame Devil experts.

This battle was still far from ending.

Fortunately, however, the most dangerous phase was already successfully past. The human martial practitioners now had it much better than before.

The situation on the East Sea having already reversed, when Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li had resolved the crisis at the Earth Domain and come to reinforce them on the East Sea, the situation then would only be even more beneficial towards their Eight Extremities World.

Meanwhile, in the central, deepest part of the Earth Domain's deep abyss, Yuan Zhengfeng, Shen Li and the others were currently suppressing the abnormalities stemming from the Nine Underworlds with all their might.

Observing from outside the Earth Domain, the veins of glowing light which had earlier enveloped all of the vast heavens and earth there like a spiderweb were currently already no longer in existence.

In the deep abyss down below, amidst the dense baleful qi, streams of golden and black light were still moving about unceasingly.

However, under the seal's suppression, the two travelled downwards as they clashed.

Even within the deep abyss, the huge golden sun still brightly illuminated the world all around.

That extreme darkness below unceasingly rushed at the huge golden sun.

Yuan Zhengfeng currently stood firmly in the air above the huge golden sun, his hands meeting before his chest as they formed a palm-seal together.

While he did not look like he had struck out with his palms, as he stood ramrod straight with both his feet firmly rooted within the air, his entire person resembled a massive hand descended from the heavens as it clapped down on the huge golden sun, helping to support its seal.

Draped over Yuan Zhengfeng, the Clear Qi Robe that was swarthy with its sleeves wide seemed to cause the surrounding space to distort as it contained infinite profundities, turning the surrounding heavens and earth into clothes.

Countless streams of clear qi fluttered along with the Clear Qi Robe, extending far off into the distance.

Specks of radiance that resembled bits of corn drifted around Yuan Zhengfeng's body.

The specks of radiance were half black and half yellow, not bright whilst also not dim. However, amidst their concept of vastness and broadness like the heavens, they contained a heaviness that seemed extremely hard to bear.

Yuan Zhengfeng supported the seal from the front, bolstering the huge golden sun with his own power as well as that of the Clear Qi Robe.

Meanwhile, in the area around him and the huge golden sun, a green streak of electricity was bright at times whilst dark at others as it flickered unceasingly, circulating about rapidly.

That green silhouette of flickering electricity continuously moved and halted, quick as electricity in its movements as others were hard pressed to clearly see them.

When it halted, what appeared was the figure of a bald old man, precisely the Lord of the Heavenly Thunder Hall Shen Li.

Yuan Zhengfeng assisted from the front while Shen Li unceasingly traversed the area around the huge golden sun, striking out with a palm every step he took.

The sharp sword-intent and sabre-intent crossed, surrounding and shrouding the huge golden sun together as they helped to resist and sweep away the encroachment of the devilish qi below.

Amidst the darkness, countless runes condensed of black light extended upwards in the form of numerous chains, clashing and entangling with the golden light emitted by the huge sun.

Innumerable Evil Devils were birthed from the black chains as they attempted to interfere in the sealing process.

The Martial Grandmaster experts of the various clans who had entered the Earth Domain together with them were unceasingly exterminating these Evil Devils.

Accompanied by the continuous descent of the huge golden sun, as it gradually arrived at the depths of the deep abyss, they who were clashing with the Evil Devils were all able to feel the rate of their spawning gradually decreasing.

However, the spawned Evil Devils had become increasingly more powerful.

The power of the seal gradually grew stronger as the struggling of the Evil Devils below gradually weakened.

However, at the same time, the closer they were to the deep abyss down below, the closer they also were to the Nine Underworlds.

Yan Zhaoge and the other Martial Grandmasters all felt rather uncomfortable as the negative emotions they were feeling grew heavier and heavier under the influence of the Nine Underworld's aura.

They stabilised their minds as much as possible, resisting the encroaching influence of the Nine Underworlds.

Seeing that success was right at hand, they all felt joy within their hearts.

Now, however, an extremely powerful aura suddenly erupted from amidst the great darkness down below!

The huge golden sun mightily shuddered. At the same time, an icy cold feeling of terror weighed down upon each and every single one of their hearts once more.

# HSSB 478: Nine Underworld True Devils

---

Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li who were currently suppressing the area both had their brows knit tightly.

They could both sense that in the deep abyss down below, other than that powerful aura which had originally been struggling rampantly as it tried to break free of the seal suppressing it, another similarly brutal and evil aura had appeared.

It was similarly powerful, momentous, violent and vicious.

As the two forces combined, the huge golden sun currently in the process of descending unceasingly instantly slowed.

Numerous wild torrents surged unceasingly upwards, causing the huge golden sun to seemingly shudder non-stop.

Yan Zhaoge and the other Martial Grandmaster experts present felt the changes below as well.

The numerous rampant black chains within the air grew even more wild and unbridled as they unceasingly traversed the area.

Bloodred light flickered unceasingly on their surface, growing brighter and brighter as well as more and more dazzling as the brutal air on them correspondingly grew even more terrifying.

The Evil Devils spawned from them grew even more brutal as well as they fiercely assaulted the human martial practitioners.

Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply, “Another Nine Underworlds true devil has appeared down below.”

An Elder of Broad Creed Mountain beside him was rather flustered, “Not having stirred anything up for so long, they are just suddenly popping up at this time? The problem here at the Earth Domain has already existed for many long years.”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “Earlier, the seal loosened and this huge golden sun rose into the air. This decreased the suppression effect on the crevice into the Nine Underworlds, causing some interaction between the spiritual qi of our two worlds.”

“Some Evil Devils were drawn over by these changes.”

“As even more time passes, perhaps yet more Evil Devils will come.”

Hearing these words, the expressions of those around him, having earlier already been discomfited, grew even gloomier.

The huge golden sun still brightly illuminated the deep abyss. However, it no longer continued descending, instead hovering in mid-air.

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes into slits, able to feel the

extraordinariness of this great golden sun.

Even despite having been assaulted by the two true devils earlier, the power within it remained abundant as it showed no signs of weakening in the least.

However, accompanied by the passing of time and the assault of the Evil Devils down below, the true intent as well as spirituality contained within the seal was dwindling away non-stop.

Therefore, while the huge golden sun appeared to possess boundless power, it still seemed slow and sluggish as it appeared to be at a disadvantageous, forced position.

While it currently appeared completely undamaged under the assault of the Nine Underworld Evil Devils, the power of the seal was growing weaker and weaker.

The darkness below grew stronger and stronger as the huge golden sun suddenly showed signs of rising up once more!

They all joined hands in supporting the sealing of the deep abyss down below.

“Huh?” Yan Zhaoge suddenly felt an extremely restless, irritated feeling arise within his heart.

As he scanned the surrounding martial practitioners of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall through the



corner of his eyes, his gaze sweeping past the East Rising Lord, the Sunset Lord and the others, he could only feel that he just didn't like the sight of them at all.

The conflicts and enmity that had occurred between them thus far all drifted up into his thoughts.

Numerous scenes seemed to flicker intermittently before his eyes, finally stopping at the great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain that year when they had tried to stage a robbery amidst a fire.

They had shot the Anti-Suns, shaking the Clear Qi Grand Formation and affecting Broad Creed Mountain's defences as a result. In their great battle with the Decimating Abyss, many of their martial practitioners who would originally have emerged unhurt had lost their lives in order to finally quell that great disaster.

The scene of his eldest apprentice-uncle Shi Tie covered completely in blood as he stood tall and unyielding before him like a broken statue remained within Yan Zhaoge's mind for a long time, causing boundless rage as well as killing intent to arise within his heart.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze grew focused as he felt a chill within his heart.

Scanning his surroundings, other than the devils borne of the numerous black chains, within the dark deep abyss had appeared some additional formless flowing streams of qi.

These black flows of qi were coiling about unceasingly, formless and traceless as they were mixed in within the black fog, making it hard for others to detect them.

As this devilish qi invaded, Yan Zhaoge could only feel like his mind was exceptionally unstable and susceptible to being shaken!

“Is this the work of that second Evil Devil?” Yan Zhaoge kept a firm grip over his mind, his entire body’s true essence circulating as it turned into chaos, keeping the devilish qi at bay.

The devilish qi affected one’s state of mind, being extremely hard to resist with a martial practitioner’s true essence or aura-qi.

Fortunately, Yan Zhaoge’s Peerless Heavenly Scripture was incomparably superb as it was still able to guard him from it.

Gazing over, it could be seen that the expressions of the others were incomparably stern as well, their gazes even beginning to flicker unceasingly.

Other than Yan Zhaoge, the experts of the human race present were all Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters as they all possessed comparatively firm wills.

However, with the exceptionally intense effects by the Nine Underworld Evil Devils on their wills, they could only feel their minds wavering continuously.

Other than Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li, all the other human martial practitioners were currently shaken mentally.

It was slightly better for the Turbid Wave Pavilion martial practitioners, but the gazes directed between the Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners as well as those of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall were all growing increasingly sharp.

The enmities and tensions had always existed between them. It was only because they currently had to join hands in dealing with external enemies that they had temporarily set their differences aside.

Now, however, sparks had leapt upon a pile of firewood as it instantly seemed like it would soon be ignited.

Yan Zhaoge yelled in a heavy tone, "It's the Evil Devils' little tricks! Raise your vigilance."

They all actually understood this. However, many thoughts of theirs just could not be kept suppressed.

If they could calm their hearts and stabilise their minds and conditions in the meditative position, it would still be fine.

However, there just had to be those devils spawning unceasingly from those black chains, launching attacks towards them.

In the midst of exchanging blows with these devils, the encroachment of devilish qi into their bodies became easier as it also caused their focus to split, finding it hard to concentrate.

Now, Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li suddenly roared in unison.

Like a bell that signalled the coming of dawn, their voices reverberated unceasingly within the deep abyss, seemingly having condensed to take tangible form as they beat down on the souls of everyone here.

Jolted by the roars of the two Martial Saints, the negative influence from the devilish qi and those unhealthy thoughts were all instantly cleared from their minds.

Everyone grew slightly more clear-headed. They hurriedly stabilised their conditions, resisting the influence of the devilish qi.

However, the Martial Saints of Broad Creed Mountain and the Heavenly Thunder Hall, with their martial arts stemming from the same source, had been exceptionally effective in clearing up the minds of the respective martial practitioners under them with those roars as it had virtually showed an effect like yelling within their ears.

Yet, it had been much less effective towards the martial practitioners of the Sacred Sun Clan and Turbid Wave Pavilion.

It was still fine for the Turbid Wave Pavilion martial practitioners, but the situation over at the side of the Sacred Sun Clan was not optimistic.

Especially the East Rising Lord, who was currently staring fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge straight on!

He had been humiliated and lost face due to Yan Zhaoge.

He felt the frustration and regret over that setback back them.

Yan Zhaoge had harmed his clan greatly as he still posed a great threat to them.

How he feared Yan Zhaoge's future development.

Countless emotions, all able to form stubbornness.

The East Rising Lord was usually still able to maintain his rationality. However, under this special environment, everything gathered together at once in a torrential flood as unable to resist it, he was engulfed and devoured completely by it all!

Suddenly, the East Rising Lord shuddered as numerous streams of black qi surged into his body from the surrounding area.

“Fallen to the dark side?” Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, but then

immediately realised that this was not the case, “No, it’s not that!”

As the East Rising Lord raised his head, his pupils were not yellowed and overflowing with a bloodred light like fallen practitioners.

His eyes sockets were shockingly completely pitch black as the white of his eyes as well as his pupils had completely vanished.

A terrifying and evil aura that was incomparably powerful emanated from his body!

“Stabilise your mind!” A Heavenly Thunder Hall Martial Grandmaster beside him called out, but before he had finished speaking, a terrifying black light had already flickered as this Martial Grandmaster was directly sent flying!

Black light flickered within the eyes of the East Rising Lord as the corners of his mouth arched upwards in a cold smile, “This world, is pretty good.”

# HSSB 479: Placing Oneself In Peril In Order To Survive!

---

Yan Zhaoge knit his brows.

Although apart from his strange eyes, he had not really otherwise changed much in terms of appearance, the ‘East Rising Lord’ before him was already completely different in demeanour.

“The Devil has broken out of the seal?” Thoughts flashed at lightning speed through Yan Zhaoge’s mind, “No, not yet...”

Two powerful auras still battered away at the seal within the deep abyss down below as they attempted to break through it.

While the ‘East Rising Lord’ before them appeared very powerful, his strength was still far from comparable to the terrifying power within the deep abyss down below.

“It is a strand of devilish intent which made use of the chance when the seal was shaken to break free of it. It has possessed the East Rising Lord, who has become equivalent to a clone of his.”

Even while only being a temporarily refined clone, he still possessed extremely great strength.

The Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster of the Heavenly Thunder Hall who had originally been close to the East Rising Lord

in strength was sent directly flying by him with a single blow!

As Yan Zhaoge scanned the area, he saw that numerous streams of black qi were still formlessly and noiselessly suffusing the deep abyss.

The martial practitioners within the deep abyss all had stern expressions on their faces, struggle visible within their gazes as they were currently bearing immense pressure.

The ‘East Rising Lord’ laughed loudly, “Such a good world-give it to me!”

A long howl resounded as black light circulating within his eyes, his figure shook as he lunged straight towards the human martial practitioner closest to him.

That was precisely his fellow Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioner.

This martial practitioner barely kept his mind stable as he raised his arms to block.

However, the ‘East Rising Lord’ drew back the corners of his mouth, smiling strangely.

As the black light touched the body of that Sacred Sun Clan Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster, it did not repel him as it instead tainted his body like black ink!



The dense currents of black qi within the deep abyss all converged, surging madly into this Martial Grandmaster's body.

The next moment, the trembling of this Sacred Sun Clan Elder suddenly stopped.

A strange smile suddenly surfaced on his old face, his expression exactly the same as that of the 'East Rising Lord!

As the old man raised his head, the whites of his eyes could not be seen as his eye sockets were completely pitch black.

He and the 'East Rising Lord' simultaneously opened their mouths to speak, the tones and emotions within their voices completely identical despite the fact that one was young while the other was old, "Give it all to me."

Two streaks of black light traversed the black abyss, shooting towards the others.

The Sunset Lord and the others hurriedly retreated to avoid them. However, their opponents were strange and powerful as they were hard pressed to stand against them.

The numerous black chains on which bloodred patterns of light had surfaced shook unceasingly within the air, numerous bloodthirsty, brutal Evil Devils rushing out as they too lunged towards the martial practitioners of the human race.

These Devils cooked up a bloodthirsty killing frenzy as blood rained down within the area.

As the 'East Rising Lord' lunged towards Yan Zhaoge, Yan Zhaoge's expression was solemn as a short stone rod appeared within his hands.

The short stone rod expanded within the air as it instantly transformed into a massive stone pillar which descended from the skies, smashing down towards the head of the 'East Rising Lord'.

The stone pillar was massive and majestic, a seven-coloured glow flickering unceasingly on its surface. It was precisely the pillar of the Divine Palace.

Due to Yan Zhaoge's limited cultivation base, while the pillar of the Divine Palace had a tremendous sealing effect, it would still be insufficient in sealing the crevice to the Nine Underworlds.

However, it had a clear effect as it was used to deal with the 'East Rising Lord' who had been possessed by an Evil Devil.

Suppressed by the pillar of the Divine Palace, the black light flickering within the eyes of the 'East Rising Lord' instantly dimmed as his movements grew sluggish as well.

Nearby, however, the Evil Devils were currently still running wild.

Those who were ill at ease, their wills having been shaken rather more greatly, all became carriers of the currents of black qi within the deep abyss as they were transformed into clones for that Evil Devil.

Some others had the stubborn intents within their hearts turned into devilish intent, their eyes yellowed and with a bloodred light shooting out from within as they had shockingly fallen directly to the dark side.

Rampantly attacked by these Evil Devils and fallen practitioners, those with firm wills suffered tragic losses.

Of the human martial practitioners here, all of them apart from the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, Yan Zhaoge, were Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters.

Normally, all of them were peak figures of the Eight Extremities World as they presided over countless others.

Now, however, they seemed to truly have stepped into an endless hell!

One Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster after another perished or became clones and accomplices of the Evil Devils.

Those numerous black chains now broke free of the golden streams of light, shooting forward as they beat down on the huge

golden sun whilst also attacking towards Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li!

Yuan Zhengfeng frowned, continuing to pressure downwards with one of his palms, bolstering the great golden sun below him.

His other palm formed a sabre, chopping out towards those black chains.

The sabre-light that was majestic as the heavens lit up within the air, hacking apart many of those black chains that flickered with red light.

Shen Li also snorted coldly as he retracted his strength that bolstered the great golden sun, striking out with both his palms as numerous streaks of purple electricity flickered, several bolts of lightning lighting up within the deep abyss that ripped apart the darkness and illuminated the sky above as they chopped down on those black chains.

The two Martial Saint experts were forced to take care of the surrounding Evil Devils and fallen practitioners as well.

As more and more of these foes were slain, the situation finally fell under their control.

It was just that more than half of the Sacred Ground martial practitioners who had entered the Earth Domain this time had died, their casualties having been very great.

Meanwhile, in addition to all these losses, the seal down below had been growing increasingly unstable.

Within the depths of the deep abyss, infinite darkness surged as a terrifying power shockingly began pushing along the huge golden sun in rising upwards once more!

Gazing downwards at the deep abyss from high above the Earth Domain in the Eight Extremities World, the veins that resembled massive spiderwebs surfaced once more, numerous streams of golden and black light densely criss-crossing the area.

The golden streams of light were bright, but this time, the amount of black light was far incomparable to how it had been before.

Within the deep abyss, accompanied by the rising of the huge golden sun and the unceasingly laxing of the seal, the black fog down below grew denser and denser as it then began to roil unceasingly upwards, even surpassing the huge golden sun and surging towards Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li!

Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li both struck out towards the black fog with their palms, the sabre-lights formed of the thunder light and the clear light resisting the black fog.

“Here, we’ve got to place ourselves in peril in order to survive!” Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply, his gaze resolute as he kept the pillar of the Divine Palace before rushing headlong towards the huge

golden sun!

Nearing the huge golden sun, extremely intense blazing heat emanated from within as Yan Zhaoge felt as though his entire person was about to catch ablaze.

While its spirituality had gradually faded over time, the power contained within this huge golden sun was still immensely stunning.

Having earlier had its strength hidden, it had not felt especially obvious in the external world earlier.

As Yan Zhaoge drew closer and closer to the huge golden sun now, he could only feel that it was even more powerful than Huang Guanglie as it resembled the true dazzling sun within the sky.

The closer Yan Zhaoge got, the more he felt as though he was about to melt.

Yan Zhaoge calmed his mind, reaching out and writing numerous profound runes in the air before him.

These runes flickered with a golden light, the true majestic power of the sun also emanating from within.

# HSSB 480: Fleeing In The Face Of Danger!

---

Blazing hot, intense and unbearable.

This was Yan Zhaoge's sole feeling at this moment.

His true essence was already a little unable to protect the clothing on his body's surface which seemed as though it was about to catch ablaze.

A pain like simultaneous stabbing by innumerable needles emanated from his body's surface.

Yan Zhaoge could clearly feel the pain of the Cold Marrow Needles that Feng Yunsheng bore now, just that one of them was hot while the other was cold.

However, they encapsulated every single part of the entire body, not letting a single inch of it slip by, causing one to feel extreme pain that they were unable to resist as it was in no way inferior to that at all!

Amidst his breathing, a fiery hot pain emanated from his nose to his chest.

The heat even travelled within his limbs and bones. It was not just his body's surface which felt blazing hot and hard pressed to resist. The feeling of his internal organs coming ablaze emanated from within his body as well.

Accompanied by Yan Zhaoge's rise in cultivation base, he had already not experienced such pain for a long time.

Forcibly bearing the pain, Yan Zhaoge steadied his mind and persisted in walking continuously forward.

Numerous profound golden runes flew out from his body, merging within the bright golden radiance in his surroundings.

This had been gained by Yan Zhaoge through his knowledge of the incomplete Extreme Yang Scripture.

Thanks to the Peerless Heavenly Scripture's special trait of being able to contain all arts, despite it being a little impromptu and rushed, Yan Zhaoge was still able to barely draw upon some of the essential points of the Extreme Yang Scripture.

As those golden runes merged unceasingly within the surrounding golden light, Yan Zhaoge instantly felt as if that blazing hot pain had dispersed somewhat.

Sadly, Yan Zhaoge's version of the Extreme Yang Scripture was incomplete. Much of what he had projected was somewhat different from the concept within the great golden sun before him.

The terrifying sunlight still brought about immense harm as well as danger.



Yan Zhaoge grit his teeth, treading on the air as he progressed forward step by step, seemingly entirely walking within that great sun.

The heavens and the earth shook as Yan Zhaoge could only feel as though he had stepped into another world.

This great golden sun resembled a small independent world of its own as whilst sealing the crevice to the Nine Underworlds, it was also separated from the heavens and earth outside.

Stepping into this world, Yan Zhaoge could only feel that the world before his eyes had suddenly dimmed.

It was not that the sunlight had vanished or weakened. On the contrary, the two extremes of light and dark had actually been reversed due to light having reached an extreme maximum.

All the rays of light between the heavens and the earth seemed to have been retracted as a scene of darkness was vaguely visible within the air.

However, as Yan Zhaoge lowered his head, there was no longer a deep abyss beneath him and clear skies for a thousand miles above him.

What he could see were only a bright stretch of flames, a crimson colour visible within the flickering golden light.

He seemed to be positioned at the very centre of the vast universe, standing just at the surface of that great bright sun.

Gazing over, the sun was filled with flames as solar winds howled unceasingly, with sunspots even appearing from time to time.

The space close to the sun's surface seemed to be distorting as it was awed by the terrifying power of the Sun Star of the Nine Luminaries.

Feeling the majestic concept between these heavens and earth, Yan Zhaoge was rather inspired by it.

All the chaotic qi masses within his bodies seemed able to split the heavens and the earth apart as they rotated, golden radiance continuously being produced from within.

The sunlight shot out from the acupoints of Yan Zhaoge's entire body before transforming into numerous profound sigils within the air that emanated a powerful, shocking feeling.

Lined up within the air, these sigils appeared scattered and unsystematic.

However, as numerous rays of light shone down between the surrounding heavens and earth, many even more powerful ones were formed which unceasingly polished and filled up the gaps in Yan Zhaoge's learning.

Gradually, a complete scripture appeared before Yan Zhaoge.

It was just that this scripture still appeared profound and obscure as it remained extremely difficult to understand.

A solemn expression on his face, Yan Zhaoge slowly punched forward, numerous talismans of golden light flying together towards the sun's surface.

The sun shook mightily, rolling about!

A great door seemed to open, a path appearing within.

As Yan Zhaoge focused on that illusory 'door' on the sun's surface, his attention was completely drawn by the scenes within it.

It was not just Yan Zhaoge's line of vision. Everything within this universe, including infinite heat and infinite light, was drawn within as well.

A seal appeared there, completely crimson in colour as it flickered with a golden light.

While silently hovering there, the seal guided along all light, all heat, all flames as well as all spiritual qi as it resembled the centre of the universe.

The universe and space all seemed to turn dim at this moment as if illusory.

It was as if there was just this seal here which was the one, sole truth, the highest, exalted principle.

Yan Zhaoge was drawn by it as he tried to approach it.

Suddenly, he felt the heavens and the earth where he was currently located suddenly shake intensely!

The sun before him suddenly turned restless, preventing others from easily drawing near.

In the Eight Extremities World outside, within the deep abyss, the darkness below unceasingly pushed the great golden sun upwards.

As the power of the seal grew increasingly weak, the expressions on the faces of Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li were ugly to the extreme.

The black fog that had bypassed the great golden sun and extended upwards grew denser and denser. Eventually, space began distorting intensely amidst the Nine Underworlds baleful qi here!

From the distorted space, two massive palms suddenly extended outwards!

“The entire bodies still cannot yet pass, but the demonic claws can already pass through?” The expressions on the faces of the human martial practitioners present all changed greatly.

Of the two massive demonic claws, one appeared pitch black like ink with a dim lustre on its surface. While it did not appear very conspicuous, it seemed to emit infinite evil intent to bewilder peoples’ hearts as the martial practitioners here found it even more difficult to deal with.

The other devilish claw was completely dark purple in colour, its surface densely intertwined by numerous black chains on which red patterns of light flickered unceasingly.

The two devilish claws clawed outwards, instantly slaying a few Martial Grandmasters who had not been able to avoid them in time!

The Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters who presided high within the human world as they could push mountains and fill seas appeared incomparably frail at this moment!

The terrifying howls of devils reverberated within the entire deep abyss, even being emitted far away as they reverberated off the vast lands of the Earth Domain and shook the skies of the Eight Extremities World.

The faces of Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li were stern as they hurriedly moved to resist it.

The forces of the two sides surged in the air above the great golden sun.

The Green Thunder Martial Saint directly spat out a mouthful of blood. As Yuan Zhengfeng's figure shook, he was also temporarily unable to bolster the power of the seal.

The rate at which the Nine Underworlds baleful qi and the great golden sun rose abruptly increased, with the momentum of wanting to shoot into the heavens together!

The purple devilish claw shook as the black chains around it all unfurled, intermingling within the air densely as a net as they formed a terrifying domain of darkness which enveloped Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li.

Meanwhile, that black devilish claw first clawed towards Shen Li!

As Shen Li clashed with it, he could only feel as though he was about to collapse.

An exalted Martial Saint who stood at the peak of the Eight Extremities World now clearly felt the shadow of death looming over him!

Yuan Zhengfeng roared furiously, pushing forward simultaneously with his palms with the additional support of the Clear Qi Robe as he mightily slammed it down upon the great

golden sun.

The seal which had been on the verge of shattering was stimulated once more, numerous streams of golden light surging madly as they suppressed the devilish qi of the Nine Underworlds down below.

The rate at which the great golden sun was rising dropped as those two massive devilish claws also stiffened momentarily.

“We can’t seal it, I’m going!” Shen Li howled madly as he transformed completely into a streak of green thunder and shot upwards, evading the black chains that were coming at him.

Yuan Zhengfeng roared, “You can run now, but can you run forever?”

“No matter what, I will not die here today!” The green streak of light formed of Shen Li shot out of the deep abyss and was far away in an instant.

Yuan Zhengfeng was both enraged and shocked. Now, having recovered from their momentary stiffness, the two massive devilish claws before him attacked once more!

# HSSB 481: Always Regretted

---

After Shen Li had fled, the two massive devilish claws began targeting Yuan Zhengfeng together.

Numerous chains shot out from the purple devilish claw in an endless stream.

The chains intermingled, forming a layered all-encompassing net which came heavily enveloping over towards Yuan Zhengfeng.

The Nine Underworlds baleful qi in the form of a black fog around them grew even more ferocious as well as it shrouded Yuan Zhengfeng, forming a massive vortex as it tried to devour him.

“Junior apprentice-brother Xie, junior apprentice-sister Li!” Yuan Zhengfeng sucked in a deep breath, pain visible within his eyes as the last two longtime Elders of Broad Creed Mountain who had entered the Earth Domain together with him fell to the massive black Evil Devil’s claw as well.

Having tried to assist them, he had instead been obstructed by the enemy, even having himself been placed in danger.

The human martial practitioners who had entered the deep abyss of the Earth Domain perished one by one.

Finally, only a bunch of chaotically dancing devils was left within the deep abyss.



“Careful, Master,” Fang Zhun, currently above the great golden sun as he was enshrouded by golden and black streams of light, was the only other unharmed human martial practitioner apart from Yuan Zhengfeng visible here.

Entrapped by the Nine Underworlds baleful qi and the power of the great golden sun, he was completely unable to move.

However, a tall avatar stood behind him, a sword within its hand. Where the sword-light passed, it was majestic as the heavens whilst stable as the earth, seeming boundless and endless.

After many years of cultivation, after having perused the concept within the crimson pagoda that Yan Zhaoge had brought back from the East Sea, Fang Zhun had now successfully broken through that bottleneck which had long held him back, successfully stepping into the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster realm.

It was precisely because of this that he had still been able to persist despite having been caught up by the power of the seal and the Nine Underworlds baleful qi in having entered the depths of the Earth Domain to keep watch over the area.

It was just that with the Evil Devils now looking like they would soon be breaking out of the seal, Fang Zhun’s situation was growing increasingly perilous as well.

While the Limitless Heavenly Avatar still stood tall behind him,

its body was entangled by numerous black chains as well.

As the power of the seal weakened, the equilibrium between the two clashing forces was lost as Fang Zhun also faced immense pressure against the encroachment of the devilish qi.

Seeing Yuan Zhengfeng in danger, worry could vaguely be seen within Fang Zhun's gaze.

His eyes suddenly closed as he forcibly stabilised his mind. His entire body's true essence rippled, agglomerated yet not unleashed as he seemed to be nurturing something, waiting for something to happen.

The Nine Underworlds baleful qi grew stronger and stronger; the power of the seal grew weaker and weaker.

When the golden light about Fang Zhun's body had finally vanished completely with only black streams of light remaining, he suddenly opened his eyes.

Feeling something, Yuan Zhengfeng swivelled his head over to look even as he blocked the attack of a devilish claw. Fang Zhun's eyes were bright as the stars within the sky. As a cold light flashed within, they were calm yet resolute, cold yet bright.

As their two gazes met, Fang Zhun smiled, "Master, this disciple is untalented, having recklessly advanced without thought of the consequences back then, finally culminating in this great disaster."

“While the Decimating Abyss was founded by Xin Dongping, its source actually lies with me.”

“Because of me, so many incidents continuously happened afterwards, even having caused the deaths of eldest apprentice-brother and so many other fellow disciples as a result.”

“Due to slow and gradual depletion over time, the seal in the Earth Domain gradually fell apart to this point, with true Nine Underworlds Evil Devils about to be released into this world. My research on the Earth Domain and the Nine Underworlds from back then can fortunately now be put to good use, preventing the descent of the Nine Underworlds.”

“My life alone is unable to make up for all those that have been lost. I just hope that it will be able to slightly make up for my past mistakes somewhat.”

As Fang Zhun said this, the Limitless Heavenly Avatar above his head suddenly turned into spiritual light as it was retracted within his body.

The black streams of light which had entangled it followed and entangled Fang Zhun’s own body as well.

Fang Zhun’s face had paled, but his gaze shone even brighter than before.

He let out a low, deep roar. The black streams of light entangling him suddenly began rotating rapidly with as their centre.

Fang Zhun sat in the meditative position within the air. Below him whilst above the great golden sun, the black streams of light congregated as space itself began to distort intensely.

Amidst these spatial distortions, the space actually began to split apart, those streams of black light surging madly together towards that hole within space.

Space also shook unceasingly around Fang Zhun himself. His body slowly slid downwards, gradually about to sink within and be consumed by that vortex of black light.

Seeing this, Yuan Zhengfeng's body shook, "Fang Zhun, you!"

Fang Zhun's expression was calm and at peace, "Please assist me, Master, and perhaps this matter may still be resolved."

"Sadly, this method of mine is one where embracing peril would be required in order to ultimately survive, where the original seal may even be damaged as a result. Otherwise, there would have been no need for the sacrifice of so many fellow disciples and martial practitioners of the other Sacred Grounds."

Yuan Zhengfeng gazed at Fang Zhun.

This disciple of his was one whom he had never needed to worry

too much about, able to perform everything most exemplarily no matter what it was, everyone being satisfied with his results.

As Yuan Zhengfeng saw it, other than sometimes being too radical in his mindset, easily susceptible to leaning towards the wrong path, Fang Zhun was virtually perfect as he was able to handle everything in an efficient, orderly manner.

Even when Fang Zhun was a child, Yuan Zhengfeng had never seen him looking flustered and helpless.

He always just seemed that calm and composed, not flustered in the least.

And now, sending himself into death, Fang Zhun still appeared calm. With half of his body gradually sinking within the black hole, a hint of a smile was still visible at the corners of his mouth as he looked at Yuan Zhengfeng.

Yuan Zhengfeng was silent for a moment before he emitted a clear roar.

Surrounded by countless black chains, Yuan Zhengfeng still went and interlocked his palms as the surrounding space shook.

Within the deep abyss, the heavens and the earth seemed to flip in reverse as space broke apart and turned illusory. The great golden sun was not affected by this. Instead, the darkness of the deep abyss down below was sucked in greater amounts within the

black hole below Fang Zhun.

For some strange reason, the more Nine Underworlds baleful qi that was sucked in, the greater the black hole, as well as the suction force emanating from it, became!

Some fallen practitioners tried to attack Fang Zhun. However, they were unable to resist the pull of the black hole as they were sucked directly within.

As the 'East Rising Lord' saw all this, a strange smile suddenly surfaced at the corners of his mouth.

He attacked neither Fang Zhun nor Yuan Zhengfeng as he instead lunged towards the great golden sun down below.

Under his lead, the other Evil Devils did the same.

Due to depletion of its spirituality over time, the great golden sun currently seemed silent such that the power of the seal grew increasingly weaker as it shook beneath the attacks of the Evil Devils.

However, if anyone dared to touch it, an extremely powerful destructive force would immediately be emitted from within as all the Evil Devils who had dared to come close were reduced to ash.

The 'East Rising Lord' did not change in his expression as he raised his arms, black light vanishing and golden light appearing.

As a powerful direct lineage martial art of the Sacred Sun Clan was now executed, it had connections and commonalities with the concept within the great golden sun to some extent.

Perhaps having fallen to the dark side, perhaps having been refined to become clones of the Evil Devils, the Sunset Lord and the other Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners all smiled strangely as they did the same.

They did not think like Yan Zhaoge to enter the internal world of the great golden sun. They only wished to further shake it externally, causing the seal that it sustained to collapse completely!

Seeing this, Yuan Zhengfeng and Fang Zhun's gazes hardened.

While they did not understand why, they had both seen Yan Zhaoge vanishing within the infinite golden sunlight earlier.

# HSSB 482: In Life, All One Asks For Is A Guilt-Free Heart

---

In the world within the great golden sun, Yan Zhaoge stood on the surface of the sun, witnessing that great golden seal at the centre of this world which captured all that radiance.

As he was thinking of a plan, he felt the heavens and earth he was currently in shaking in their entirety.

Stabilising himself, he gazed towards the great seal. Suddenly, he saw infinite golden light congregating beside the seal, actually gradually condensing to form the figure of a person.

Meanwhile, within the deep abyss outside, the golden sun rumbled mightily at this moment as if it had been stimulated by the 'East Rising Lord' and the others.

The great sun itself had not received any damage. However, countless streams of golden light coiled within the air, causing the surrounding space to shake along with them.

The black hole beneath Fang Zhun shuddered, numerous black streams of light surging within.

However, these black streams of light were connected to those numerous black chains.



Amidst the surrounding chaotic space, all was in pandemonium at this moment.

The intermingling black chains enveloped and restrained Yuan Zhengfeng like an all-encompassing net, the momentous force shockingly dragging Yuan Zhengfeng towards that black hole as well.

The two demonic claws clawed together at Yuan Zhengfeng.

Yuan Zhengfeng unfurled all his fingers, pushing his palms forward to the sides to parry the two demonic claws that were attacking him.

However, that momentous force still pressured Yuan Zhengfeng into falling towards the black hole.

Yuan Zhengfeng frowned, able to tell that these two Evil Devils actually wanted to make use of him to fill in and seal up the black hole.

The surrounding Nine Underworlds baleful qi formed a vortex which had been partially sucked into the black hole, but this vortex had caught a hold over Yuan Zhengfeng as well.

Under the joint effect of these many differing forces, Yuan Zhengfeng was sucked towards the black hole alongside the black vortex and those jet black chains.

As half his body fell within, he had actually sunk in even deeper than Fang Zhun for a time.

Fang Zhun formed a sword with both his hands, the left pointed towards his forehead while the right shot out towards the deep abyss down below.

A great amount of light attempted to clear away the devilish qi surrounding Yuan Zhengfeng.

True essence surged about Yuan Zhengfeng's entire body as he resisted the Nine Underworlds baleful qi as well as the dual suction forces from the black hole down below.

However, the two massive demonic claws pressured downwards simultaneously.

Yuan Zhengfeng raised his hands in a poise of a heavenly king bearing a pagoda, blocking the two demonic claws.

Feeling that immense pressure, a decisive look flickered within Yuan Zhengfeng's eyes as the palm force originally used by him to block the enemy was suddenly directed elsewhere!

He abruptly changed his palm into claws, no longer resisting as he instead caught those two demonic claws of purple and black, pulling them in his direction with all his might!

Yuan Zhengfeng sunk into the black hole at a greater rate, but

the power in his hands had risen to the maximum as he began madly dragging those two Evil Devils, wanting to pull them into the same fate that awaited him!

Even if he fell into the chaotic space within the black hole, he had to drag those two Evil Devils within as well!

The great golden sun was shaken. Currently, the seal was already virtually on the verge of complete collapse.

The Nine Underworlds baleful qi grew stronger and stronger. The terrifying auras of Evil Devils emanating from the darkness from which the two massive devilish claws extended grew fiercer and fiercer as well, seeming as if they were truly about to descend within the Eight Extremities World.

Yuan Zhengfeng had currently cast his fate completely aside as he wanted to leave these two Evil Devils in the Eight Extremities World forever, dragging them directly from the Nine Underworlds into the black hole, not giving them a chance to cause any trouble within the Eight Extremities World!

The smile on the face of the 'East Rising Lord' vanished as his expression turned cold and gloomy.

Yuan Zhengfeng's face held no fear as his expression was resolute, "This world is indeed very good. That is why even more so, I cannot give it to you."

The Sunset Lord had not been possessed, only having fallen to the dark side as bloodred light shot out of his yellowed eyes.

He looked at Yuan Zhengfeng, “Heaven Equaller Yuan, why are you trying so hard? Look, Green Thunder Shen was just that bit smarter than you.”

Yuan Zhengfeng shook his head, “It is already so difficult fighting the Evil Devils here where there are seals suppressing their power. If the Nine Underworlds Evil Devils truly descend within our Eight Extremities World, able to unleash their true power, how would we be supposed to fight them then?”

“The Nine Underworlds has far more than just two true Devils. If the seal cannot be repaired and the passageway opens, as time passes, wouldn’t more true Devils come to pay attention to our world?”

“This old man sincerely hopes that in having left this time, Shen Li did so with special considerations in mind. Otherwise, running away so easily now, when a great amount of Evil Devils surge into our Eight Extremities World in the future, where can he run to? Hide in the Flame Devil World?”

The Sunset Lord laughed loudly upon hearing his words, “So you too know that there are many Evil Devils who are truly powerful, just that there are only two concerned with the dimensional passageway to this world for the time being.”

“When more and more Evil Devils have noticed this place, what

would you be able to do? Just mere mantises trying to stop a chariot. You, Green Thunder Shen and everyone else will only be separated in whether you die earlier or later. The fate of the Eight Extremities World is already set in stone!”

“Why not just let yourself go and be like us? You will discover that these heavens and earth where you can do whatever you like has a wonderfulness and flair of its own!”

Yuan Zhengfeng did not appear shaken in the least, “If these two true Devils can be dragged within chaotic space, they will not be able to immediately enter and bring disaster to our Eight Extremities World.”

“Without them causing harm, before the other true Devils notice this place, this great golden sun might already be able to re-seal the entrance to the Great Nine Underworlds Door here.”

He looked at the Sunset Lord and the ‘East Rising Lord’, “Just you lackeys and fallen practitioners alone still aren’t sufficient to shake this great golden sun.”

“This old man is hereby betting on this possibility, wresting a chance for survival for our Eight Extremities World!”

A mocking look appeared on the ‘East Rising Lord’s’ face, “Just based on you? The difference in our power when fully manifested and with merely an arm having descended-such is greater than even the distance between the heavens and the earth.”

Yuan Zhengfeng smiled calmly, “Humans do what they can do and leave the rest to the heavens. Only having put in one’s greatest effort can one calmly face the fate the heavens bring them.”

“In life, all one asks for is a guilt-free heart.”

Hearing these words, Fang Zhun beside him let out a soundless laugh.

He raised his hands, forming a sword with the index and middle fingers of his right hand before lightly sliding it by the vein on his left wrist.

Essence blood spurted out. Guided by Fang Zhun’s sword techniques, it transformed into threads of blood which moved within the air.

The threads of blood resembled ropes as they entrapped those two massive claws of black and purple.

Furious, the two Evil Devils shook, a momentous force emanating to rip those blood threads apart.

Now, Fang Zhun activated his sword techniques once more, pointing towards the black hole down below with his right hand as blood also shot out from his right fingertip, descending within the black hole formed of chaotic space.

The next moment, the rate at which Fang Zhun was being sucked

into the black hole rose as well!

Following this, the blood threads from his left hand which entangled those two devilish claws were bolstered by a formless power as the space around them distorted unceasingly, temporarily preventing the two devilish claws from being able to break free.

Accompanied by Fang Zhun's increased rate of descent, immense force also came which helped Yuan Zhengfeng to pull those two devilish claws towards the black hole.

“In this world, it is often said that blood brothers beat tigers together; father and son stand together on the battlefield,” Fang Zhun said, “It can be so for Master and disciple as well.”

Yuan Zhengfeng looked regretfully at his disciple.

Having entered chaotic space, fortune or calamity was hard to predict as one might be slain by the chaotic flows of space or sent into an unknown world.

However, the technique Fang Zhun was currently using in which a great amount of his body's essence blood had been called upon was burning his own life force. It was likely that even without the Evil Devils or the chaotic space coming to claim his life, he would already first have perished.

“This child...You've always been like this since young, looking

calm and refined yet being the most frenzied and intense within your bones,” All the worry disappeared from the space between Yuan Zhengfeng’s brows as he laughed loudly, “Alright, together!”

Master and disciple roared loudly in unison as they wielded their maximum power in forcibly dragging those two Evil Devils along.

When their bodies had sunk within the chaotic space of the black hole, those two devilish claws of purple and black gradually began getting devoured by the black hole as well.

The ‘East Rising Lord’ and the others howled simultaneously in rage, the deep abyss filled with the mad howls of numerous devils.



# HSSB 483: Death To The Devils!

---

Devils danced madly within the deep abyss for a time.

Some attempted to break the threads of blood Fang Zhun was entangling the devilish claws with. However, just having exerted strength, they would be like prey caught to a spiderweb, completely unable to move as they were led along by those threads to fall into the black hole, being devoured by the chaotic flow of space.

Some tried to attack and interfere with Yuan Zhengfeng and Fang Zhun. Like their comrades, they were immediately sucked within the black hole as well.

The howls of devils rose and fell.

The great golden sun was unmoving within the air.

However, the terrifying aura originating from that extreme darkness grew stronger and stronger.

All-encompassing red light suddenly appeared within the darkness, dyeing the entire deep abyss the colour red.

It was the shocking scene of the descent of the Nine Underworlds as with the previous Devilish Domain Grand Formations before.

Back then, the Great Nine Underworlds had never completely opened. Now, however, this was a true crevice to the Nine Underworlds that had appeared within the Eight Extremities World.

Two massive figures jostled, beginning to emerge from that terrifying 'door' side by side.

Their powerful auras swept through the deep abyss, causing everyone to feel suffocated and numbed.

Strange fiendish laughter resounded as those two devilish claws grew even more momentous, as though infinite power was emanating from within.

The thread of bloods entangling them began to snap one by one.

Meanwhile, Yuan Zhengfeng felt that his hands were growing unable to hold those two devilish claws.

The old man's expression was unflinching as he swivelled his gaze over and looked at his disciple, filled with regret.

Fang Zhun's expression was peaceful, his face pale with all the colour gone from it and his eyes slowly closing, as though descending into deep slumber.

The two sunk deeper within the black hole of chaotic space, gradually being devoured by it.

Streams of black light and Nine Underworlds baleful qi as well as some fallen practitioners were swept in great amounts into the black hole as well.

Those two massive demonic claws attempted to extricate themselves from the black hole.

Now, however, infinite radiance suddenly shot out from that great golden sun which had seemed to have already fallen into deep slumber!

Sunlight instantly filled the deep abyss, completely sweeping away the fiendish devilish light!

The size of the great golden sun began expanding unceasingly as it devoured everything in its surroundings that it touched.

Outside the deep abyss, gazing down from the skies of the Eight Extremities World, one would see countless black patterns of light being extinguished as golden light came into being.

At this moment, golden sunlight shot into the heavens from all the entire vast territory of the Earth Domain!

At the exact centre of this bright sunlight was a great golden seal that flickered with golden light, dazzling one's soul. In its surroundings surfaced the figure of a person.

Yan Zhaoge appeared, but he instead looked towards the other side of the great golden seal.

The heavens and earth that had manifested with this great golden seal as their centre just now actually appeared blurry in the horizon as part of the heavens and earth had actually crumbled, becoming connected with the Eight Extremities World outside.

At the same time, endless golden light had come together to form the figure of a person.

The profile of a young man could barely be made out as he stood quietly there, raising his arm and punching outwards.

Amidst this punch, Yan Zhaoge felt as though all the light within the world was agglomerated within the man's fist, the sun hanging overhead and sunlight illuminating all around.

Everything else was false, with this light being the sole reality.

Everything else was inconsequential, with this sun being the sole overlord.

Majestic and domineering, vast and intricate, the powerful concept within that fist came from the same source as that great golden seal which resembled the Sun Star of the Nine Luminaries.

It was precisely a technique of the most authentic Extreme Yang Scripture!

This was not a true person, instead being manifested of the fist-intent of the person who had left behind this seal, the owner of the great golden seal.

All was momentarily bright before Yan Zhaoge's eyes. The golden sunlight no longer seemed so piercing to the eye as the scene of the deep abyss outside reappeared before him.

Chaotic space had formed, a massive black hole visible before him.

The bodies of the two Nine Underworlds Evil Devils were already halfway out of the Great Nine Underworlds Door, each also having a devilish claw within the black hole which they were currently trying to extricate.

The martial practitioners of the Eight Extremities World had more or less been wiped out. Even those fallen practitioners and lackeys of the Evil Devils were mostly all dead, with only the 'East Rising Lord' and the Sunset Lord remaining.

The devils stared blankly at Yan Zhaoge and the great golden seal, unconsciously feeling threatened.

Not seeing the seniors of his clan, Yan Zhaoge's heart sunk.

He inhaled deeply, forcibly stabilising his mind before punching forward with his fist as well!

Radiance gradually shone on Yan Zhaoge's fist, sunlight shooting out amidst the pulsing of his entire body's acupoints.

Endless sunlight transformed into numerous golden talismans from which emanated a powerful aura. The golden talismans gradually formed a complete volume within the air which enveloped Yan Zhaoge's entire body.

Now, Yan Zhaoge resembled a bright shining figure of light.

The fist-intent left behind by the original owner of the great golden seal mightily erupted!

This incomparably powerful fist-intent instantly swept through the entire area. Without even the time to let out a tragic cry, the fallen Sunset Lord dissipated amidst the infinite radiance as though his darkness had been expelled and dispersed by the light.

Those two Nine Underworlds Evil Devils emitted furious howls as well. Dense smoke was emitted from the surface of their bodies which had already passed through the Great Nine Underworlds Door and appeared within the Eight Extremities World.

Stimulated by the fist-intent of the seal's original owner, the seal shook as new spirituality seemed to be born within it.

The momentous power contained within the seal began to circulate.

As the seal descended, the space within the deep abyss broke unceasingly apart.

Limitless golden light mightily struck the opening Great Nine Underworlds Door which instantly grew distorted as a result.

The fiendish red light gradually vanished, the infinite golden light forming a massive sealing sigil within the air, boundless and without end as it encompassed and obscured the entire area.

The golden talisman descended, the Great Nine Underworlds Door having been sealed once more!

The two true Devils emitted simultaneous howls of fury. Half of their bodies within the Nine Underworlds with the other half in the Eight Extremities World, they were shockingly distorting and being torn apart by the power of dimensional space!

Still having been full of authoritative might just a moment before, their bodies had directly been torn into two at this moment!

The great golden seal, whilst having always been powerful, had appeared silent and inactive, perhaps even a little stiff and awkward earlier. Now, however, a fearsome authority that surged to the heavens erupted from it!

The ferocious great seal descended, directly shattering the bodies

of those two Nine Underworld Evil Devils!

At this moment, Yan Zhaoge could clearly feel the entire Eight Extremities World shaking as a result.

The original might of this great golden seal was incomparably strong. It had still been fine when it had been in a state of silent calmness before. Now that it was truly baring its fangs, however, it instantly seemed about to surpass the tolerable limits of the entire Eight Extremities World!

Within the deep abyss of the Earth Domain, the Nine Underworlds baleful qi and the streams of black devilish qi were ceaselessly dissipating.

The 'East Rising Lord' howled mournfully in agony. Just having been touched by the golden light, he had already been heavily injured.

While he had not instantly perished like the Sunset Lord, countless wisps of black qi evaporated off his body as it seemed about to break apart.

His true body having been ripped apart with the upper half completely shattered, having suffered such grave injuries, this clone was on the verge of collapse as well.

The Great Nine Underworlds Door had already been sealed. He did not dare to hesitate in the least, hurriedly soaring upwards as



he only wished to get out of this place.

After erupting, the fist-intent left behind by the original owner of the great golden seal gradually dispersed.

That great seal also fell silent once more, even its radiance being retracted as it turned rather dim.

The 'East Rising Lord' rejoiced, yet suddenly felt a chill permeate his entire body.

Beside the great golden seal, the golden light on Yan Zhaoge's body had faded as well, but a purple bow had appeared within his hands.

A jet black arrow that flickered with a faint golden light was strung onto its bowstring.

Yan Zhaoge asked in an indifferent tone, "Where can you run?"

# HSSB 484: True Martial Soul, Ten Leaves

## Blossoming Ten Flowers

---

Yan Zhaoge drew back the bowstring into a full arc, focused on the escaping 'East Rising Lord'.

He released his fingers and the bowstring twanged. The Devil Shattering Arrow shot out, instantly whistling through space and piercing through the 'East Rising Lord's' chest!

The 'East Rising Lord' wanted to evade, but having earlier been affected by the power of the great golden seal, he was heavily injured and unable to move in time. The Devil Shattering Arrow shot directly into his back and out of his chest, penetrating him straight through.

The hole broken through his chest began expanding unceasingly, the body of the 'East Rising Lord' being devoured within the wound that had appeared on his body.

"Merely a clone," He snorted coldly, giving up on struggling as he appeared nonchalant, just a little regretful.

However, his expression then changed greatly, "...Devil Shattering Arrow?! There's actually someone in this world who knows how to forge Devil Shattering Arrows?"

It was not just the body of the 'East Rising Lord' that was collapsing unceasingly.

Across multiple layers of space, in some distant and unknown land, there seemed to be something that was collapsing and being extinguished alongside it as well.

The Great Nine Underworlds Door down below that had been suppressed by the golden talisman even shook a little at this moment.

From the other end of the door seemed to emanate intense pain, fury, resentment, despair, all traversing through space at once as they could be felt even here.

After having shot out the arrow, Yan Zhaoge kept Heaven Shocker, ignoring the 'East Rising Lord' completely as he directly turned and rushed to the black hole on the other side.

Behind him came the final mournful wails of the 'East Rising Lord' before silence finally reigned.

Some scattered bits of Nine Underworlds baleful qi still permeated the deep abyss of the Earth Domain, but the rampaging devils were now already no more.

The golden light on the surface of the great golden seal vanished, its powerful aura being retracted alongside this as silently hovering within the air, it just resembled any ordinary red seal.

Yan Zhaoge cared not about even this seal as he shot before the

black hole.

An immense suction force emanated from the black hole, wanting to suck Yan Zhaoge within.

Yan Zhaoge took out the Lofty Prestige Mirror, infusing his true essence within. Light shot out from the mirror.

As the mirror's light landed on the black hole, it seemed to fall silent for a time.

Yan Zhaoge stabilised himself before hurriedly gazing within the black hole.

Yuan Zhengfeng and Fang Zhun were trapped within the formless vortex and currently still in the midst of sinking downwards.

Yan Zhaoge felt pained. Unlike those Evil Devils, the two had entered the black hole on their own accord, and had already long since sunk in to an all but irreversible extent.

The mirror light of the Lofty Prestige Mirror locked down the entrance of the black hole, but Yuan Zhengfeng and Fang Zhun were still continuing to sink downwards as they appeared about to vanish amidst the boundless flows of chaotic space.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head, gazing at that great seal.

This seal was much too powerful, therefore being hard to wield as well.

The fist-intent incarnation left behind by the seal's original owner had been specifically left behind to re-seal the Great Nine Underworlds Door. Now, all of it had been depleted and vanished, the seal also having fallen silent once more, with it being an even greater and more complete silence than before.

Amidst the chaotic space, streams of clear qi extended from the Clear Qi Robe on Yuan Zhengfeng, vanishing as it clashed with the surrounding black hole.

The old man appeared tranquil as he smiled at Yan Zhaoge, "I can feel that the devilish qi outside has been swept away completely. It's probably not from Skinhead Shen having returned, but should instead be your work, right, Zhaoge?"

Yan Zhaoge asked, "Returned? What happened with Shen Li?"

Yuan Zhengfeng said, "He ran away."

"If he had not run, we would not have to rely on this suicidal method, instead being able to hold on till your success."

"However, having run, he indeed won't have to bear any risk at all, without even the danger of the Nine Underworlds existing afterwards," Yuan Zhengfeng laughed self-derisively, "Looking at

it this way, Skinhead Shen is indeed smarter than this old man.”

Yan Zhaoge’s face sunk, “Shen Li...”

“Perhaps being a little dumber is true, but this old man does not regret it,” Yuan Zhengfeng said, “Having entered this chaotic space, this old man might not definitely die. I might even be able to return to the Eight Extremities World in the future, or perhaps we might meet again in some other world someday.”

He looked to the side. His eyes closed, Fang Zhun had already lost consciousness as he seemed to be in a deep slumber.

“However, your second apprentice-uncle cannot hold on anymore. With the loss of his essence blood, he might die even if he does not fall into the chaotic space.”

As Yuan Zhengfeng looked at Fang Zhun, within his mind surfaced the scene of him coming under his tutelage all those years ago, just having entered Broad Creed Mountain in his youth.

Clear qi surged as the Clear Qi Robe suddenly left Yuan Zhengfeng’s body, enveloping Fang Zhun!

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge was shocked, “Grand Master!”

Yuan Zhengfeng laughed, “While I can’t escape myself, this old man can still send my disciple out of here.”

Amidst his laughter, Yuan Zhengfeng's left arm suddenly exploded, erupting into a haze of blood!

The haze of blood flew upwards, transforming into streams of bloodred light which first snapped the lines of blood on Fang Zhun that connected him to the black hole before transforming into a massive hand, propelling Fang Zhun and the Clear Qi Robe simultaneously upwards!

Accompanied by the ascent of Fang Zhun's body, Yuan Zhengfeng's body plummeted downwards at an increased rate!

Pained, Yan Zhaoge dared not hesitate in the least, only fearful that Yuan Zhengfeng's efforts might be wasted as he hurriedly received Fang Zhun with his full strength.

Looking at Yuan Zhengfeng once more, he saw that his body was already very blurred amidst the chaotic flows of space, appearing incomparably distant.

The old man laughed genially, waving with his remaining right hand, "Take good care of yourselves, my children."

Yan Zhaoge could only feel something surging within his chest as he suddenly released a long roar.

A scene of light flickered into existence above his head.

Within that scene, nine spirit leaves could be seen that flickered with radiance. On their surfaces were all inscribed mysterious runes, each different yet all containing extremely profound principles.

Outside of the nine spirit leaves, a tenth spirit leaf appeared within the air, as though existing on inestimable ground as it was hard to speak of, hard to describe.

“Open!”

The ten spirit leaves shook together.

Streams of radiance lit up on Yan Zhaoge's body as numerous streams of pure, refined ice-blue qi as well as numerous rays of sunlight were infused together within those spirit leaves.

As the spirit leaves swayed, bright light condensed on their surfaces into spheres of light which rose slowly within the air.

Each light sphere hovered above a spirit leaf before their light abruptly illuminated the surrounding area, resembling the blooming of a flower!

Nine spirit flowers first bloomed together in unison.

The illusory light enveloped Yan Zhaoge's entire body, forming a massive pillar of light which shot into the skies, piercing into the heavens.



In this light pillar that appeared illusory yet real, millions of scenes changed as the surrounding stars circulated, as though reenacting the changes having occurred since prehistoric times.

Within the deep abyss of the Earth Domain which had earlier been filled with troubling and tragic clouds now resounded the ceaseless resonance of the grand daos of the heavens and the earth.

This was the resonance effect with the principles of the heavens and the earth when a martial practitioner achieved a maximum degree of spiritual connection, breaking through from the mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm to the late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm.

This step set down the foundation for martial practitioners as they strived towards greater peaks, deciding what sort of heights they might be able to attain in the future. It was a deciding, once in a lifetime event for every Martial Grandmaster.

Nine leaves blossoming nine flowers was precisely the scenery at the peak, the grand daos of the heavens and the earth thereby resonating exceptionally clearly as their song was vast and distant, not dissipating for a long time!

Meanwhile, that illusory tenth leaf above Yan Zhaoge's head that seemed somewhat illusory also now blossomed with light.

The light was neither bright nor dazzling, yet was even more profound and undecipherable.

A tenth flower blossomed above Yan Zhaoge's head, enveloping the world within his illusory light pillar. All the strange, colourful scenes within vanished, only chaos being left within.

It was like the workings of the world had instantly regressed to the time before the universe had opened.

With the essence blood of the ice dragon as a foundation and also having perused the changes of light of the Sun Star, receiving enlightenment from the true martial intent of the great golden seal, Yan Zhaoge successfully stepped into the sixth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the late Essence Spirit stage.

True martial soul, ten leaves blossoming ten flowers!

Perfect and without flaw!

Seeing this, Yuan Zhengfeng was dazed for a moment before he then began laughing joyfully.

Amidst chaotic space, the old man laughed as he headed forth into the great unknown. Unaware of whether life or death awaited him, he ventured forth with pleasure, satisfaction and unconcern.

# HSSB 485: Intolerable By The Heavens, Sacred Artifact Extreme Yang Seal

---

Yan Zhaoge lowered his head and looked at Fang Zhun, his skin pale as a sheet as it seemed as though he was in peaceful slumber. Then, he looked at the black hole again.

The light from the Lofty Prestige Mirror was gradually losing its hold over the black hole.

Having lost Yuan Zhengfeng's and Fang Zhun's intentional interference, the entrance of the black hole gradually began to close.

The infinite chaotic spatial flows presented a scene that was chaotic beyond belief. Yuan Zhengfeng's figure gradually grew distant within, vanishing slowly from sight.

The old man was not tall, was maybe even a little small and thin. However, he had always been towering and magnificent as he truly resembled the centre of the heavens and the earth at this moment.

Standing within the air, supporting Fang Zhun's body with his true essence, Yan Zhaoge bowed solemnly to Yuan Zhengfeng, vanishing within the black hole.

Ever maintaining that bowing posture, Yan Zhaoge said softly, "Grand Master, you must take good care of yourself. We will definitely meet again."

With a sweep of his palm, his true essence surged, enveloping the little remaining blood mist on Fang Zhun's body before keeping it well.

Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply, looking at his second apprentice-uncle once more.

Checking it with his true essence, Yan Zhaoge could feel that Fang Zhun was indeed in an extremely terrible state.

Having sacrificed his essence blood and will to form a sword, Fang Zhun had suffered a great loss to his vitality, nearly having perished as a result.

Yuan Zhengfeng had spoken true. Even having escaped the fate of being devoured by the black hole, the current Fang Zhun might also possibly die at any time.

The reason Yuan Zhengfeng had drawn on all his might to send Fang Zhun out was actually that he hoped against hope that Yan Zhaoge and the others might have a way to save him.

He especially hoped that Yan Zhaoge, present at the scene, would be able to immediately give him effective emergency treatment.

Yan Zhaoge did not disappoint Yuan Zhengfeng. He took out six long, thin golden needles from his Shadow Shrinking Pouch, wielding them like the wind as he quickly inserted them within six

of Fang Zhun's great acupoints.

Afterwards, he unceasingly infused his true essence within Fang Zhun's body.

Yan Zhaoge's current true essence was extremely abundant, just having yet to be further refined. It was naturally more than sufficient to stabilise Fang Zhun's condition now.

At the same time, another nine golden needles fell within Yan Zhaoge's hands. He wielded them once more, leaving all the golden needles in Fang Zhun's body, not removing them.

Finally, Yan Zhaoge brought his palms together, the Clear Qi Robe enveloping Fang Zhun's body once more.

A thread of gold extended from each of the fifteen golden needles, connecting to the Clear Qi Robe as they guided numerous streams of clear qi towards boosting Fang Zhun's condition.

Only carefully observing and seeing some colour having finally returned to his second apprentice-uncle's pale face did Yan Zhaoge finally sigh in relief.

“His condition has temporarily stabilised such that it will not deteriorate. However, a long time will still be needed before he can recover completely. Second apprentice-uncle cannot leave the care of the Clear Qi Robe. He will require its continuous protection.”

Yan Zhaoge let out a long breath, the spiritual light behind his head vanishing.

Looking at the deep abyss around him, while black fog still shrouded the area, it had already regained its former, usual appearance.

Even while it was still a land of death, the Nine Underworlds baleful qi and the terrifying devilish qi in the surroundings had finally faded greatly.

Looking downwards, after having re-sealed the Great Nine Underworlds Door, the massive golden talisman was already gradually vanishing, disappearing within the black fog once more.

The fierce, bloodied battle by him, his Grand Master and the others had not been for naught.

Bar any unforeseen circumstances, this seal would again be able to persist for a very long time.

Here, Yan Zhaoge knit his brows slightly, turning to look at that great golden seal within the air.

First not mentioning the fact that this seal had suppressed the area for so many years without breaking, just the fact that a fist-intent incarnation left behind by the original owner of this seal had actually been able to re-seal the Great Nine Underworlds Door here was already shocking.

While it was far from comparable to resisting the entire Nine Underworlds and the numerous Evil Devils that resided within, the Great Nine Underworlds Door was a true dimensional passageway entrance that had opened.

A remnant fist-intent incarnation from so many years ago had actually been able to directly seal the dimensional passageway between the two worlds. What sort of cultivation base must the original owner of the great golden seal have attained?

Logically speaking, such strength should not be something that the Eight Extremities World could accept and bear.

While the two Nine Underworld Evil Devils had gradually broken out of the seal and shot into the Eight Extremities World just now, after seeing them, Yan Zhaoge had been able to feel that even if they had been able to come completely to the Eight Extremities World, the strength they possessed would actually still be incomplete.

While they would still be extremely powerful, they would still be suppressed and restricted to the equivalent of the peak of the third level of the Martial Saint realm.

Yan Zhaoge felt that the true strength of these two true Devils should actually be greater than that.

Connecting this to the words left behind by his mother, Xue Chuqing, Yan Zhaoge deduced that if one's cultivation base had

surpassed the third level of the Martial Saint realm, he or she would likely not be able to continuing staying on in the Eight Extremities World.

No expert who had attained the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm had ever been confirmed to appear in the post-Great Calamity Eight Extremities World.

When the one with the highest actual combat power, the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge had perished, he had been at the second level of the Martial Saint realm.

The one with the highest cultivation base, the Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao, had been at the third level of the Martial Saint realm when he had disappeared. Still, when he had last appeared before worldly eyes, according to the projections of the Heaven Diviner Zhan Xilou and some other experts, with the strength that he had displayed then, he should still have yet to reach the peak of the third level of the Martial Saint realm at that time.

In other words, he had still yet to have a chance to attempt his breakthrough into the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Still, this was just the guess of some people. The exact situation of the Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao had always been a mystery.

While there was a rumour amongst the common people that the Sacred Sun Saint Purple Sun Zhang had ascended in broad daylight, the Sacred Sun Clan had always guarded their tongues



regarding this issue, not providing any definitive answer.

Therefore, there was still no way to verify the issue of whether having reached the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, one would still be able to stay on within the Eight Extremities World.

However, having seen the situation with those two true Devils today, Yan Zhaoge felt that this guess was most likely to be real.

“A strand of fist-intent that had been left behind for so many years actually still possessed the ability to seal the opening Great Nine Underworlds Door. Such strength is really not simple. However did he manage to temporarily reside within the Eight Extremities World before?”

Yan Zhaoge gazed at that great golden seal, “You’re not simple as well.”

When the power of the great golden seal had erupted just now, the scene of the entire Eight Extremities World being shaken as if it was intolerable by the heavens was something Yan Zhaoge had not overlooked.

Meanwhile, that power which had erupted was still far from this treasure’s true limit!

Able to continue residing within the Eight Extremities World, it was precisely because it existed in a slumbering state, its power never ever having been fully unleashed.

Yan Zhaoge had seen such an existence in the current Eight Extremities World before, just that mere one.

The Extreme Yin Crown!

While this Sacred Artifact appeared mighty as it was wieldable even by Maidens of Extreme Yin of the Martial Scholar realm to unleash great strength, it actually existed in a slumbering state as well. When its power was drawn upon by Meng Wan or the others, it was merely equivalent to blinking a little within its sleep as it didn't even count as lazily stretching one's waist.

After all, the current cultivation bases of Meng Wan and the others were still low.

“Extreme Yin Crown...” Yan Zhaoge's eyes narrowed into slits, “Extreme Yang Seal.”

Just now, as Yan Zhaoge had circulated his profound arts and drawn on the Extreme Yang Scripture that he could not be considered to be very familiar with, communicating with that fist-intent incarnation in order to unleash the power of the great crimson seal, strange and wondrous scenes had suddenly appeared within his mind.

The colourful illusory scenes had finally converged to manifest into a single will.

The Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yang Seal.

What Yan Zhaoge had taken notice of was that in one of those numerous scenes of light had actually appeared the figure of a woman.

She had been enveloped completely by a clear light, the Extreme Yin Crown on her head.

The woman from the ‘memories’ of the pillar of the Divine Palace that Yan Zhaoge had viewed when refining it had appeared once more.

# HSSB 486: Obtaining The Extreme Yang Seal

---

Within the scene, that woman suddenly appeared before the Extreme Yang Seal.

She seemed to completely not fear the bright radiance and blazing heat of the great sun at all as she walked neither hurriedly nor slowly on its surface.

Streams of clear radiance descended from the Extreme Yin Crown on her head, the moonlight resembling water.

Touched by the radiance of the Extreme Yin Crown, the Extreme Yang Seal seemed slightly stimulated.

That woman's gaze was condensed to the point of being tangible as two streaks of light shot out from her eyes, landing on the Extreme Yang Seal which suddenly shook as a result.

Then, bright light illuminated the surrounding area all around as the manifested true martial intent of the original owner of the Extreme Yang Seal that was concealed within the Sacred Artifact appeared.

Seeing the figure manifested of the agglomerated sunlight, the woman was silent for a long time.

While her face was enveloped by the moonlight and her true features could not be seen, Yan Zhaoge was still vaguely able to feel

her disappointment.

“Fist-intent incarnation? No wonder you left the Extreme Yang Seal here; so it was sacrificing the lesser for the greater,” The woman sighed softly, “You’ve really hoodwinked so many people. Yet, I wonder where you are now?”

Looking at the Extreme Yang Seal, she shook her head, “Forget it. Since you have arranged it so, I will not wreck your plans. Let the Extreme Yang Seal continue remaining here then, awaiting a future destined one.”

As the woman turned to leave, she said, “I guess I’ll also leave the Extreme Yin Crown in this world.”

As Yan Zhaoge recovered from his ponderings, he thought about what that woman had said earlier.

“There were some fortunate experts who survived the Great Calamity,” Yan Zhaoge let out a long breath, “That woman indeed wasn’t an ordinary person as well. It is just that I had not expected that she had actually come to the Earth Domain, also being an old acquaintance of the original owner of this Extreme Yang Seal.”

“Objects are classified by type, people are separated into groups. Her cultivation base must not be low as well. Even if it were low, it would also not be much lower than the original owner of this Extreme Yang Seal.”

“That she was able to reside within the Eight Extremities World- is my deduction of those at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm being unable to exist within this world false or is there any other reason for this?”

“Or is there instead no longer a restriction after having exceeded a certain cultivation base, one being able to freely enter or exit a world like this Eight Extremities World as they like?”

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before calming his thoughts, gazing at the Extreme Yang Seal once more.

Whether it was the Extreme Yang Seal or the Extreme Yin Crown, both of them were more powerful than Sacred Artifacts like the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, the Great Sun Heaven Measuring Ruler, the Clear Qi Robe and the Heaven Cleaving Axe.

It was just that it was very hard for people to currently wield their full power. They were only able to wield a very small portion of their power.

Yan Zhaoge enveloped Fang Zhun in the Clear Qi Robe before approaching that great golden seal.

The fist-intent incarnation left behind by the Extreme Yang Seal's original owner had already completely transformed into the seal that suppressed the entrance of the dimensional passageway between the Eight Extremities World and the Nine Underworlds. The Extreme Yang Seal could be brought away from the place, not having to remain.

“Sacrificing the lesser for the greater...awaiting a future destined one...” Yan Zhaoge pondered upon the meaning in those words, “That fist-intent incarnation has disappeared, sacrificing the lesser for the greater, his hoodwinking of others having reached an end with the Great Nine Underworlds Door having been sealed as well. Therefore, the Extreme Yang Seal can also be brought away?”

The Extreme Yang Seal currently looked like just any ordinary seal, completely crimson in colour as it resembled copper and jade.

Yan Zhaoge reached out, sunlight emanating from his palm as he grabbed the Extreme Yang Seal.

The Extreme Yang Seal shook slightly for a moment before the golden light was gone in a flash, silence instantly reigning once more.

“A Maiden of Extreme Yin can already wield the Extreme Yin Crown as a Martial Scholar. However, it seems that my cultivation base has to be a little higher before I can wield this Extreme Yang Seal.”

Yan Zhaoge frowned for a moment but then relaxed, “The Extreme Yin Crown can only be wielded by maidens possessing the Extreme Yin Physique. This Extreme Yang Seal has no such special requirements, just requiring that one cultivates in the Extreme Yang Scripture.”

Thinking of the Extreme Yang Scripture, Yan Zhaoge smacked

his lips.

While having perused the concept within the Extreme Yang Seal, he had already generally filled up the gaps in his understanding of the Extreme Yang Scripture, only the concept of the Extreme Yang Scripture had been acquired through this, being extremely pure whilst also extremely primordial, fitting with the grand daos of the heavens and the earth.

He would still require some time to analyse all of its profundities, completely taking it for his own use.

He would have to decipher the profundities of the Extreme Yang Scripture just like the cracking of a password.

Clutching the Extreme Yang Seal, Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply, attempting to place it within his Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

Having been put in, the Extreme Yang Seal actually showed completely no reaction at all as it just landed stably within the pouch like any ordinary copper seal.

“Divine object self-conceals, falling into a state of slumber, its power completely harboured within as it does not leak externally in the slightest,” Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly.

The dragon corpse that he had obtained last time had been unstable in its spirituality, unable to enter the Shadow Shrinking Pouch without the suppression of the pillar of the Divine Palace.



Sacred Artifacts like the Clear Qi Robe could also not be kept within a Shadow Shrinking Pouch. Therefore, Yan Zhaoge had to personally bring Fang Zhun and the Clear Qi Robe all the way out.

Rising upwards in leaving the deep abyss, Yan Zhaoge lowered his head and looked downwards.

The Earth Domain was still Hell, filled with chaotic streams of baleful qi as humans and beasts would still find it hard to draw near. However, it was no longer like before, demonic qi surging to the heavens as it resembled a scene from the end of the world.

The threat of the Nine Underworlds had temporarily been taken care of.

This human realm would no longer have to worry about the incursion of the Nine Underworld Evil Devils that left all lifeforms dead in their wake. They would not have to worry about Hell continuing to expand, turning the entire world into a land of death.

However, all of this had been premised upon the tremendous price paid in blood by the martial practitioners of the Eight Extremities World.

His Grand Master, Yuan Zhengfeng, was lost amidst the flows of chaotic space. His second apprentice-uncle, Fang Zhun, had fallen to the brink of death, currently being in a coma.

All these aside, numerous experts of Broad Creed Mountain, Turbid Wave Pavilion, the Heavenly Thunder Hall and the Sacred Sun Clan had permanently lost their lives within.

Of all those who had initially entered the Earth Domain to prevent the seal from being broken and the Nine Underworlds from descending, other than Huang Guanglie and An Qinglin who had first left to reinforce the East Sea as well as Shen Li who had fled midway, there had actually only been him and his second apprentice-uncle Fang Zhun who had made it out alive from the place in the end.

Due to the dangerous nature of this undertaking, other than Yan Zhaoge, all the other experts of the four Sacred Grounds who had entered the Earth Domain had been Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters.

Experts of this level were all peak figures at the top of the power pyramid of the Eight Extremities World.

Now, however, they would forever sleep within the Earth Domain, even their corpses and bones hard to find.

Yan Zhaoge's mood was heavy. After the previous great tribulation of Broad Creed Mountain and also the great battle with the Flame Devils on the East Sea, his Broad Creed Mountain had already suffered a great blow to its vitality.

In having entered the Earth Domain this time, their group of

longtime Elders had been completely wiped out. The entire Broad Creed Mountain would feel incomparably pained at this.

Currently, other than the various seated Elders, the rest of Broad Creed Mountain's longtime Elders had virtually all perished.

Such a huge loss was not something that Broad Creed Mountain could make up for with time.

It was pretty much the same for the other three clans, with the exception of Turbid Wave Pavilion.

As Yan Zhaoge left the deep abyss and came to the outer boundaries of the Earth Domain, he found Ah Hu and some others of the clan waiting there, frantically awaiting news.

They had just been rejoicing upon seeing the disappearance of the abnormalities within the Earth Domain. Seeing Yan Zhaoge and hearing from him the events which had transpired, their hearts all sunk as well.

“That old skinhead Shen Li!” Hearing that Shen Li had fled midway, Ah Hu broke out scolding him.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze was cold, “We will settle this with him sooner or later.”

He looked at Ah Hu, “How goes the East Sea?”

Jolted by his question, Ah Hu hurriedly answered, “Young Master, Family Head has left secluded cultivation, having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood!”

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge’s spirits rose greatly.

Along with the good news, Ah Hu also hurriedly told Yan Zhaoge the rest of the news that was currently available to them, “Family Head and the others are currently in a stalemate battling it out with the Flame Devils in the vicinity of the dimensional passageway entrance.”

“In a stalemate?” Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before saying, “I’m going to the East Sea. You guys escort second apprentice-uncle back to the Mountain.”

After giving them some instructions, Yan Zhaoge immediately turned and left, hurrying over to the East Sea.

# HSSB 487: Wanting To Drink Yet Unwilling To Bear The Load

---

The flames of war still raged over the East Sea.

The human experts and the Flame Devil experts were currently locked in heated battle near the entrance of the dimensional passageway leading from the Outer East Sea to the Flame Devil World.

Numerous Flame Devils were gathered with the Great Flame Devil King at their head, guarding the dimensional passageway entrance to the death.

Near the dimensional passageway entrance, the heavens and the earth was enveloped by white light as Yan Di, Old Man Mo, Huang Guanglie and Song Wuliang unleashed the power of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation together, their attacks pressuring towards the Flame Devils with a momentum of toppling mountains and overturning seas, repelling the encroachment of the Flame Devil World into their Eight Extremities World.

Meng Wan with the Extreme Yin Crown and Turbid Wave Pavilion's An Qinglin were supporting the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation as well, assisting from the side as they attacked the Flame Devils together.

Heated battle was ongoing in various other parts of the Outer East Sea as well.

The other human martial practitioners, including those from Verdant Pill Island under the Painting Saint's lineage, exterminated the Flame Devils who had not managed to retreat to the dimensional passageway entrance with the group of Flame Devil Kings in time.

Many experts amongst the Flame Devils who had attacked the Eight Extremities World had their bestiality awakened as they engaged in a bloodied battle with the human martial practitioners.

A bright sword-light flashed through the air, slaying a Flame Devil.

As the sword-light vanished, the figure of a woman appeared, her features like a painting and her demeanour sharp.

She lowered her head, looking at two people on the sea's surface killing some lower-tiered Flame Devils.

Seeing this, the woman nodded slightly, Yunsheng, Liuhua."

The two figures on the sea's surface were precisely Broad Creed Mountain's two Maidens of Extreme Yin, Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua, who now both bowed towards the woman in the air, "Master."

Fu Enshu descended, looking at Yin Liuhua, "Liuhua, are you sure that the person you saw was the Sacred Sun Clan's Huang

Jie?”

Yin Liuhua replied, “Your disciple has only seen images of him before. After having seen him from far away this time and felt that it was the World Illuminating Young Master, your disciple hurriedly went away. However, I should not have identified him wrongly.”

She appeared a little uneasy, “Master, we were very far away and he didn’t even look towards me. It should be fine, right?”

Hearing Yin Liuhua’s words, Fu Enshu pondered for a moment before telling her, “Normally speaking, you have yet to be exposed before the eyes of the other Sacred Grounds, and therefore should not have been recognised.”

“However, it is best to be careful. Do not move alone after this.”

Yin Liuhua hurriedly answered, “Yes, Master.”

Fu Enshu nodded, considering whether she should send Feng Yunsheng and Ying Liuhua back to the clan first.

As she pondered, waves of fire roiled before her eyes as yet more Flame Devils attacked.

Fu Enshu could only first cease in such thoughts and deal with the enemies before her.

The experts of the Flame Devils were stopped by her, with some of lower cultivation bases who were equivalent to human Martial Scholars and below slipping through the net, Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua going up to meet them in battle.

Carefully appraising this, Fu Enshu could not help but frown.

After having finished dealing with these Flame Devils, she said, “Liuhua, you still need to put in much more effort in your usual cultivation.”

Yin Liuhua replied softly, “Yes, Master.”

Seeing this, Feng Yunsheng sighed as she sent Fu Enshu a sound transmission via aura-qi, “Master, why don’t you give junior apprentice-sister Yin a little more time.”

Fu Enshu glanced at her, “The homework I have currently assigned for her is already much lower than your standard, but she still continues to slack off.”

“I see now that this child is intrinsically lazy in nature, requiring a whip before she is willing to move a little. If I ask more from her, she will only be able to complete seventy to eighty percent of it even painstakingly going all out. If I ask less from her, she would instead slack off, still only completing eighty percent.”

“If I watch her intently, she will work harder, but that only lasts



for two days before her laziness rises back to the surface. Does she think I cannot see that?”

As she spoke, Fu Enshu felt a little furious, “Having returned to the Mountain this time, I’ve got to raise the bar for her. This way, she will be able to put in more effort.”

Feng Yunsheng hesitated for a moment before saying, “Master, junior apprentice-sister Yin was groomed as a Maiden of Extreme Yin as soon as she entered our clan, also being asked to improve by leaps and bounds within a short period of time, chasing after me and Meng Wan. However, no one has ever asked her what her goals and aspirations actually are.”

Feng Yunsheng’s cultivation base and strength surpassed Yin Liuhua’s too greatly, while Yin Liuhua had not demonstrated any single bit of potential that might pose any threat to Feng Yunsheng at all. Therefore, Feng Yunsheng’s words would not cause any misunderstandings in Fu Enshu.

Fu Enshu frowned, “Her problem lies with how she is so lazy, always not putting in effort in her usual cultivation. Even if she weren’t a Maiden of Extreme Yin, she would already be a failure as a martial practitioner.”

Feng Yunsheng sighed.

Fu Enshu snorted, “Liuhua is a solitary practitioner by birth. Solitary practitioners have few resources and face great risks, having to rely on themselves to fight for opportunities. Generally

speaking, their sense of crisis as well as desire for self-improvement would be even stronger than disciples of great clans and sects.”

As she spoke, Yan Zhaoge’s words suddenly flashed through her mind, “Perhaps junior apprentice-sister Yin just wants to live a little more relaxedly?”

Fu Enshu knit her brows, pondering as she swivelled her head and gazed at Yin Liuhua by the side.

The conversation between the two earlier having been conducted via sound transmission, Yin Liuhua who had not been privy to its contents felt uncomprehending at Fu Enshu’s gaze on her, “Master?”

Fu Enshu was silent for a long time before she finally sighed, her gaze that was on Yin Liuhua gradually turning softer.

Seeing her Master’s benevolent expression, Yin Liuhua’s mood eased greatly.

She had vaguely been feeling worried that Fu Enshu might be completely disappointed in her.

Of those of Broad Creed Mountain of her generation, she was one of the few who received the best treatment, which far surpassed even that of Xu Fei, Lu Wen and the other core, direct disciples.

What others received treatment that was comparable to hers?

Yan Zhaoge, the publicly accepted number one person of the Eight Extremities World's younger generation.

To be precise, Yan Zhaoge was already no longer supplied resources by the clan. Instead, he himself had the authority to distribute the clan's resources, no longer being the same as Yin Liuhua and the others.

Feng Yunsheng, for whom it did not have to be explained.

Ying Longtu, who had broken Yan Di's record as the youngest Martial Scholar of the post-Great Calamity Eight Extremities World.

Currently fifteen, he was unprecedentedly already at the late outer aura stage, virtually destined to break Yan Di's record as the youngest Martial Grandmaster as well.

Other than that, there were no others.

Sikong Qing who was under the same Master as Yin Liuhua and whose potential and diligence far surpassed hers could not match her in terms of resources and treatment by the clan.

Yin Liuhua knew full well that this was not because of her outstanding performance or any great contributions that she had done for the clan.

It was simply because she possessed the unique Extreme Yin Physique.

It was because of that that she had been able to enjoy the best resources and treatment while muddling her way along up till now.

If the clan no longer groomed her like a Maiden of Extreme Yin, first ignoring whether she would still be able to retain her identity of Broad Creed Mountain's core, direct disciple, the resources that she was supplied with would definitely plummet greatly.

Yin Liuhua had still had some thoughts of chasing after Feng Yunsheng and competing for the Extreme Yin Crown upon just having entered the clan, but all of these had already grown faint now.

To her, that was no longer a goal. Instead, it was a tool for her to continue enjoying the preferential treatment and privileged living that she had right now.

While she had a strict Master who constantly found faults with her, she was extremely satisfied with the many benefits that the Extreme Yin Bout and the Extreme Yin Physique had brought to her, being greatly unwilling to part from them.

In terms of martial talent, she could still be considered outstanding. However, being lazy, her talents were inevitably wasted somewhat.

Not standing out whilst also not being at the very bottom amongst the clan's core, direct disciples like this, it was to a great degree due to much of the clan's abundant resources having been preferentially provided to her.

Thinking about how her days would be without all this, Yin Liuhua would immediately feel panicked.

Seeing Fu Enshu's lenient expression now, she sighed inwardly in relief, "I should have made it through this time, right?"

# HSSB 488: The Heavens Have Always Blessed The Fortitudinous

---

Just as Yin Liuhua had relaxed a little, Fu Enshu sighed, “Dispensing teaching according to the materials-it is easier said than done. Even if Master and the clan can give you time, the Maidens of Extreme Yin of the other clans will not give you time. This burden may indeed be rather too heavy for the current you.”

“Speaking of which, direct disciples have some choice in who their Masters are as well. However, because of your uniqueness, Liuhua, you were directly arranged under my wing.”

“My personality is too hurried. Perhaps having gone under another’s tutelage would have been more beneficial for your growth.”

“Bearing the responsibility for competing for the Extreme Yin Crown and taking me on as a Master are all things that we have placed on you, just hoping that your talent would not be wasted. However, it seems like we overlooked other things, such as your feelings.”

Speaking with emotion, Fu Enshu’s tone was gentle.

However, Yin Liuhua’s heart instead beat faster as she heard it.

She hurriedly said, “Master, your disciple is slow, and has disappointed you. Your disciple will definitely work hard in her

cultivation.”

Her cultivation base being much higher than Yin Liuhua's, Fu Enshu could easily observe her body's state. She also knew whether or not her disciple had been diligently cultivating thus far like the back of her hand.

Justly speaking, just having entered the clan, while she had also been rather lazy, she had actually still trod stably.

However, as time had passed, she had begun slacking off more and more.

Still, Fu Enshu was currently in a much calmer mood than before as she just said, “It is best if you really put in effort. If you are too lazy, it will not only affect your cultivation as a Maiden of Extreme Yin. It will be hard for you to ascend great heights in the martial dao as well.”

“It is not just for Maidens of Extreme Yin. Laziness is a great vice for every single martial practitioner.”

Looking at Yin Liuhua, Fu Enshu sighed, “Liuhua, you are not lacking in talent. Your talent is really rather good. If you call yourself slow, most people under the heavens would then be fools.”

“However, even the kind of talent that Han Long'er has would fall to ceaseless squandering.”

She said to Yin Liuhua, “Having already been under my tutelage for a while, you should know that I have a straightforward personality.”

“What I have just said all came with my emotions. I feel like I may indeed not have handled my guidance of you properly.”

“You are lazy, and this is really a difficult problem given the current pressing situation with the Extreme Yin Bout.”

Yin Liuhua was greatly shocked as she composed herself before hurriedly saying, “Please do not say that, Master. This disciple was too lazy beforehand; this disciple will definitely correct herself.”

She spoke in a sincere tone, “I deeply remember how Master has been treating me well since I have entered the clan. Entering your tutelage is one of the greatest happiness and fortunes of my life.”

“This disciple also often reminds myself to cultivate diligently during usual cultivation. However, as soon as my body grows tired, my will grows unstable as I become unable to persist.”

“Please give Liuhua some more chances, Master. Liuhua will definitely properly temper herself.”

Fu Enshu knit her brows slightly, “Do not let your thoughts stray, Liuhua. While your Master has been strictly guiding and controlling you, all my words just now came from the bottom of



my heart. I was not speaking in reverse, forcing you to express your stance.”

“There are no disciples of I, Fu Enshu, that amount to nothing. I am forceful and hurried in my personality, that’s true. However, since hurried fire cannot produce good steel, I would also have sufficient patience and time to slowly build you up properly.”

Yin Liuhua directly knelt down towards Fu Enshu, “How can this disciple not have felt Master’s complete sincerity? This disciple is also sincerely repenting, pleading for Master to give me a chance.”

Fu Enshu sighed, saying, “The cultivation of you Maidens of Extreme Yin cannot even be sufficiently described in its intensity by seizing the day and the night. There really is not much time left for us.”

“Having accompanied Meng Wan, Fan Qiu and the others these past years as their cultivation bases have risen, the power that the Extreme Yin Crown is able to unleash has been gradually increasing.”

“All the Maidens of Extreme Yin are currently still Martial Scholars. However, if one of them gets ahead of the rest and becomes a Martial Grandmaster, the wielded power of the Extreme Yin Crown would be greatly different.”

Yin Liuhua said softly, “Master, didn’t you say earlier that after our Chief Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, he has already surpassed many seniors and become the current strongest?

With Grand Master as well, our clan is currently already indisputably the number one of the Eight Extremities World.”

“Since that is so, why is there still a need to participate in the Extreme Yin Bout? Our clan can just directly wrest the Extreme Yin Crown from the Sacred Sun Clan’s hands.”

Fu Enshu said, “While that is true, in planning for future situations, we cannot only see the side of things that is beneficial to us.”

“First not speaking of the public outrage amongst the other Sacred Grounds that would easily be caused by forcibly seizing the Extreme Yin Crown, while junior apprentice-brother Yan has already far surpassed those of the same generation after having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, stably exceeding the Sacred Sun Clan’s Huang Guanglie, the Sacred Sun Clan might not only have Huang Guanglie.”

“The Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao. Let alone the two of you, this name sounds even a little foreign to Master. However, no one knows where this person currently is or the circumstances surrounding this.”

“Over these years, he has not appeared even when the Sacred Sun Clan has suffered losses. However, it may not be that he really isn’t in the Eight Extremities World anymore.”

While unyielding in her personality, Fu Enshu was not a wholly reckless person, “Purple Sun Zhang was already at the third level

of the Martial Saint realm that year. With so many years having passed, it is hard to predict how strong he might be right now.”

“Maybe the possibility of him still being alive is very small, but our clan cannot afford to not guard against this point when truly entering a life and death struggle against the Sacred Sun Clan.”

Fu Enshu’s gaze swept over Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua, “At a time like this, if a Maiden of Extreme Yin truly steps into the Martial Grandmaster realm and wields the Extreme Yin Crown, the overall situation would very likely be decided by this.”

Yin Liuhua lowered her head. She was still a great distance away from the Martial Grandmaster realm.

Looking at Yin Liuhua, Fu Enshu said mildly, “Liuhua, while you have started out late, this doesn’t mean that the fight over the Extreme Yin Crown has nothing to do with you.”

“Your senior apprentice-sister Feng and the Sacred Sun Clan’s Meng Wan have both sustained injuries before Extreme Yin Bouts before, their ability to compete being affected as a result.”

“Meanwhile, wielding the Extreme Yin Crown and battling the enemy, Maidens of Extreme Yin have the possibility of suffering injuries this way as well. If our clan really obtains the Extreme Yin Crown and Yunsheng is injured in battle, it would then fall to you to wield the Crown.”

Why was it that whether it was the Sacred Sun Clan, Broad Creed Mountain or anyone else, all of them tried to groom more than a single Maiden of Extreme Yin as much as possible regardless of the cost in resources? This was the reason.

It was the so-called double-layered insurance. This was not just for during the Extreme Yin Bout.

Fu Enshu said in a heavy tone, “When a clan has two Maidens of Extreme Yin, while there might exist competition between them, with the most outstanding one being the one to obtain victory and win the Extreme Yin Crown for their clan, your true opponents will forever be the Maidens of Extreme Yin of the other Sacred Grounds.”

Yin Liuhua said in a low tone, “Your disciple will definitely do all she can, going all out...overcoming my own deficiencies.”

Looking at Yin Liuhua, Fu Enshu sighed softly before she nodded, “Liuhua, the heavens have always blessed the fortitudinous. Work hard, and in the long term, it will ultimately be yourself who benefits.”

Yin Liuhua hurriedly bowed, “Yes, Master. Your disciple understands.”

Lowering her head, she sighed in relief, “I have managed to tide through today. Still, what am I to do in the future...”

Thinking like this, countless emotions surged within her heart.

“I originally started out late, and senior apprentice-brother Yan is also biased towards senior apprentice-sister Feng, intentionally withholding some secret techniques and not teaching them to me. Like this, senior apprentice-sister Feng is able to finish all that training, but I am unable to do so, always making it seem like I have not put in effort.”

“However much effort I put it, I will also never be able to satisfy Master. She will definitely lose her patience one day.”

Amidst her thoughts, Yin Liuhua could only feel endless frustration, “What exactly am I to do?”

# HSSB 489: Decisive Battle

---

While feeling troubled, Yin Liuhua did not dare to let it show on her face.

Looking at Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua, Fu Enshu was considering whether or not to first send them back to the clan.

Now, however, powerful energy fluctuations suddenly emanated from the great sea in the direction of the dimensional passageway entrance to the Flame Devil World.

Fu Enshu's gaze hardened as she saw boundless waves of fire roiling, instantly sweeping between the heavens and the earth.

She hurriedly protected her two disciples.

However, amidst the roiling waves of fire, the Fire Pith Veins at the bottom of the sea could vaguely be seen being shaken as a result, streams of underground fire gushing out, exploding within the depths of the sea as they transformed into thick pillars of flame, shooting straight into the heavens.

Fu Enshu was initially shocked. However, after carefully sensing the area, her heart eased.

The earth veins had only been stimulated from being shaken by the fire qi of the Flame Devils. No intrinsic changes had occurred with them as in the previous great battle of the East Sea.

However, these chaotic phenomena were similarly ferocious and long-lasting, virtually affecting the entire Outer East Sea.

Meanwhile, the roiling waves of fire that had caused them were similarly ferocious, causing Fu Enshu to feel shocked as a result, “Are the Flame Devils performing the battle of the caged beast, going all out in a struggle to the death?”

While thinking this, she hurriedly brought Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua along in traversing the sea of fire, avoiding the ferocious flames.

Currently, the entire area was filled with flowing fire, and she could only first traverse where the strength of the flames was comparatively lower. For the time being, she was unable to send her two disciples out of the East Sea.

Due to the changes in the local geography, the rampaging momentum of the Flame Devils on the East Sea, the Outer East Sea especially, had been regained somewhat.

Under such an environment, the combat power of the Flame Devils was boosted as the injured Flame Devils were even gradually recovering from their wounds.

They launched a wave of counterattacks. Fortunately, the human martial practitioners did not lose their footing in the face of crisis as they remained stable despite the assault of the blazing fire, beating back the counterattacking momentum of the Flame Devils.

Fu Enshu patiently traversed the sea of fire, ensuring the safety of her disciples as a foremost priority as she also resisted the attacks that the Flame Devils made use of the chance to launch.

These chaotic phenomena were different from the intrinsic changes in the earth veins when the Flame Devils had invaded the last time, setting the East Sea boiling with fire.

The abnormalities back then would persist if the problem of the earth veins was not resolved.

This time, they just had to hold on for a period of time and these chaotic phenomena would gradually calm on their own.

Fu Enshu gazed towards the region of sea where the dimensional passageway entrance was. She was currently more concerned about the battle situation there, as it was there that was truly decisive for this battle of the East Sea, and by extension the future and fate of the Eight Extremities World.

That area was currently a scene of tragedy.

Dense white light shone intensely, covering and concealing the sky.

Below was a crimson world, shuddering unceasingly as it was pressured by the white light, the roiling waves of fire being pressured to the point of scattering outwards in all directions.



The centre of the heavens and the earth as manifested by the blazing fire was precisely the dimensional passageway entrance to the Flame Devil World, from which blazing lava was currently spewing ceaselessly.

That Great Flame Devil King had its lower body completely immersed within the fire sea, with only its upper body exposed externally as terrifying devilish fire flickered unceasingly on its massive bull's head and its two tiger claws.

The other Flame Devil Kings were gathered by the side of this Great Flame Devil King, their lower bodies similarly immersed within the fire sea.

The numerous Flame Devils howled ferociously non-stop, crimson spirit patterns condensing one after another from the all-encompassing flames within the sky amidst their howls.

The innumerable crimson spirit patterns came together to form a screen of light that obscured the heavens and concealed the sun, obstructing the white light up above.

Amidst the white light, the human martial practitioners with Yan Di at their head similarly surged with their remaining strength, continuing to attack the Flame Devils down below.

As the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation circulated, countless flames were locked down in succession by the white light, dissipating into formlessness.

The attacks of the human martial practitioners descended like a tempestuous storm as they mightily beat down on that crimson screen of light, causing it to shudder like the rippling of water.

The crimson screen of light continuously broke apart in many places, but other crimson spirit patterns would continuously be replenished to take their place, restoring the screen.

Both sides refused to give up even an inch of soil to the other.

Amidst the surrounding heavens and earth, the other human martial practitioners were mostly focused on the battle situation here as well even as they dealt with the Flame Devils before them.

More than ten huge golden suns rose into the air, the dazzling sunlight illuminating the nearby crimson fire sea a pure gold.

Numerous Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners attacked in unison, slaying a few Great Flame Devils attempting to head towards the dimensional passageway entrance.

The one leading them was the Sacred Sun Clan's current Chief, Huang Xu.

With incidents having sprung up in both the East Sea and the Earth Domain at the same time, the Flame Devils and the Nine Underworlds attacking simultaneously, this was an unprecedented calamity for the Eight Extremities World. The peak experts of the

various Sacred Grounds had generally been unable to sit still as they had mostly rushed either to the East Sea or the Earth Domain to join in the battle.

After slaying the Great Flame Devil before him, Huang Xu gazed towards that world of white light that enveloped the horizon.

“How exactly are things over at the Earth Domain now?” Huang Xu asked even as he focused intently and unblinkingly into the distance.

A Sacred Sun Clan longtime Elder beside him answered in a heavy tone, “The current situation is yet unknown. The Elders of our Sacred Sun Clan who entered the Earth Domain’s deep abyss have still not emerged up till now.”

“The situation for Broad Creed Mountain and the other clans is also relatively unknown.”

“However, observing from the outskirts of the Earth Domain, the previous abnormalities of the Earth Domain seem already to have been quelled, the baleful qi gradually weakening as it is returning to its former usual level.”

“The various spirit beasts that fled from the Earth Domain seem also to be showing signs of returning.”

“We have already dispatched people to enter the depths of the Earth Domain to observe the actual situation there.”

After hearing him out silently, Huang Xu pondered as he said, “From the looks of things then, we do not have to worry about the Earth Domain for the time being.”

He gazed at the dimensional passageway entrance, “The crux now lies here.”

He swivelled his head and looked behind him, “Make another Divine Lamp. While your grandfather already has one, this battle is one that will prove decisive.”

Behind him stood a youth who appeared completely ordinary and easy to overlook as he resembled a dark shadow beneath the sunlight. It was precisely his son, the World Illuminating Young Master Huang Jie.

Huang Jie nodded calmly, “My intentions exactly.”

A ray of light that resembled a sharp blade extended from the fingers of his right hand which slid lightly across his left wrist.

As fresh blood spurted out, the ray of light on Huang Jie’s fingertips abruptly turned thick as it transformed into a pillar of light which enveloped his entire body.

Within the pillar of light, the fresh crimson blood turned pure gold after which it actually condensed into a golden lamp.

Huang Jie's skin turned pale and the glow in his eyes dimmed, his entire person appearing extremely devoid of energy.

However, his expression was composed as with a wave of his fingers, the golden lamp drifted through the air towards his father, Huang Xu.

Huang Xu's expression was solemn as he gingerly kept the golden lamp well.

Huang Jie said mildly, "There are many things we can do with the current chaotic situation. We should not waste this chance."

"However, we also cannot be too greedy," Huang Xu said, "The other matters will be left to you. I believe that you will be able to grasp their importance and act accordingly."

Huang Jie nodded slightly, bowing towards some Sacred Sun Clan higher echelon experts beside him, "I will be troubling you."

These experts nodded towards Huang Jie before they brought him along in leaving, Huang Xu and the others continuing to focus intently on the world of white light in the distance.

There, the human experts were currently locked in a great battle of life and death with the Flame Devil race, growing more and more tragic with the more time that passed.

Meanwhile, traversing the numerous waves of fire with relative

difficulty, Yan Zhaoge had finally crossed the fire sea and arrived here.

“Father should have brought that thing over, right?” Gazing in the direction of the dimensional passageway entrance, Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself.

# HSSB 490: It's Time

---

Gazing into the distance, Yan Zhaoge performed some calculations as he neared the dimensional passageway entrance.

The Martial Saint experts, with their power unleashed to the maximum, were currently engaged in a world-shaking battle as just merely their aftershocks alone were already very hard for the greater experts amongst the Martial Grandmasters to withstand, they keeping their distance as a result.

Currently, as Yan Zhaoge suddenly appeared and even drew close to the centre of the battlefield, the surrounding human experts could not help but look at him.

Yan Zhaoge was also finding it hard to resist the roiling waves of fire sweeping over the area with his current cultivation base.

In just an instant, his body felt like it was going to be incinerated and extinguished.

His expression calm, Yan Zhaoge pushed his arms forward and drew several strange runes within the air.

The runes flickered with white light as they transformed into a thread of light, slicing across the horizon and landing within the world of white light formed of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation up above.

A pillar of white light instantly descended from the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, enveloping Yan Zhaoge and drawing him into the formation.

Only now did the numerous experts on the Outer East Sea remember that Yan Di had once mentioned that this powerful battle formation that would shock the entire Eight Extremities World had originated from Yan Zhaoge.

After entering the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, Yan Zhaoge saw his father, Old Man Mo, Huang Guanglie and Song Wuliang stabilising the eye of the grand formation together as they unleashed its power.

Within the grand formation were also Turbid Wave Pavilion's Pavilion Lord An Qinglin and Meng Wan with the Extreme Yin Crown.

Infinite Boundless Mountain's Chief, Chu Yan, had suffered grave injuries that had brought him to the brink of death, his Sacred Artifact, the Heaven Cleaving Axe, also having been seriously damaged.

Chu Yan had already been escorted back to the Mountain Domain by Infinite Boundless Mountain martial practitioners earlier. While the Heaven Cleaving Axe still remained, it was being wielded by an Infinite Boundless Mountain expert who had not entered the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.

This Sacred Artifact that was rather seriously damaged was



currently outside of the formation, sitting over the area and assisting the other human martial practitioners in exterminating the remaining Flame Devils that were trickling in from other parts of the East Sea.

Seeing the Extreme Yin Crown, Yan Zhaoge's expression remained neutral, but his heart jolted slightly.

He could feel the Extreme Yang Seal that had remained in slumber ever since he had tamed it as it had resembled just any ordinary seal actually shudder slightly at this moment.

From this Sacred Artifact clearly emanated a human-like emotion like the meeting of an old friend.

Meng Wan who was wielding the Extreme Yin Crown had her gaze flicker as well as she seemed to also feel something unusual emanating from the Extreme Yin Crown.

However, this lasted for just an instant as the Extreme Yang Seal very quickly fell silent once more, the calmness making it seem as though that had all just been an illusion.

Yan Zhaoge calmed his thoughts, focusing on the present.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di cared not about the joy of familial reunion as he went straight to the point, "Zhaoge, how is the situation over at the Earth Domain?"

“It is already fine over at the Earth Domain, the abnormalities having been quelled. The incursion of the Nine Underworlds was once again suppressed and sealed, and there will not be any problems in the short term,” Yan Zhaoge swiftly said, “It is just that the clans have all suffered tragic losses, with it being a very great loss to our Eight Extremities World as well.”

A cold light now arose within Yan Zhaoge’s eyes, “The Heavenly Thunder Hall’s Shen Li fled in the face of danger!”

The hearts of Yan Di and the others that had all relaxed again tensed.

Yan Zhaoge had not mentioned Yuan Zhengfeng’s situation, but from observing his expression, Yan Di and the others were generally all able to tell that he must still have managed to emerge with his life intact.

Still, with Yuan Zhengfeng not having come to reinforce the East Sea with the quelling of the great disaster in the Earth Domain, this meant that his current situation was likely not optimistic as well.

With Shen Li not having hurried over to the East Sea as well, they could not help but feel somewhat depressed.

Their battle with the Flame Devils had currently reached the most crucial stage. If Yuan Zhengfeng and Shen Li had come to participate in the battle, the human race would have been able to stably establish their supremacy and obtain victory.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Yan Di, “Father, congratulations on Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood, stepping into the Martial Saint realm!”

The youngest Martial Saint of post-Great Calamity times, and also the most powerful Martial Saint amongst all at the same cultivation level!

“It is but another new beginning,” Yan Di wielded a sabre with his right hand, rampaging forth as it attacked the Flame Devils down below.

He lightly waved his left hand as a crimson pagoda enshrouded with blue dragon patterns appeared before him.

He sent a sound transmission over to Yan Zhaoge, “Able to leave seclusion so quickly, the role of this treasure cannot be understated. I hope that it will be able to bring forth yet more miracles in the future.”

Looking at that crimson pagoda, Yan Zhaoge could not help but smile, “You indeed brought this thing along with you.”

“Grand Master is fine, but he has fallen amongst chaotic flows of space and gone to whatever other world. Second apprentice-uncle is heavily injured, but his life is secure thanks to the Clear Qi Robe.”

As Yan Zhaoge flew towards the crimson pagoda, he briefly explained the situation to Yan Di via sound transmission.

Landing on the crimson pagoda, Yan Zhaoge clapped down on its peak with both hands, numerous red chains instantly appearing about the pagoda.

As Yan Di and the others circulated the grand formation, numerous chains of white light extended from amidst it, individually entangling with the red chains of the Flame Devils.

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes, taking out a dark red ring.

This ring was sent onto the peak of the crimson pagoda with a clap of his palm as blazing flames instantly blazed within the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.

The gazes of Yan Di and the others flickered, but they did not stop this.

Meanwhile, the Flame Devils down below all suddenly fell simultaneously silent, their ferocious howls momentarily ceasing.

The next moment, even more frenzied howls resounded as that Great Flame Devil King included, all the Flame Devil experts seemed to have gone berserk as they hurtled towards the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation up above.

The dimensional passageway entrance that led to the Flame Devil

World seemed to have turned into a living being at this moment as it turned even more restless and violent.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was stern as he clapped his palms together once more, that crimson pagoda transforming into an intense red flame which slammed downwards.

Guided by the numerous red and white chains, the vast world of white light formed of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation descended as well.

The skies seemed to have been drawn along as well as the air seemed to distort unceasingly.

Seeing the socketed dark red ring at the top of the pagoda as it descended, the Flame Devils had yet to feel joyful when with that ring as the centre and the pagoda as the core, the earth veins of the entire Outer East Sea now circulated in reverse.

The unceasing encroachment of the Flame Devil World into the Eight Extremities World was forcibly terminated.

The skies slammed down from up above, the great oceans down below roiling heavily.

The entire Eight Extremities World seemed to move at this moment, forming an immense power of distortion that strongly rejected the Flame Devil World and all the Flame Devil experts.

The power of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation also reached its maximum at this moment as numerous streams of light interweaved within the air, imprisoning and slaughtering a great amount of Flame Devils within the distorted space, scattering their demonic fire.

Victory now slid towards the side of the humans!

Now, the power of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation also grew incomparably condensed and refined as an immense power of rejection was formed.

Meng Wan and the Extreme Yin Crown as well as An Qinglin were thrown out of the formation.

Yan Zhaoge and the other four continued wielding the grand formation, borrowing the power of the heavens and the earth to suppress the Flame Devils.

Having been warned by Yan Zhaoge beforehand, Meng Wan and An Qinglin were not taken by surprise as they just observed that descending world of white light from the outside, anticipating their final victory.

The other human martial practitioners similarly had their spirits lifted greatly.

Similarly focused on this scene, Huang Xu now said in a low tone, "It's time."

At the same time, within the grand formation, Huang Guanglie's expression remained unchanged and his movements smooth before he suddenly raised his hand, a golden lamp appearing on his palm.

# HSSB 491: Well Calculated Out

---

Circulated to its maximum, the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation demonstrated the profound changes between 'active' and 'passive', turning extreme activeness into extreme passiveness.

Under this extreme passiveness, the host of Flame Devil Kings that were bolstered by the power of the Flame Devil World began gradually losing their vitality.

Other than that, using the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation to draw upon the immense power of the heavens and the earth, a powerful force even flowed in reverse into the Flame Devil World in an unprecedented counterattack for the martial practitioners of the human race.

Having achieved such a feat, even if they were unable to destroy the Flame Devil World, the pure, refined flame qi as well as destructive aura within would be greatly weakened.

This way, the Flame Devils should at least not be able to pose any threat for a very long period of time.

However, this required the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation to be sustained at the dimensional passageway entrance for a rather long period of time, providing a powerful sealing effect.

Yan Di and the other three would be temporarily sealed within as well, unable to extricate themselves for a period of time.



In contrast to the results, such a method would mean the smallest losses for the Eight Extremities World.

While Yan Di and the other three would be temporarily sealed, the strength of the numerous Flame Devil experts would be slowly but steadily grinded down over time, taking away from them the ability to launch a desperate all-out attack as the threat they posed would be greatly reduced.

The human practitioners would not have to be like the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge and the others in the past, killing a thousand of the enemy but losing eight hundred of their own.

Now, however, a golden lamp suddenly appeared within Huang Guanglie's hand.

Yan Zhaoge and the others could not help but take notice of this.

Yan Di, Old Man Mo and Song Wuliang had high cultivation bases while Yan Zhaoge was greatly knowledgeable. They were all able to feel the strange, unique concept contained within that golden lamp.

As Huang Guanglie raised the golden lamp within the air, its firelight expanded to envelop his body.

As he brought his palms together, a spiritual light shot straight into the skies from above his head.

The golden firelight bobbed up and down amidst the spiritual light which was exceptionally unique, breaking through space and connecting to an unknown destination of the universe up above.

That was not the breaking apart of space. Instead, it seemed to have risen to a world of a higher plane.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge's pupils dilated abruptly as he could only feel that the scene before him greatly resembled back before the Great Calamity when the Divine Palace had still yet to be destroyed and presided loftily above the nine heavens.

At that time, the world of the Heavenly Court the Divine Palace had been in had existed seemingly beyond the skies to the millions of ordinary lifeforms in the universe, lofty beyond all else.

Currently looking at the place which the spiritual light above Huang Guanglie's head connected to, numerous feelings arose within Yan Zhaoge's heart.

His mind exceptionally clear at moments like this, he realised with a start, "Could it be the World beyond Worlds?"

Might Huang Guanglie and the Sacred Sun Clan be in possession of a special method with which to ascend to the World beyond Worlds?

After carefully feeling for a bit, Yan Zhaoge denied this

possibility.

The spiritual light had connected to an unknown land above the nine heavens, but it was not a passageway through which one could travel to the World beyond Worlds. Instead, it was more like some profound strength having temporarily been borrowed from within.

As they raised their heads and gazed upwards, at the border between the Eight Extremities World and that mysterious, inscrutable unknown land could vaguely be seen an indistinct figure.

Enveloped within the light, that person seemed to be seated in mediation, emanating an unreal feeling as he just sat there.

Huang Guanglie tapped on his forehead with a finger, another finger pointing towards Yan Di and the other two.

His figure gradually disappeared from the eye of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, leaving the pull of influence of the grand formation.

What replaced Huang Guanglie where he had originally stood was a golden illusory figure whose features were identical to his.

This golden illusory figure took Huang Guanglie's place in sustaining the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, numerous golden chains now suddenly flying out from its body.

These golden chains also deeply penetrated the world of white light formed of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, entangling with the numerous chains of white light.

Accompanied by Huang Guanglie's will, the golden chains began to retract, actually causing the world of white light to retract towards its centre as well, the white light shaking as it seemed like it might collapse.

The Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation was still circulating, but the world of white light was collapsing in its entirety.

The highly focused power pressed down on Yan Di, Old Man Mo, Song Wuliang and that golden illusory figure.

The grand formation was currently in the midst of dealing with the final resistance of the Flame Devils as all of its power was being drawn upon, unable to suppress the internal changes that were occurring within.

Old Man Mo frowned, "What is the meaning of this, East Rising Martial Saint? Before external enemies, we should logically all work together in fighting against them. With the Flame Devils yet to be exterminated, why are you in such a hurry to point your blade towards us? Presenting a joke before the Flame Devils."

Song Wuliang snorted coldly as he wielded the Jade Sea Pill Heart Sword, "Sacred Sun Clan, your nature is indeed an unchangeable thing. You are despicable as always!"

Huang Guanglie ignored Song Wuliang's fury as he just looked at Old Man Mo, slowly saying, "There is no need to worry, Elder Mo. The grand formation will still circulate and seal as well as attack the Flame Devils. All will proceed according to plan, with the only difference being that I will not be accompanying the three of you."

"The three of you should not think about abandoning this venture and going our separate ways here. With the grand formation now collapsing inwardly, all of its power has been clumped together as you will be unable to extricate yourselves from it, only able to proceed onward."

Song Wuliang was greatly enraged, "We could die at most! I want to see if without us, you Old Man Huang would be able to resist so many Flame Devil Kings by yourself?"

"If you dare to do such things, do you think that I wouldn't dare to reciprocate?"

Huang Guanglie finally swivelled his head to look at Song Wuliang as he said mildly, "It is only very natural that you have such thoughts. However, it is useless."

"There are many things that you do not understand. The predicament of my Sacred Sun Clan, be it when dealing with the Flame Devils or with the Nine Underworlds, is different from yours."

Huang Guanglie said in an indifferent manner, "To you, the Nine

Underworlds and the Flame Devils present a fatal threat. To my Sacred Sun Clan, however, it is a test.”

“If we are unable to pass the test, it would naturally be greatly detrimental with numerous troubles following, but we would not have to face the threat of extinction at the end of the day. Since that is so, why would this old man not dare to risk it?”

“With our predicaments different, our perspectives in looking at matters would naturally be different as well. To this old man, be it the incursions of the Nine Underworlds or the Flame Devils, they are fortuitous encounters more than they are crises. When a fortuitous encounter comes, the natural course of action would then be to grasp it properly and well.”

“Such as now.”

Huang Guanglie raised his palms, rays of golden light expanding, resembling the great sun rising from the east as they enveloped the air above Song Wuliang.

“Moreover, why do you think it is that this old man is currently still guarding over this place? It is naturally to watch over the battle proceedings. If you want to break free of the formation, I would send you scurrying back, continuing to diligently focus on dealing with the Flame Devils.”

“While it is not a great tribulation of life and death for this old man, it would truly not be pleasant if the Flame Devils truly managed to cause a great disturbance, even being detrimental.”

Old Man Mo frowned, not speaking. Song Wuliang's face was livid.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di had raised their heads, currently gazing at that spiritual light that connected up above into some unknown land.

“Able to lead a unique strand of true intent into this Eight Extremities World, there is a supply since there is a provision. This must mean that they have a backer up in the World beyond Worlds?” Looking at that figure between the two worlds, Yan Zhaoge gradually came to an understanding, “So, such was actually the case with that Purple Sun Martial Saint of yours?”

“Having been stuck at the peak of the third level of the Martial Saint realm, he was able to neither ascend nor remain. Unable to successfully ascend to the World beyond Worlds, he instead inadvertently became a bridge-like existence that connects to the World beyond Worlds. Or more appropriately, a message conveyer?”

Yan Zhaoge looked at Huang Guanglie, “Still, the relationship between you and the other party does not seem to be all that solid. Ha, this must be the other side appraising your worth? Are you required to prove yourselves by conquering the whole of the Eight Extremities World, or is it that you have to be able to quell the chaos caused by the Nine Underworlds and the Flame Devil World, whatever the method?”

# HSSB 492: Since I Dared To Give You The Formation Diagram, I Naturally Have A Way To Deal With You

---

Looking at Huang Guanglie, the corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth arched slightly upwards, "For the backer up in the World beyond Worlds that you found, our Eight Extremities World must seem to them like a backyard which just happened to appear. What they need is someone obedient and who possesses sufficient ability to oversee and manage this world for them."

"Due to managing to establish communication with them, your Sacred Sun Clan seized the initiative, and they were not so stingy as to not give you any benefits as well."

"However, if you are good-for-nothing and cannot be raised up no matter what, they wouldn't mind looking for someone else who is more competent to manage things on their behalf."

"At the end of the day, it does not matter who it is. The most important thing is being able to assure their interests in the Eight Extremities World."

"Of course, using the raw is still inferior to using the cooked. Potential and strength being similar, the other party would naturally lean towards you more."

"Still, you need to prove yourselves such that the other party will see you as worthy of assisting."



Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, smiling, “While my guesses might not be completely correct, it should be more or less there, right?”

Hearing Yan Zhaoge mention the World beyond Worlds, Huang Guanglie’s expression changed slightly, “So you know about the existence of the World beyond Worlds as well?”

His expression very quickly returning to normal, he looked indifferently at Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di, “You father and son are indeed both geniuses.”

“This old man felt that the great battles against the Flame Devils and Nine Underworlds this time may be a stroke of immense fortune.”

“However, before you, Yan Di, Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, before your Broad Creed Mountain demonstrated such a powerful battle formation, I have to say that I had not thought that this stroke of fortune would actually be the final one.”

“While I do not want to admit it, if I do not take care of you this time along with the Flame Devils, it would spell great trouble for my Sacred Sun Clan.”

Huang Guanglie’s gaze finally landed on Yan Zhaoge, “I will take care of you first, lest endless future troubles arise. As of now, your rate of growth is even greater than Yan Di’s.”

“Matters which are detrimental to my Sacred Sun Clan always have your shadow behind them. You, cannot live.”

Saying thus, Huang Guanglie raised his palm, golden light enveloping the heavens and covering the earth as it swept over towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was unchanging as he appeared leisurely, “Huang Guanglie, your cultivation base of the second level of the Martial Saint realm is indeed high, and your attainment in the martial dao is also rather good.”

“However, do you think my Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation can be seen through so easily?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “Can’t you understand? Since I dared to give you a portion of the formation diagram, I would naturally have a way to deal with you.”

Before his words had landed, the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation shook mightily, the golden illusory shadow that had substituted Huang Guanglie gradually being consumed by white light!

Having originally been golden, the illusory shadow rapidly turned white!

Seeing Yan Zhaoge’s composedness, great unease arose within

Huang Guanglie's heart.

However, before he could do anything, he discovered that a layer of white light now covered his body as well.

Huang Guanglie tried to forcibly break free of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation and escape.

However, as the white light flickered, his body shifted, shockingly already having been dragged back to the core of the formation.

That illusory figure which had already turned white merged together within Huang Guanglie's body, numerous white chains entangling him as they drew him along in following the world of white light down towards the dimensional entrance passageway at the centre of the fire sea down below!

Huang Guanglie roared furiously, golden light shining about his entire body, but under the effect of the grand formation, all the golden light was transformed into white light, becoming a portion of the formation's power.

His expression having remained calm throughout all this, Yan Di said mildly, "Huang Guanglie, do not forget. It is I who leads this grand formation."

Looking at Huang Guanglie, Yan Zhaoge's smile turned cold, "We can slowly settle things between us next time. As you put it, focus

diligently and obediently on dealing with the Flame Devils.”

Huang Guanglie gazed deeply at Yan Zhaoge for a moment, seemingly wanting to imprint his image into his very bones.

Old Man Mo and Song Wuliang had rather complex expressions on their faces. Old Man Mo looked slightly out of sorts while Song Wuliang had received quite an impact from the events that had just transpired, his expression having changed several times in succession.

His expression was slightly strange, “According to the words of you surnamed Huang, the people of the World beyond Worlds would not tolerate the Nine Underworlds and the Flame Devils rampaging unbridled across this Eight Extremities World. Things having fallen to an irreparable extent, there would be the possibility of them making a move?”

Huang Guanglie refused to say anything.

Song Wuliang’s mouth was dry, “First not mentioning how they might make a move, if they really did so, what then would be the meaning in all we are doing now, all the sacrifices we have made?”

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “There is naturally meaning in them. The other side just does not want our world to be damaged due to the Nine Underworlds Evil Devils and the Flame Devils. However, they may not necessarily care at all about whoever dies during this time.”

“It is like I said. The raw is still inferior to the cooked. They might actually raise the Sacred Sun Clan up a bit, but this might not definitely be so for others.”

“The other side perhaps hopes to obtain some talents from our Eight Extremities World, accepting them as disciples and strengthening themselves. They also hope to be able to take in some experts of the Eight Extremities World with both strength and potential, breaking through the third level of the Martial Saint realm and joining them, boosting their strength.”

“However, at the end of the day, it is only an extreme few people who can achieve that.”

“However, to us, there are many people whom we do not want to lose.”

Hearing his words, Song Wuliang nodded quietly. His Jade Sea City, located between the Earth Domain and the Outer East Sea, faced a direct threat from both the Nine Underworlds and the Flame Devils.

As the impact caused due to the World beyond Worlds had calmed, Song Wuliang had already stabilised his mind, very naturally able to remember that living in this world, one has to depend on themselves at the end of the day.

Martial Saints like him were naturally firm in their wills. The news of the World beyond Worlds had shaken his mental state, leaving him having some rare thoughts of weakness and reliance.

Having re-stabilised his mind now, such thoughts naturally no longer existed.

Yan Zhaoge raised his head, looking up at the sky above.

After Huang Guanglie was dragged back within it, as the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation circulated, the spiritual light above his head formed of the golden lamp was extinguished as well.

That seemingly unknowable land within the air vanished as well.

However, not long after that spiritual light had vanished, the sky suddenly rumbled as yet another spiritual light actually shot into the air.

Yan Zhaoge's pupils dilated. Now, outside of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, another golden lamp which was exactly the same as the previous one flew into the air.

The golden firelight actually passed within the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, turning into a spiritual light which enveloped Huang Guanglie once more.

A pillar of light shot into the air, breaking through the sky once more!

That unknowable land and that figure that existed between the two worlds also appeared once more.

Enveloped by the radiance, Huang Guanglie roared, ready to move!

However, he suddenly felt the world dim above his head. Looking up, he saw Yan Zhaoge holding a small black incense burner as he stood beside the spiritual light, directly plunging his hand into it.

That vast, ethereal, infinitely mysterious spiritual light actually seemed to resemble a hundred plains being consumed by the sea now as it surged within that small black incense burner!

Yan Zhaoge looked down from above at Huang Guanglie, laughing, “When said that I would deal with you, I meant that I would deal with you. Just wait here obediently then.”

# HSSB 493: Sealing The East Sea

---

As the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation circulated at its maximum, the world of white light enveloped the entire area.

An Qinglin and the others who were outside of the formation had their visions obstructed by the white light, unable to easily see what was happening within.

They could only see that amidst the surging white light, the surrounding heavens and earth were swept along with it as well as space seemed to distort in its entirety.

As the immense spatial force expanded unceasingly towards the surroundings, those outside of the formation were forced to continually retreat into the distance lest they be swept within the space that was growing increasingly distorted.

Within the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, the immense sealing force that was currently forming suppressed and imprisoned the host of Flame Devil Kings together with the dimensional passageway entrance that led to the Flame Devil World.

This space distorted unceasingly, a formless cage gradually forming which was separate from the heavens and the earth outside.

The others could not see the specific situation within the grand formation, but they all saw a mysterious spiritual light suddenly



shoot out of the world of white light and straight into the sky, breaking through it.

As a hole opened in the sky, some boundless scene seemed to surge within. Sadly, obstructed by the world of white light below it, those outside of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation were unable to properly view it.

Just as they were feeling quizzical, that spiritual light suddenly gradually dissipated, the hole in the sky also beginning to close.

The others all knew not what that spiritual light was, but the Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan, Huang Xu, knew it very well.

Seeing the spiritual light dissipate just a short while after it had appeared, Huang Xu could not help but frown.

He felt incomparably fortunate that he had specifically prepared an additional divine lamp.

Huang Xu flipped his palm, a golden lamp appearing within. It rose into the air, penetrating through a dense world of white light as it entered the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation.

Seeing this, the martial practitioners of the other clans all began discussing his actions, having many guesses about what they entailed. The next moment, spiritual light shot up into the skies once again, penetrating straight beyond the clouds.

However, even before Huang Xu could heave a sigh of relief, that spiritual light actually began dying down as well.

There seemed to be some existence like a black hole within the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation that continually and unceasingly devoured the golden firelight and the spiritual light.

Huang Xu's gaze was heavy as he focused intently on that world of white light.

As the world of white light descended and fell within the crimson fire sea down below, the clash between the two sides now reached a peak as the surrounding space distorted greatly as a result.

The space about the entire region of sea here seemed to wrinkle and fold in on itself.

It was not just the Eight Extremities World. Even the space of the Flame Devil World on the other end of the dimensional passageway was affected as well, that blazing crimson fire spluttering.

On the East Sea, an immense formless roiling tide began surging madly outwards with the world of white light and the dimensional passageway entrance as its centre.

That destructive tide swept through all existences in its surroundings, terrifying to the extreme as those below the Martial Saint realm were all unable to resist it.

Meng Wan and the Infinite Boundless Mountain Elder who were protected by Sacred Artifacts as well as the Martial Saint An Qinglin, whilst not perishing on the spot, felt unable to forcibly resist it head-on as well as they hastily fell into retreat.

However, as the numerous martial practitioners on the outskirts watched this scene that resembled a great catastrophic disaster of the heavens and the earth, whilst feeling shocked to their souls, their spirits all rose greatly as well.

This was because everything was going to plan. The Flame Devils would now be sealed, unable to properly threaten the Eight Extremities World again for an upcoming very long period of time.

There were only Huang Xu and some others of the Sacred Sun Clan who felt great bitterness that they could not voice out as they looked at the second dissipating spiritual light, with things having gone completely not according to plan.

Within the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation now, Huang Guanglie was similarly not in a good mood as well.

White light gradually began rising up his body starting with his feet, its glow getting brighter and brighter as his two legs had come to resemble statuettes that glistened with white light.

This phenomenon was unceasingly extending upwards as well.

The seal of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation was about to officially be established.

Yan Di, Old Man Mo and Song Wuliang were in a similar state as well.

In the midst of devouring the spiritual light formed of the golden firelight with the Earth Devouring Burner, Yan Zhaoge who was currently within the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation also felt the world of white light moving towards its final collapse.

At that moment when the grand formation finally collapsed and transformed into a seal, that resulting destructive power would be even greater than the distortion of space of the outside world.

Huang Guanglie raised his head, looking expressionlessly at Yan Zhaoge up above, “Destroying this old man’s ritual, you will not be able to retreat out of this Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation in time.”

“When the grand formation completely collapses, however much of a genius you are, not a Martial Saint and not possessing a Sacred Artifact, you will still be doomed to die in the end!”

“If you think to flee, this old man will similarly have a chance to extricate myself as well. Otherwise, this old man wants to see how you die.”

“If you don’t leave, leave your life behind then. At most, this old

man will admit his defeat here and just guard by this seal.”

His gaze swept indifferently past Yan Di, “This time, your father will not be able to protect you.”

Yan Zhaoge held the Earth Devouring Burner as it went within the spiritual light, devouring it whole.

Lowering his head and looking at Huang Guanglie, Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Just obediently wait here to complete the seal; don’t waste time caring about all that totally random stuff. As for what happens to me, I need you to care about it even less.”

Now, a mirror suddenly appeared in Yan Zhaoge’s other hand.

Seeing this, Yan Di instantly smiled slightly as he recognised it as the Lofty Prestige Mirror.

As Yan Zhaoge infused his true essence within the mirror, patterns of light began surfacing on it as they came together to form an intricate and exquisite spirit pattern.

Where the mirror-light was, a path seemed to appear before Yan Zhaoge.

This path seemed to extend a long distance away, twisting and turning amidst the distorted space as it led to some unknown destination.

Gazing over carefully, Huang Guanglie saw that the mirror-light seemed to have opened a spatial door.

“You...” Huang Guanglie glared hatefully at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge said indifferently, “What? Huang Guanglie, let me clearly tell you this now. Our matter today cannot be considered over. Your Sacred Sun Clan likes to stir things up for no good reason. When free later on, we must have a proper discussion about it.”

The Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation enveloped by the white light embarked on the last of its collapse. The chaotic phenomena outside of the grand formation also grew more intense.

The white light on the bodies of Yan Di, Huang Guanglie, Old Man Mo and Song Wuliang gradually completely enveloped them.

That spiritual light which connected to the heavens and the earth had also completely vanished.

Keeping the Earth Devouring Burner, Yan Zhaoge prepared to step through the illusory door formed of the light of the Lofty Prestige Mirror, travelling between dimensions through this dimensional tunnel that had just temporarily been established.

His expression suddenly changed. He swivelled his head and saw that at the boundaries of the already collapsing grand formation, a

figure was currently being swept about under the effects of the chaotic flows of space.

That person must have been swept within by the formless tides that had arisen when the seal had been formed.

Gazing carefully over, Yan Zhaoge saw that it was a famous Grand Elder of the Sacred Sun Clan, someone who was already at the peak of the Transcending Mortality stage and just a step away from the Martial Saint realm.

However, in the face of such terrifying tides, his true martial soul had been ripped and torn as his very life was hanging in the balance.

There was also someone else visible in another direction. What surprised Yan Zhaoge was that that person was clearly Fu Enshu!

The frenzied, formless tides were incomparably tyrannical and fearsome such that those beneath the Martial Saint realm would all be hard pressed to resist it.

While Fu Enshu had recently broken through to the ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the late Essence Talisman stage, she was still unable to bear such frenzied tides as she was currently already heavily injured.

The chaotic spatial flows formed of the frenzied tides looked set to rip her body apart.

Yan Zhaoge frowned, turning the Lofty Prestige Mirror. Its light momentarily locked down the chaotic space, after which he flew forward, receiving Fu Enshu.

Already heavily injured, Fu Enshu was first shocked as she saw Yan Zhaoge before her expression then grew relaxed.

Her mind growing slack as well, she instantly lost consciousness.

Yan Zhaoge had no time to think now. With the formation collapsing and the seal forming, this entire region was about to collapse completely along with it.

He kept Fu Enshu's body within the Shadow Shrinking Pouch before stepping into the dimensional passageway formed of mirror-light, disappearing from the Eight Extremities World.

Meanwhile, the body of that Grand Elder of the Sacred Sun Clan was torn completely to shreds by the collapsing space.

On the Outer East Sea, the space around the dimensional passageway entrance to the Flame Devil World was chaotic to the extreme before it abruptly fell into a strange, abnormal silence.

A mountain that flickered with white light fell into the sea straight to its depths, its peak showing above the sea's surface.



In the air above the mountain peak was a massive sigil that was vast and without end as it flickered with a gentle radiance.

A moment ago, the heavens had still been roiling and the earth overturning. Now, however, the winds and the tides had all subsided, the world entirely calm.

# HSSB 494: Killing Two Birds With One Stone

---

This was the first time Yan Zhaoge was using the Mirror Dimensional Traversing Technique.

With the help of this secret technique, Yan Zhaoge stepped into the chaotic space, evading the final collapse of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation on the Outer East Sea of the Eight Extremities World.

However, as soon as he stepped into the dimensional passageway, he was also sent out of the Eight Extremities World and transported elsewhere by the mirror-light.

Within the mirror-light, Yan Zhaoge currently didn't have to do anything at all as the technique's mechanism did all the work, sending him directly forth.

The space before him that appeared strange and indiscernible with its multi-coloured scenes and light made Yan Zhaoge think of back when he had travelled to the Floating Life World through the Ten Character Heavenly Rainbow.

Currently, he was headed to a whole new world.

Yan Zhaoge lowered his head and gazed at the Lofty Prestige Mirror in his hand. A profound rune appeared on its surface, faint bloodstains gradually appearing amidst its lines.

As these bloodstains merged with the mirror-light, they did not feel filthy or tainted, instead seeming as bright as crystals.

The mirror-light combined with the blood-light, vaguely drawing a path for Yan Zhaoge.

After a moment, the scenes before Yan Zhaoge's eyes suddenly changed as his figure also came to a halt.

Before him were clear skies for ten thousand li, illuminated by bright sunlight all around. Below, however, was a jade sea. Just looking at it, one might think that they were still above the East Sea of the Eight Extremities World.

However, feeling the spiritual qi flow of this world that was different from that of the Eight Extremities World, Yan Zhaoge knew that while it was still an ocean that lay before him, he had already left the Eight Extremities World and come to a whole new world.

The mirror-light that enveloped Yan Zhaoge vanished. Turning back, that temporarily-formed dimensional passageway had also vanished without a trace.

Lowering his head and looking at the Lofty Prestige Mirror in his hand that had turned dim once more, Yan Zhaoge knew that it would be a period of time before it could be used again.

Before the Lofty Prestige Mirror had recovered, he would have no

choice but to remain within this particular world.

“I only hope that the technique went right, with this being the Vast Ocean World. That being so, I would be able to look for senior apprentice-brother Xu and Little Jun’er in the meantime,” Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself as he kept the Lofty Prestige Mirror.

Before having parted ways with Xu Fei previously, Yan Zhaoge had specifically obtained some of his essence blood just so that he would be able to attempt locating the Vast Ocean World in the future.

No direct dimensional passageway existing between the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World, for the Mirror Dimensional Traversing Technique to lock down its coordinates, something would have to be relied on for that.

Ever since having returned to the Eight Extremities World from the Floating Life World, other than his usual cultivation as well as his preparations for dealing with the Earth Domain and the Flame Devils, Yan Zhaoge had spent his remaining time thinking of a way to bring Xu Fei as well as Shi Jun and his mother back.

He had been somewhat successful in this. However, due to the greatly volatile situation in the Eight Extremities World at the time, he had been unable to find time to go. Now, he had been able to come here with the effect of killing two birds with one stone.

However, this was also Yan Zhaoge’s first time using this secret technique, its effectiveness still having to be verified. If it was

confirmed that this truly was the Vast Ocean World, this would make things much easier for him.

What Yan Zhaoge felt rather more regretful about was that although Yuan Zhengfeng had self-imploded his left arm back then, sending his second apprentice-uncle Fang Zhun and the Clear Qi Robe into safety and freedom, his essence blood had sadly all dispersed amidst the chaotic flows of space.

Back then, the situation was such that he had not been in time to leave behind any leads. Yan Zhaoge could only hope now that fortune resided with his blessed Grand Master.

Amidst his thoughts, Yan Zhaoge's expression turned solemn once again as he retrieved his Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

Having let out Fu Enshu, Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply, lifting her body with his true essence before infusing it into the various major acupoints of her body in an endless stream.

A few golden needles appeared within Yan Zhaoge's hand once more, swiftly descending.

The golden needles pricked into Fu Enshu's vital acupoints, flames gradually lighting up at their tips. The blue embers resembled flames on candles as they swayed unceasingly.

Yan Zhaoge extended his palm, reaching out towards those golden needles as the blue embers instantly grew even brighter.

After a long while, the blue embers at the tips of the golden needles gradually weakened, finally being extinguished.

Still, after the blue embers had been extinguished, the golden light of fire gradually arose.

Seeing the golden flames at the tip of the golden needles, Yan Zhaoge's gaze gradually turned gloomy, "Heh, indeed the Sacred Sun Clan!"

Fu Enshu's injuries were not light, the most grave of these having come from the aftershock of the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation sealing the East Sea.

Apart from that, there was also a small portion of her injuries which had been caused by the martial arts of the Sacred Sun Clan. From the looks of it, they had been inflicted before the injuries caused by the sealing force.

Connecting this with the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster of the Sacred Sun Clan who had fallen amidst the chaotic flows of space alongside Fu Enshu, Yan Zhaoge gradually came to an understanding.

The two had most likely been swept up into things by those frenzied tides while in the midst of a battle.

At the final moment of the sealing, with the Taiyi Imperial

Breaking Formation having already collapsed, external parties would be able to enter the formation's grounds, though there were not many who would be able to withstand that terrifying sealing force.

Affected by the sealing force, the space had distorted and folded in on itself, everything congregating in the very centre of that spatial collapse. Fu Enshu and that Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster had therefore then been swept along all the way to that central region.

Yan Zhaoge flicked outwards, his true essence circulating as numerous bits of cold qi shot out of his fingers and landed on the golden needles, entering Fu Enshu's body via them.

The golden light of fire at the tips of the golden needles gradually began to be extinguished.

While Fu Enshu had not yet awakened, her breathing was already beginning to calm as the colour had returned to her face.

Seeing that Fu Enshu's condition was already stabilising, with her not being in any great danger, Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly.

However, he didn't grow relaxed in the least.

Having come to the East Sea this time, Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua should have been personally led by Fu Enshu.

Fu Enshu had met with an assault, with it being unknown to him what had happened to the two of them.

Fu Enshu's opponent had been a longtime Elder of the Sacred Sun Clan of the same generation as Huang Guanglie and Pan Botai, already having been the Sacred Sun Clan's Grand Elder and a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster for rather a long time.

While Fu Enshu had successfully broken through to the ninth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the late Essence Talisman stage, not long ago, the situation for her would still not be optimistic when facing such an opponent.

Under such circumstances, it should have been very hard for her to secure the safety of her two disciples.

Yan Zhaoge had already felt and found that there was no one at all within Fu Enshu's Shadow Shrinking Pouch. In other words, she had been separated from her two disciples.

Whether it was the attack of a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster or that terrifying sealing force, there was no way that Feng Yunsheng and Yin Liuhua would have been able to resist them.

Lightly rubbing his temples, Yan Zhaoge exhaled slowly, "However things are, I will have to wait for senior apprentice-aunt Fu to wake up before asking about them."



“The Sacred Sun Clan, heh!”

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes into slits, a cold light shooting out from within.

Calming his thoughts, he placed the slumbering, recuperating Fu Enshu back within his Shadow Shrinking Pouch before speeding away over the sea’s surface.

As he travelled, he also felt and adjusted to the spiritual qi flow of this world that he was currently in.

After carefully feeling it for a while, a hint of a smile gradually appeared at the corners of Yan Zhaoge’s mouth.

While the spiritual qi flow of this world was different from that of the Eight Extremities World, it was also extremely suitable for qi cultivators, being much more conducive for them than the Floating Life World was.

While he had not personally entered the Vast Ocean World, from his interactions with the martial practitioners of Changli Mountain and the Blood Dragon Sect, Yan Zhaoge could be certain that the standard of the Vast Ocean World’s martial practitioners was not low at all.

The spiritual qi flow of the Vast Ocean World would definitely be very conducive for qi cultivators.

This was especially true for this expanse of jade sea down below. Feeling the abundant water qi within and comparing it with his experiences from Jade Sea City of the Water Domain, generally calculating the tides, Yan Zhaoge was vaguely able to feel that the ocean here might be even vaster than that of the Eight Extremities World.

While he was unable to verify it, the geographical characteristics of this land raised Yan Zhaoge's spirits somewhat, "While this was my first time using the Mirror Dimensional Traversing Technique, the result seems not to have been bad at all."

# HSSB 495: Immediate Encounter

---

Yan Zhaoge flew above the surface of the sea. As he travelled, he suddenly felt that something was wrong.

Halting, standing within the air, as Yan Zhaoge gazed into the distance, he could vaguely feel an existence like a barrier blocking the path ahead of him.

With a flick of his fingers, a streak of light flew out of his fingertip, shooting into the distance.

Just before the streak of light was about to disappear beyond the distant horizon, it suddenly exploded and dispersed in mid-air.

Accompanied by this dispersion, the area where the sea and the sky intersected in the distance could clearly be seen swaying lightly, resembling the undulating ripples when a stone fell into the water.

The space shook like the rippling of water, the ripples expanding far into the distance and even past Yan Zhaoge's head.

As Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head and gazed over, he saw the ripples persisting on for a long time.

“I actually seem to have landed right within a barrier?” Yan Zhaoge knew not whether he should laugh or cry.

Having been brought to this world through the Mirror Dimensional Traversing Technique, where exactly he would land was not something that could be determined.

Even with Xu Fei's essence blood as a guide, this did not mean that he would land near where Xu Fei was. Instead, he would land wherever space was weakest in that world. Otherwise, if there was someone else also using a similar technique to shake the dimensional boundaries, with the two sides 'working internally and externally simultaneously', that was naturally where he would end up.

Having ended up within a large scale barrier, Yan Zhaoge felt rather conflicted at this.

Nearing the boundaries of the barrier, Yan Zhaoge felt it somewhat and found that its strength was not low. The person who had established this barrier must have been rather powerful.

With the Lofty Prestige Mirror currently slumbering, there was no way for him to use the Mirror Dimensional Traversing Technique again within a short period of time.

While Yan Zhaoge was worried about Feng Yunsheng back at the Eight Extremities World, as there was presently nothing he could do about it, he could only first calm his thoughts.

If it was usually, the incomparably courageous Yan Zhaoge would very interestedly turn and enter the depths of the region contained by the barrier, seeing what exactly was concealed within.

However, Yan Zhaoge wished more urgently to know whether this world he was currently in was truly the Vast Ocean World.

If it was the Vast Ocean World, where were Xu Fei and Shi Jun now, and how were they doing?

Having arrived at the edge of the barrier, Yan Zhaoge took out his Blood Devil Plate.

This was a consumable item that had to be replenished and forged anew from time to time. Many of the treasures required for it came from the Sacred Sun Clan's Fire Domain, also being extremely rare.

Fortunately, Broad Creed Mountain and Yan Zhaoge had won the upper hand in their dealings with the Sacred Sun Clan in recent years, having earned various, many spoils of war off the Fire Domain.

As Yan Zhaoge opened the crystalline container, numerous streams of bloodred light that seemed evil and brutal shot into the skies, landing on the barrier before him.

The barrier was rather powerful such that it was hard even for the bloodred light to permeate it.

The screen of light that resembled ripples of water was dyed the colour of blood as it appeared filthy and tainted beyond compare.

However, it actually didn't shatter.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change as he extended his finger and tapped lightly on that light screen. A hole finally appeared on the central area of the tainted barrier which began expanding unceasingly towards its surroundings.

Accompanied by Yan Zhaoge's ceaseless infusing of true essence, the barrier broke apart unceasingly, a circular hole close to three metres in diameter finally forming within it.

Just as Yan Zhaoge was about to leave through this hole, he suddenly saw some people nearby, right outside the barrier.

There were people of both genders there. The oldest appeared to be around forty while the youngest looked only twenty.

Their cultivation bases varied as well. There were Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters, Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmasters and Martial Scholars.

They had originally been in high spirits, conversing and laughing happily. A few of them even held small flags in their hands, looking like they were eagerly raring to do something.

All of their gazes held the same feeling of anticipation.

One of the women, whilst having a relatively low cultivation base amongst them as she was still only a Martial Scholar, appeared the

happiest.

Fang Min's heart was currently filled greatly with anticipation. By a stroke of fortune, she had first gained the specific location of this barrier before then obtaining the Zhongyuan Spirit Flags which would be able to break it apart.

While she still didn't know what exactly it was that lay within the barrier, she knew that precious treasures would likely be concealed within just from its scale.

While her age and cultivation base were low, with her senior apprentice-uncles, aunts and brothers here to help, with her unique identity, it was likely that she would still be able to get what she deserved.

Even if there was not some heaven-defying fortune that awaited her, she should also not be returning empty-handed. There should also be sufficient treasures for the others who had come here with her such that they would not have made the trip here for nothing.

When Fang Min saw a hole having appeared within the barrier on its own as soon as they arrived there, she could not help but feel both shocked and excited.

However, seeing Yan Zhaoge's figure arrive before the hole, Fang Min and the others were all instantly stunned, wanting to speak yet feeling as though their throats had been choked.

“Someone beat us to it?” This was the first thought that arose within their minds.

Yan Zhaoge too had not thought that he would have an immediate encounter with others.

As he appraised them slightly, he saw them swiftly recover from their initial shock as they now looked warily at him.

Receiving their gazes, Yan Zhaoge pondered for a bit. Looking at the barrier around him and realising what their group was thinking, he really didn’t know whether he should laugh or cry.

The two sides seemed like they were separated by a city wall despite the door that had already appeared in the barrier between them, just staring at one another as neither side moved.

The one amongst them with the highest cultivation base was a middle-aged man who was a late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster.

He strode forward, asking cautiously, “I’m Spirit Rhino Island’s Yang Chufan. How may I address you?”

Having heard him speak, Yan Zhaoge’s heart instantly eased completely.

It was the same language as the couple of Changli Mountain and those of the Blood Dragon Sect back then. This was precisely the



Vast Ocean World. He had not missed his target in employing the Mirror Dimensional Traversing Technique.

“My name is Yan Zhaoge, a loose practitioner from beyond the seas. Greetings, everyone,” Yan Zhaoge said casually.

The language he used was one commonly spoken in pre-Great Calamity times. With the language of the Vast Ocean World being extremely similar to this ancient language, the other party would basically be able to understand what he meant.

While the language of the Vast Ocean World was similar to the ancient language of pre-Great Calamity times, not having interacted enough with Bai Jingkang and his wife previously, it had not been possible for him to completely learn all of it. Fortunately, it was already sufficient for use.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge’s extraordinary manner and leisurely mood, Yang Chufan was unable to immediately decide what to do about him.

It was instead Fang Min and the other Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners who were all looking at Yan Zhaoge, the barrier before them and the world behind the barrier, worried expressions vaguely visible on their faces.

Yan Zhaoge said neither hurriedly nor slowly as he smiled, “To tell you the truth, I come from beyond the seas, not being familiar with the situation here. I came here this time looking for an old acquaintance, only having entered this barrier by accident.”

“Not being familiar with the people and the land, I feel greatly joyful meeting you here today. I would like to ask you for directions.”

“Do you know where Changli Mountain is located?”

Hearing his words, the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners appeared somewhat disbelieving. Yang Chufan had just been about to answer when now, his expression suddenly changed slightly.

Numerous streams of ferocious black qi whistled through the air over the great sea behind them, shooting in the direction of the barrier.

The black qi transformed into blades, ferocious to the extreme, filled with a sharp killing intent!

# HSSB 496: Friend Or Foe

---

An all-encompassing black qi transformed into millions of sabre-blades, enveloping the heavens and covering the earth as they shot over towards the people near the barrier.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change while the eyelids of Fang Min, Yang Chufan and the others twitched abruptly, "People of the Evil Shifting Sect!"

The faces of the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners all turned bitter. That all-encompassing sabre-qi showed that their enemy must have at least two late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters.

It was clear that the people of the Evil Shifting Sect had followed them specifically looking for easy pickings.

They would wait till they had found and broken the barrier before ambushing and slaying them, obtaining the treasures.

Fang Min and the others felt more indignation than fear, but the experienced Yang Chufan felt even more.

The decisive intent to kill could be felt within their attacks as it actually seemed that these Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners planned to kill every single one of them here.

In making a move under such circumstances, it was likely that

they held absolute confidence in being able to kill off all of them Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners. Two late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters still might not even be the full extent of their abilities.

Thinking about this, Yang Chufan's heart suddenly jolted as he glanced at Yan Zhaoge from the corner of his eye.

He had not had the time to determine Yan Zhaoge's strength. While Yan Zhaoge looked young, he could feel that he was not someone who was easy to deal with as his group actually had the possibility of facing enemies from both sides.

Yang Chufan asked, "Are you a friend or foe of Changli Mountain?"

Yan Zhaoge rather interestedly appraised the incoming sabre-qi through the broken hole in the barrier as he said casually, "Most likely a friend, though I still can't really say for sure."

His casual words left Yang Chufan a little lost for words as he pointed towards the black sabre-qi that had already arrived before his eyes, asking in a hurried tone, "These are people of the Evil Shifting Sect. The Evil Shifting Sect is one of the Six Evil Sects, being the sworn enemy of Changli Mountain, one of the Seven Forces of Good!"

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "I'm not interested in the Evil Shifting Sect. I just want to ask-how is the relationship of your Spirit Rhino Island with Changli Mountain?"

Yang Chufan wanted to answer, but there was already no time to do so. He roared as he shot into the air, brandishing his palms as streams of flowing light flickered.

Examining them carefully, Yan Zhaoge saw that the jade green streams of light on Yang Chufan's palms were dexterous and graceful as they travelled through space.

That jade green radiance seemed weak yet exceptionally intelligent, specifically looking for flaws and gaps in the enemy's sabre arts and thereby dissipating those fierce attacks.

Like a needle entering a stitch, not only did the green light dissipate the enemy's attacks, it even flowed over in reverse, attempting to counterattack them via the flaws in their sabre-arts.

Sometimes, there was even the feeling that the Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners were just gifting and revealing their flaws and weak points to their opponents as they wanted.

Or perhaps both sides were very familiar with each other's moves, their battle tacitly proceeding in an orderly fashion that was as coordinated as each thread entering a button.

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, gaining an understanding of things.

The martial arts of Spirit Rhino Island and the Evil Shifting Sect, like those of Changli Mountain and the Blood Dragon Sect which

he had once seen, were similarly somewhat exquisite in certain areas.

The re-established martial civilisation of this Vast Ocean World indeed wasn't weak.

The two Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners having failed to defeat Yang Chufan even having joined forces, they instantly looked like they had been enraged as their sabre-qi abruptly grew even more intense.

At this moment, the black sabre-qi had already turned bloodred!

The bloodred skies had condensed into an actual sea of blood at this moment, white bones sticking out from the top of this blood sea as they actually piled up to form two tall mountains of bones.

The two mountains of bone and the blood sea pressured downwards just like that, heavy and brutal to the extreme.

The sabre-qi was like a flawless board of metal now as it seemed as though there were no flaws in it whatsoever. With that, even Yang Chufan executing Spirit Rhino Island's trademark supreme martial art, the Spirit Rhino Palm, was unable to break the sabre-force sweeping over towards them.

Light appeared all over Yang Chufan's body as his mid-grade spirit artifact activated. However, his opponents also had mid-grade spirit artifacts, and two of them as well.

Pressured by this powerful force, the jade light brought about by Yang Chufan's palms was gradually buried by the mountains of bones and consumed by the sea of blood.

Fang Min and the other Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners hurriedly went up to help, but other martial practitioners of the Evil Shifting Sect had come as well, indeed outnumbering them.

Under the encirclement of the Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners, the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners instantly fell into a tough spot.

Fang Min grit her teeth, slamming down towards her left wrist with her right palm. A bracelet shattered, streams of light surging upwards to form a barrier which enveloped her and her fellow disciples.

However, as the tall mountains of bones standing tall within the sea of blood pressured down together, Yang Chufan, Fang Min and the others were instantly rendered unable to move.

Gritting his teeth, Yang Chufan glanced at Yan Zhaoge and shouted loudly, "The Evil Shifting Sect is a sworn enemy of Changli Mountain! You won't be able to get any news out of them!"

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, his expression as per usual as his gaze turned towards the Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners atop the mountains of bones and the sea of blood.

The Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners with the two late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters at their head all frowned as they looked at Yan Zhaoge within the barrier's confines.

However, they did not move against Yan Zhaoge, still attacking ferociously towards the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners as though they didn't worry about him causing trouble at all.

Having looked at Yan Zhaoge, their attention would naturally have been split somewhat.

Right at this moment, the people of Spirit Rhino Island mightily sprung forth with power. The light formed of Fang Min's shattered bracelet suddenly focused at a single point, separating the two mountains of bones.

Meanwhile, jade light flickered within Yang Chufan's pupils. He flickered completely, next seeming to have vanished within the air.

A sliver of jade light which was thin as a needle shot unceasingly upwards, traversing the blood sea and penetrating through the mountains of bones. While it appeared tiny and insignificant, it was as if there was nothing that might be able to stop it as it shockingly broke through the mountains of bones and the sea of blood.

Having repelled an enemy, Yang Chufan attempted to bring Fang Min and the others away in escaping.



The circumstances were more important than the case. With the strength of their enemy, they could only first retreat for now before finding a chance to avenge their hatred in the future.

However, a streak of black sabre-qi now suddenly appeared, casually descending within the air.

The jade green light from Yang Chufan's Spirit Rhino Palm had been flowing upwards. Who knew that this streak of black sabre light would actually produce a suction force, drawing the green light towards its blade.

Looking at it, it resembled a green rope entangling the black sabre.

As the black sabre descended, the jade green rope was instantly cut into numerous portions.

Yang Chufan's face turned pale, "Jiang Xiong?"

He could feel that the other party was also at the sixth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, a late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster rather than an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster.

However, with an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster having been able to cultivate the Mysterious Dark Sabre Qi of the Evil Shifting Sect to such an extent, it could only be one person, the

‘Dark Evil’ Jiang Xiong!

The black sabre-qi condensed into a real black sabre, held within a person’s hand. He appeared to be around forty, some stubble above his lips and the wisps of blood within his eyes evident.

The corners of Jiang Xiong’s mouth carried mockery and derision as he smiled, staring at the people of Spirit Rhino Island as those eyes that were filled with wisps of blood shone with an extremely dangerous glow.

Seeing him, Yang Chufan’s heart instantly sunk down to the very bottom.

It was no wonder that the other two late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters of the Evil Shifting Sect had not been concerned even having found someone not of Spirit Rhino Island there.

It was no wonder that the Evil Shifting Sect had the look of slaying them for good. They indeed had the power to take them completely down!

“Thank you for leading the way,” Jiang Xiong said nonchalantly.

As the Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners attacked once more with him having cut off their path of retreat, Jiang Xiong pointed to Fang Min, “Old Man Fang’s granddaughter, I want her alive. Kill the rest.”

After he had finished speaking, he walked toward the hole in that barrier, looking at Yan Zhaoge, “You are looking for someone of Changli Mountain?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Yes.”

Jiang Xiong asked, “Are you friend or foe with Changli Mountain?”

# HSSB 497: Against Trash Such As You, How Much Strength Would I Need?

---

After having seen the fight between Changli Mountain and the Blood Dragon Sect, Yan Zhaoge had already gained a general understanding of the relationship between the so-called Seven Pillars of Good and the Six Evil Sects in this Vast Ocean World.

Good and evil were diametrically opposed, but powers under the same camp also had their own enmities and grudges in private and would battle it out once in a while. It was just that when the two great camps were clashing, those in the same camp would likely be able to forget about their differences and work together in concert.

While Yang Chufan and the others had not made it clear, Yan Zhaoge could still venture a guess.

Spirit Rhino Island was most likely one of the Seven Pillars of Good alongside the Blood Dragon Sect and Changli Mountain, all of them being enemies with the Evil Shifting Sect of the Six Evil Sects.

However, the relationship between Spirit Rhino Island and Changli Mountain of the Seven Pillars of Good might not be all that harmonious.

Jiang Xiong looked at Yan Zhaoge as he walked towards the hole in the barrier.

His question being similar to Yang Chufan's earlier, Yan Zhaoge's answer didn't change as his tone was casual, "Changli Mountain and I? Most likely friends, though I still cannot say for sure now. I will have to meet people of Changli Mountain first before being able to know this."

Jiang Xiong was expressionless as he continued walking forward, "What lies within this barrier?"

Glancing at Jiang Xiong, Yan Zhaoge smiled as he spread his hands apart, "If I say that I am just passing by and do not know what lies inside, also not having obtained anything from within, is there anyone here who would believe me?"

Jiang Xiong snorted, the other Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners all looking at Yan Zhaoge with unfriendly expressions on their faces.

While Yang Chufan and the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners were currently under attack by those of the Evil Shifting Sect, their appraising gazes on Yan Zhaoge were filled with suspicion as well.

The same thing was clearly written on everyone's faces here.

Yeah, right.

Jiang Xiong said in an indifferent tone, "With the barrier still existing, the coremost treasures should not have been moved.

However, the same cannot be said for the other things.”

Yan Zhaoge clapped his hands, laughing lightly, “In this world, there is no longer anyone who believes the words of the true.”

At this moment, Jiang Xiong had already arrived before the hole in the barrier, being just a single step away from Yan Zhaoge.

His eyes that were filled with wisps of blood stared intently at Yan Zhaoge before he suddenly bared his teeth in a smile, “Whether or not they are true words is no longer important.”

Before his words had fallen, Jiang Xiong had already moved, a bloodred sabre-light suddenly manifesting and hacking towards Yan Zhaoge.

Light flickered above Jiang Xiong’s head, a scene of viciousness and evil appearing within.

Amidst howling black wind, atop the cold white bones of a mountain of bones on a sea of blood, there stood a person, a sabre in his hands, the sabre slaughtering all living lifeforms where it pointed.

It was no longer the Mysterious Dark Sabre Qi of earlier, instead being the Blood Sea Sabre Qi that was a higher-tier martial art of the Evil Shifting Sect.

At this moment, the dense sea of blood seemed to have been

condensed into a single thread of bloodred light that was condensed to the extreme!

Where the sabre-light passed, space itself seemed like it was being split into two by the blood thread.

“Whether you really do not care or are just forcibly feigning your composure, being able to maintain an unchanging expression upon seeing me act means that you should more or less have some level of ability.”

Jiang Xiong smiled coldly, “However, your Grandpa Xiong also did not use much strength in dealing with trash like Yang Chufan just now.”

The two already being very close, the bloodred sabre-light descended in an instant.

As Yang Chufan, Fang Min and the other Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners saw this, they felt a chill run down their bodies.

Brandished mightily, the martial arts of the Evil Shifting Sect were fearsome and vicious, but carried too great a baleful air. As the sabre were launched and retracted, it appeared less easily controllable as well as less swift.

However, if an Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioner was allowed to get close and seize the initiative to launch a mighty

attack, it would be extremely hard for their opponent to deal with it.

Jiang Xiong had gotten close to the hole in the barrier in a few strides whilst speaking before suddenly erupting, wanting to catch Yan Zhaoge off guard and unable to react in time.

While Yang Chufan and the others had wanted to give Yan Zhaoge a reminder, they had been left short of breath by the series of ferocious attacks unleashed by the other Evil Shifting Sect Martial Grandmasters.

Currently seeing that Jiang Xiong was not even using the Mysterious Dark Sabre Qi anymore, instead directly unleashing the Blood Sea Sabre Qi, they of Spirit Rhino Island all felt their hearts sink to the very bottom.

“Dark Evil’ Jiang Xiong, an elite of the Evil Shifting Sect’s senior generation, a most powerful existence amongst Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters as well as the youngest ever late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster!

In the Vast Ocean World, the martial practitioners of each major stage were habitually ranked according to their ten strongest.

Amongst the current top ten Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters, the Evil Shifting Sect’s ‘Dark Evil’ Jiang Xiong was ranked number three!



This ranking did not look at one's background or cultivation level. There was only a single benchmark for it, and that was personal strength, looking at one's battling prowess!

Having been ranked third, it was because Jiang Xiong possessed great strength, his battle records exemplary.

He had gained his fame when he was young, trampling over the bones and corpses of countless enemies over the past twenty years to arrive at where he was today. His strength was indisputable.

Having come from one of the Six Evil Sects, other than his viciousness, he also cared not about the means, looking only at the ends.

In order to grasp the greatest chances of victory, he did not mind first feigning a discussion with Yan Zhaoge and decreasing the distance before them before immediately revealing his true intentions and making a move!

Whether or not Yan Zhaoge was a friend or foe of Changli Mountain or Spirit Rhino Island, from that moment he had seen him appear within that barrier, Jiang Xiong had already been set on killing him!

What had been in question was only how he might kill this enemy.

Facing this shocking bloodred sabre-light which had suddenly

sprung up, Yan Zhaoge smiled nonchalantly.

He lined up his index and middle fingers into a sword, tapping towards the bloodred light.

A green sword-light suddenly appeared, releasing the long roar of a dragon as it instantly transformed into a green dragon, meeting Jiang Xiong's sabre-light head-on!

As soon as the two collided in mid-air, the bloodred light that was condensed into a thread of blood instantly expanded mightily, turning back into a sea of blood once more.

The green dragon was utterly without fear as it entered the sea of blood, riding the wind and breaking the waves as it proceeded forth, forcibly splitting apart the blood sea!

Jiang Xiong's expression did not change as the viciousness within his bloodshot eyes grew, an even crueller smile appearing on his face.

“I was just waiting for you!”

Within the blood sea, a mountain of white bones suddenly shot up, breaking through the sea's surface and blocking before the green dragon.

Jiang Xiong flipped his palm, a white bone sabre suddenly appearing within, overflowing with baleful qi as it was shockingly

an exceptionally well forged mid-grade spirit artifact!

He brandished the sabre mightily, sweeping the mountain of bones and the sea of blood along in toppling over, chopping towards the green dragon formed of Yan Zhaoge's sword-light!

Yan Zhaoge's sword-light did not halt in the slightest as it continued shooting towards Jiang Xiong.

As the green dragon slammed onto the mountain of bones and the blood sea, the blood sea roiled unceasingly as the bone mountain also shook intensely, white bones shattering with their fragments plummeting downwards.

However, the green dragon was also sent flying backwards, its light exploding as it seemed about to disperse.

Jiang Xiong grinned savagely, "Hand over all the treasures you gained within that barrier and this Grandpa Xiong will leave you a full corpse!"

However, before his words had fallen, Yan Zhaoge's sword-light had formed yet another green dragon, continuing to slam towards the mountain of bones and the sea of blood!

Afterwards, a third, a fourth...

Jiang Xiong was stunned as he looked at this opponent before him who seemed as though he completely didn't need to return his

qi at all, his tyrannical attacks beating down in a tempestuous storm, swords erupting in a continuous combo!

The numerous dragons were like a crazed, unstoppable tide as they ripped apart the sea of blood, slamming apart the mountain of bones!

“Of course I know that the move you exchanged with those Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners just now was but like a dragonfly tapping on water, not using full force.”

As the sea of blood dispersed, strolling casually out of the barrier, Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “However, even with your full force, it still looks like you’re really nothing much.”

“Instead, why don’t you guess this-against trash such as you, how much strength would I need?”

# HSSB 498: You Are Already Dead

---

Yan Zhaoge executed his Coiling Dragon Sleeve with Finger Flicking Shocking Thunder, sword-light resembling dragons thundering out in a continuous stream with the momentum of numerous dragons exiting the sea as they enveloped the heavens and covered the earth in attacking towards Jiang Xiong.

The martial arts of the Evil Shifting Sect had great, ferocious movements, being proficient in head-on clashes.

However, on meeting with an opponent who was even fiercer, tougher and stronger than him, he would easily fall to a disadvantage, getting suppressed at every turn as he felt as if there was no way for him to overturn that disadvantage no matter how he fought.

Every sword of Yan Zhaoge's was faster than the last, each sword being heavy and vigorous to the extreme and with no intervals between each of them at all as if he completely didn't need to return his qi.

This caused Jiang Xiong to hallucinate a little, feeling as though there were multiple Yan Zhaoges attacking him at the same time.

The fierceness within his eyes that were filled with wisps of blood only grew as his expression grew increasingly solemn.

The other Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners as well as Yang Chufan, Fang Min and the other Spirit Rhino Island martial

practitioners were similarly shocked beyond compare by this.

Under their extreme shock, their clash de-intensified somewhat. All of them focused some of their attention on the scene of Yan Zhaoge continually sending Jiang Xiong into retreat, staring at it wide-eyed and lost for words.

Fang Min asked dazedly, “Senior apprentice-uncle Yang, he, he seems to be battling Jiang Xiong who is already controlling a spirit artifact whilst unarmed?”

Yang Chufan was similarly dazed, “That’s right.”

However shocked these spectators were, it could also not compare to how Jiang Xiong who was currently directly facing Yan Zhaoge’s attacks straight on was feeling.

He grit his teeth, suddenly changing to a two-handed sabre grip as a strange glow suddenly appeared on its greyish bone blade.

As Jiang Xiong raised his sabre high above his head, dense baleful qi converged towards its blade as well as his body.

All of Jiang Xiong’s true essence as well as the baleful qi combined with his sabre-intent, turning from illusory to real as it transformed into a set of bone armour which enveloped his body.

The bone sabre in his hands grew extremely huge, resembling a massive heaven-splitting blade.

Black wind and crimson blood were absorbed within the white bones at this moment, causing the baleful qi within the white bones to grow even fiercer.

Jiang Xiong howled, chopping out towards Yan Zhaoge once more!

It was a most supreme martial art of the Evil Shifting Sect, the Tranquil Shifting White Bone Sabre that surpassed both the Mysterious Dark Sabre Qi and the Blood Sea Sabre Qi!

The fearsome sabre-blow and the brutal baleful qi seemingly caused the heavens and earth to emit a mournful cry.

Seeing this sabre, Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change at all as he extended his hand upwards, unfurling his fingers.

The multiple green dragons formed of his sword-light now coiled and entangled one another in a manner resembling the intermingling of one's muscles and sinews as they transformed into a massive palm!

The massive hand that shone with radiance directly caught Jiang Xiong's bone sabre that was brutal to the extreme with the look of raising the heavens!

The baleful qi on the blade madly damaged this massive palm yet was utterly helpless against it.

Caught by the massive hand, the bone sabre was instantly rendered completely unable to move as it was locked within the air, with Jiang Xiong unable to shift it in the least no matter how much he tried.

Let alone advancing, even wanting to retract the sabre and fall back in retreat would already be a far-fetched dream.

Yan Zhaoge's open palm that was as vast as the heavens and the earth now clenched tight, with it resembling a cage formed of the heavens and the earth as Jiang Xiong was completely unable to extricate himself from it.

As Jiang Xiong let out a low, heavy roar, a scene of light flickered above his head, eight spirit flowers shining with radiance as they seemed to connect with the heavens and the earth.

He unleashed his strength and concept to the maximum, yet it was like an ant trying to uproot a tree as he was unable to do anything at all.

The Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners were all greatly shocked. One of their two late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters who had been attacking the martial practitioners of Spirit Rhino Island hurriedly came to Jiang Xiong's aid, chopping towards Yan Zhaoge with his sabre as he attempted to secure a path of escape for him.

While the other Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners were still



battling with Yang Chufan, Fang Min and the others, their minds had already been thrown greatly into chaos at this moment.

Yang Chufan and the others, however, did not capitalise on their momentum as well as they just watched the scene before them, stunned.

“It is rumoured that when Dark Evil Jiang Xiong reached the mid Essence Spirit stage, his spirit sprout birthing branches, he obtained nine spirit leaves. When he stepped into the late Essence Spirit stage, eight flowers blossomed out of those nine leaves, being merely a step down from the powerful foundation of nine leaves blossoming nine flowers. That is why he is so powerful.”

The Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners all exchanged looks, “Having seen it today, we know these rumours to be true. The reputation of the third ranked of the ten strongest Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters is a well-deserved one. Yet...”

Even with his great strength, even unleashing the Evil Shifting Sect’s supreme Tranquil Shifting White Bone Sabre with his accompanying spirit artifact, he had still been unable to match Yan Zhaoge!

Yang Chufan felt a bitter taste in his mouth, “While we are all late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters as well, even if I and those two Evil Shifting Sect Martial Grandmasters were to join hands, we still might not be a match for Jiang Xiong.”

“Where exactly has this young man sprung up from?”

These doubts of theirs were shared by all the Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners here as well.

Yan Zhaoge ignored the Evil Shifting Sect late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster attacking towards him from behind as he appraised the illusory scene above Jiang Xiong's head somewhat interestedly, looking at those eight spirit flowers.

“Yes, whilst also having eight flowers, he is a little stronger than that Hai Zhengjie,” Yan Zhaoge smiled, “This is to say that this person should be nine leaves blossoming eight flowers, while that Hai Zhengjie was eight leaves blossoming eight flowers.”

Yan Zhaoge locked down Jiang Xiong's Tranquil Shifting White Bone Sword with a Heavenly Broad Creed Palm while his other hand casually dissipated that Evil Shifting Sect Martial Grandmaster's Blood Sea Sabre Qi with a single palm.

“I wonder what cultivation base your sect's greatest expert has? Is he a Martial Saint?” Yan Zhaoge asked casually, “I wonder if he has a Sacred Artifact?”

Sweating profusely, Jiang Xiong was unable to speak.

Fang Min now called out, “The Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect is not a Martial Saint, and they also have no Sacred Artifact!”

The other Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners roared loudly

in indignation while that Evil Shifting Sect Martial Grandmaster stared at Yan Zhaoge, asking, “So what? Our Chief is ranked fourth amongst Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters, experts being as common as clouds in our sect.”

“We admit to have underestimated you. However, if you believe that you or the power behind you can do anything to our sect, just bring it then!”

“If you dare, kill all of us who are here today!”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “You are mistaken.”

Hearing his words, the faces of Yang Chufan, Fang Min and the others abruptly turned pale while the Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners all heaved a sigh of relief, arrogant, cocksure expressions returning to their faces as they were certain that their sect’s strength had intimidated this solitary practitioner who had sprung out of nowhere.

The more solitary practitioners were faced against great clans and sects, the more they would appear powerless on their own.

While they might not immediately suffer a setback in some cases, in order to not infuriate the experts and seniors of someone else’s sect, they would often be helpless to do anything.

It was just that these Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners didn’t dare to relax completely. Spirit Rhino Island which Yang

Chufan, Fang Min and the others before them hailed from was a massive entity not inferior to them at all. If this young man were to receive assurance of protection from Spirit Rhino Island, he might just dare to go against them in face of the possible consequences.

Thinking the same, Yang Chufan, Fang Min and the others were right about to persuade Yan Zhaoge and bolster his courage and resolve.

However, Yan Zhaoge now continued, “In asking whether your sect has a Martial Saint or a Sacred Artifact, it was to increase my understanding such that I will be prepared if I ever have to face your sect in the future.”

“This has nothing to do with whether or not I’ll be killing you now.”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “Don’t think too much. Whether your sect has or has not a Martial Saint, you are all already dead.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge retracted his palm. That massive palm formed of agglomerated sword-light in which Jiang Xiong’s sabre had been caught was retracted as well, dragging Jiang Xiong along with it.

Unable to resist, Jiang Xiong could only be dragged along.

Yan Zhaoge’s other palm was raised high upwards, the heavens

seemingly collapsing as it now descended!

# HSSB 499: The Lawless Yan Zhaoge

---

Whether your Evil Shifting Sect has or has not a Martial Saint or Sacred Artifact, you are already dead.

Even if you had a Martial Saint, I still wouldn't shrink back in killing you, much less be concerned over your Transcending Mortality and Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm and his tone leisurely, not carrying any killing intent whatsoever. However, his palm descended, directly shattering the set of bone armour on Jiang Xiong's body.

Jiang Xiong wanted to struggle, but Yan Zhaoge struck out with another palm, directly collapsing his skull and causing his brain matter to splatter, red and white splattering all around.

The bodies of all the Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners instantly turned cold.

Not daring to say anything else, they immediately turned and fled in all directions.

After killing Jiang Xiong, Yan Zhaoge substituted his sword with his fingers as he struck out from far away, one sword-light after another shooting outwards as they resembled the stars of the Big Dipper worshipping the north together.

Sword-lights that resembled a descending rain of stars within a galaxy descended from the sky, penetrating the bodies of the Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners straight through one after another.

Numerous corpses plummeted into the sea, leaving trails of blood in the sky behind them as the surface of the sea down below was rapidly dyed a dark red.

Yan Zhaoge strode out, his movements like a dragon and a tiger as he instantly arrived beside a late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of the Evil Shifting Sect.

The other party's strength was far from comparable to Jiang Xiong's. Yan Zhaoge's sword-lights transformed into numerous green dragons, slaying him with ease.

Gazing back, the other late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster was swiftly fleeing in the opposite direction.

With him after all being a late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, he was extremely swift as he had nearly fled out of sight in an instant.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was leisurely as not giving chase, he merely extended Heaven Shocker, pulling back its bowstring and manifesting an arrow with his true essence.

Thunder boomed as a streak of purple light whistled through the

air, next exploding in the distance.

That Evil Shifting Sect late Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster instantly perished.

Keeping Heaven Shocker, Yan Zhaoge now turned to look at Yang Chufan and the others who were still a little unable to register what they had just seen, smiling at them, “Let’s continue with our earlier conversation. Can you tell me the way to Changli Mountain?”

As the totally shocked Yang Chufan, Fang Min and the others looked at Yan Zhaoge before them, they were all unable to speak for a time.

“The place we are currently in is the Bewildering Maze Sea. You will have to head southwards and pass through the Spirit Rhino Sea where my sect is located before being able to arrive at the Directionless Sea where Changli Mountain lies,” Yang Chufan was the first to regain control of his faculties as he answered straightforwardly, “While these three seas are neighbouring, there is still a great distance that separates these locations. You would definitely have to pass through our Spirit Rhino Sea.”

As one of the Seven Pillars of Good, Spirit Rhino Island was a massive entity just as the Evil Shifting Sect of the Six Evil Sects was.

However, Yan Zhaoge had simply killed the core figure of the Evil Shifting Sect, ‘Dark Evil’ Jiang Xiong of their senior generation,



just like that.

Yan Zhaoge had also slain all of the other tens of Evil Shifting Sect martial practitioners here without even blinking an eyelid.

Yang Chufan already knew that the young man before him was an extremely vicious person. It was best that they of Spirit Rhino Island knew what was best for them.

There was never a place which lacked lawless people who cared not about the possible consequences, being completely willing to the deed and go on the run after. If you were stronger than him, nothing would naturally have to be said. If you were unable to stand against him, however, it would be best to maintain a harmonious relationship with him. After all, if you fought, he would not care about the sect that stood behind you at all.

There was only one life which you had. Coming into a conflict with vicious people such as these, even if your sect could exact vengeance for you later on, it would still be a loss for you no matter what.

Hearing Yang Chufan's explanation, Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly before continuing, "My Family and I live beyond the seas, being rather ignorant of the current experts of our world. I have only heard of the name of the Seven Pillars of Good and the Six Evil Sects before. Yet, what sects are there here, and what experts do they have?"

The Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners all exchanged

looks.

This was really no great secret, with any random martial practitioner of the Vast Ocean World all being able to easily explain it.

Finally, it was still Yang Chufan who answered, “The Seven Pillars of Good consist of Water Crystal Palace, Changli Mountain, the Blood Dragon Sect, the Myriad Sword Pool, the Spirit Returning Sect, the Blazing Wind Sect as well as our Spirit Rhino Island.”

“The Six Evil Sects consist of the Sacred Evil Sect, the Dragon Slayer Sect, the Brilliant Thunder Sect, Green Snake Island, Soul Shocking Island as well as the Evil Shifting Sect.”

“Of these, Water Crystal Island, the Sacred Evil Sect and the Dragon Slayer Sect each has a Martial Saint, while the Blood Dragon Sect, Myriad Sword Pool and Soul Shocking Island respectively possess the Sacred Artifacts Nine Dragon Fingers, Floating Sinking Sword and Soul Shocking Box.”

Hearing this, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, “Water Crystal Palace?”

Yang Chufan nodded, “Yes.”

He hadn't said some things, because they put his sect in an unfavourable light.

While the Blood Dragon Sect, the Myriad Sword Pool and Water Crystal Palace stood as the three strongest of the Seven Pillars of Good, Water Crystal Palace was comparatively the most powerful one amongst them.

Yan Zhaoge looked like he was smiling whilst also not as he pressed his lips together, switching the topic, “You seem pretty familiar with Changli Mountain. Has Changli Mountain produced any new experts in recent years?”

He did not directly bring out Xu Fei’s name, instead intentionally bringing this up in a very casual-sounding manner.

Still, Yang Chufan nodded, “If it is Changli Mountain itself, there is none. However, there is a youth named Shi Jun, nicknamed ‘Big Dipper Sword’. He’s been one of the rising talents of our Vast Ocean World in recent years, seldom meeting a defeat amongst those similarly aged. He is a disciple of a guest Elder of Changli Mountain, and it is rumoured that he grew up in Changli Mountain as well.”

While Yan Zhaoge didn’t show it on the outside, he was actually feeling rather puzzled.

He had actually wanted to learn about Xu Fei. While he knew that Little Shi Jun possessed shocking talent, with merely a year having passed since then, how could there have been such a great change in his abilities?

Yan Zhaoge's heart jolted slightly as he thought of a possibility, now smiling noncommittally, "Seldom meeting a defeat amongst those similarly aged? How old is he?"

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Yang Chufan also smiled, "While he is a little younger than you, even if he were at the same age, he would still definitely not be able to compare to you."

"I hear that that Shi Jun is twenty this year, and has already accomplished the outer aura Martial Scholar realm."

Yan Zhaoge said nothing, just thinking that this was indeed so.

The flow of time in this Vast Ocean World was different from that in the Eight Extremities World.

Thanks to the Eye of the Thunder Emperor and An Instant's Thunder, with his current cultivation base, he was already able to grasp the flow of time and its changes a little.

Still, wanting to compare the difference in the rate at which time flowed in these two worlds, it would have required more time having been spent in the environment here as he slowly made a comparison.

Now, hearing Yang Chufan's words and performing some mental calculations, Yan Zhaoge was already able to generally grasp that the rate of flow of time in the Vast Ocean World was around five times faster than that in the Eight Extremities World.

In other words, one year having passed in the Eight Extremities World, around five years would have passed in this Vast Ocean World.

Thinking about this, Yan Zhaoge sighed inwardly. To him, to them of Broad Creed Mountain, it had merely been some time over a year since they had parted from Xu Fei and Shi Jun.

For the two of them, however, they had already been drifting alone in this foreign world for many years.

However, hearing Yang Chufan's words, Yan Zhaoge was finally able to set his heart at ease regarding Xu Fei and the others. They were at least still alive, not having gotten into any accident, even seemingly currently getting on pretty well at Changli Mountain.

With this, he no longer had to worry.

Looking at the people of Spirit Rhino Island, Yan Zhaoge then turned to look at the barrier behind him, suddenly laughing, "In having been busy searching for Changli Mountain earlier, I passed by a treasure mountain but did not enter, having left empty-handed. I wonder what exactly it is that lies within?"

Hearing his words, the hearts of Yang Chufan, Fang Min and the others all thumped, somewhat bitter looks appearing on their faces.

# HSSB 500: Martial Saint Legacy Site

---

Yan Zhaoge looked smilingly at Yang Chufan and the others.

Yang Chufan laughed bitterly, “We only obtained the location and news of this barrier by chance. Having heard that there are treasures here, we came over to try our luck. As for what exactly there might be here, we are not very clear on it as well.”

“Seeing you come out from the interior of the barrier, we had still thought that you might be able to tell us what lies within.”

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, smiling, “You don’t believe that I came out of the barrier empty-handed?”

Seeing them smile ingratiatingly, Yan Zhaoge nodded noncommittally, “Alright. If it were me, I too wouldn’t believe it.”

“Since that is so, let me truly go for a spin within. Anyway, I already know how to go to Changli Mountain.”

Yan Zhaoge leisurely turned, returning within the barrier. Behind him, the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners exchanged looks, smiling bitterly.

Fang Min smiled bitterly, “Whatever. If not for this Young Master Yan, we would probably already have died at the hands of Jiang Xiong and co. Considering that, we should instead thank him for saving our lives.”

Other than her who was the granddaughter of the Chief of Spirit Rhino Island, Jiang Xiong having wanted to capture her alive due to her special identity, the rest would all likely have perished.

Yang Chufan nodded, "I don't know how this person managed to get in. However, he was within the barrier first. Whether or not he obtained any treasures earlier, he did definitely arrive earlier than us. It cannot be considered taking advantage of us."

He paused for a moment, "Most importantly, it's also not like we can stop him."

The other Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners beside him looked rather helplessly at him, "Now that he has gone within again, what do we do?"

"Even if we go in, we will not be able to fight for the good treasures with him."

Yang Chufan said, "This barrier encompasses an area so vast that its depths are hard to ascertain. Just he alone could still be insufficient to account for and look over all of it."

"If we go in, fortune might still await us."

A Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioner asked hesitantly from beside him, "This person is very tyrannical and also ruthless in his methods. Will he snatch away the fortune that we obtain as well?"

Fang Min said, “No matter what, we should still try. It is a matter of fate if we obtain it and luck if we lose it. No matter what, it is still better than having died at the hands of Jiang Xiong and co.”

Yang Chufan said, “Since it is fortune, it is often that it is not decided simply through strength alone. We must definitely strive for what we are able to strive for.”

He glanced at Fang Min, “Junior apprentice-brother Fang is in the vicinity. Earlier, we were trapped by Jiang Xiong and the others and unable to contact him. Now, we will be able to establish contact with him. If junior apprentice-brother Fang is here, we naturally won’t have to worry about the one surnamed Yan forcibly attempting to snatch what we acquire.”

“At the end of the day, this person did help us. Our Spirit Rhino Island is clear on gratitude and enmity; we can just give him some rewards later on. However, this does not mean that we have to give way to him, avoiding him even while we are looking for treasures.”

Hearing his words, the other Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners all nodded, “Yes, this is how it should be.”

Fang Min asked curiously, “Second Uncle has also come to the Bewildering Mist Sea?”

Yang Chufan said, “That’s right. Send a signal and leave a message. Let’s enter the barrier as well.”



Currently, Yan Zhaoge was walking on the air above the sea within the barrier.

Temporarily not considering matters in the Eight Extremities World and also not having to worry about Xu Fei and Shi Jun, Yan Zhaoge could now concentrate fully on the barrier before him as he gradually felt something unique.

“Yes, this is interesting. This barrier is rather extraordinary, encompassing such a vast area yet normally being so deeply concealed, hard for others to detect as it is majestic yet also finely concealed. Such methods could not have been achieved by Martial Grandmasters.”

Yan Zhaoge clicked his tongue curiously at this, “Instead, it feels a little like when I entered the old residence of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint back then. Might this be another Martial Saint legacy site?”

“Yes, and one belonging to a Martial Saint expert who is proficient in the dao of barriers and seals.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered as he progressed forward unceasingly.

He released a sword-light once in a while which shot into the skies. The sword-light seemed to vanish into the horizon, but undulating water-like ripples would quickly be seen in the clear sky up above which seemed to be completely devoid of anything.

Feeling the changes in the barrier as it was impacted, Yan Zhaoge unceasingly adjusted the direction in which he was travelling.

Yan Zhaoge did not stop the Spirit Rhino Island martial practitioners from entering the barrier after him.

As they attempted to follow him, Yan Zhaoge smiled, seemingly not caring about it at all.

However, while Yan Zhaoge appeared slow, leisurely and at ease in his progress, as they travelled, Yang Chufan and the others were unable to keep up with him as they were soon able to see him no longer.

After a long time of searching, Yan Zhaoge suddenly came to a halt.

Looking down from the sky up above, one would see a great stretch of vast, boundless jade sea, the sea's surface being completely empty as no islands were visible on it at all.

After observing the sea's surface down below for a moment, Yan Zhaoge suddenly raised his palm, slamming downwards.

His true essence condensed into a line, breaking through the seawater and heading all the way downwards. Going deeper and deeper, the palm-force finally landed at the bottom of the sea.

Yan Zhaoge could clearly feel an intense reactionary force emanate from the bottom of the sea that caused even his heart to feel cold.

“With a force of this level, it can’t be wrong. This is a seal that was left behind by a Martial Saint,” Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly as he watched the seawater at the sea’s surface where his palm had struck disperse towards the surroundings, revealing a massive spirit formation at the bottom of the sea which glowed with radiance.

Light circulated about these spirit patterns, a powerful force beginning to expand unceasingly towards the surroundings, stirring up the sea water as a massive vortex was gradually formed.

As the vortex spun unceasingly with the spirit formation as its centre, the sea water all around churned alongside it, making for a rather majestic sight.

Yan Zhaoge descended, entering within the vortex as he headed towards the spirit formation at the depths of the sea.

The centre of the vortex and the spirit formation seemed to have broken through space as a door was formed.

As Yan Zhaoge stepped within the door, a foreign dimensional space lay before him.

This space gave off a desolate, barren feeling. Gazing within, all

Yan Zhaoge could see was a grey, overcast world.

He was unable to feel abnormally abundant spiritual qi or some shocking power from it, just feeling that it was extremely dense and heavy.

Yan Zhaoge closed his eyes, his entire body's true essence circulating as streams of clear qi seemed to flow out of his acupoints before dispersing and expanding in an ethereal manner towards the space of this foreign dimension all around.

Where the clear qi went, it seemed to become one with the surrounding space as the situation within was revealed incomparably clearly to Yan Zhaoge.

His sensory abilities having expanded to their maximum, Yan Zhaoge still felt that this place contained completely nothing. It was such that he could not help but think that he might have come here too late. Even if there had been a treasure here, it had already been obtained by someone else before this.

“Huh?” Yan Zhaoge's mind jolted slightly as he felt a stream of clear qi seemingly having met with some sort of resistance, he having actually lost his connection to it.

Rather than feeling shocked, Yan Zhaoge rejoiced, a hint of a smile appearing at the corners of his mouth as he immediately headed off in that direction.

After a moment, a stone statue appeared before Yan Zhaoge.

The stone statue depicted a skinny-looking old man seated on the ground in the meditative position. He was seated all alone within this foreign dimension, the surroundings dim with no vegetation or soil present around him whatsoever.

Looking at this stone statue, Yan Zhaoge fell into deep thought.

Meanwhile, outside of the foreign dimension, in the region of sea enveloped by the barrier, Yang Chufan and the others were currently walking on the great sea.

Joyful expressions suddenly appeared on all their faces. They turned and gazed as a figure rapidly sped through the air towards them.

A majestic force that shook the heavens and the earth, its true martial intent being of Spirit Rhino Island's direct lineage, its corresponding cultivation base clearly being that of an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster.

Fang Min called out happily, "Second uncle!"